



# VEDIC VARIANTS



*Exclusively Distributed by*

**MUNSHIRAM MANOHARLAL  
PUBLISHERS PVT. LTD.**

**54, RANI JHANSI ROAD, NEW DELHI-110055**

BL0-V

# VEDIC VARIANTS

A Study of the Variant Readings in the Repeated  
Mantras of the Veda

BY

MAURICE BLOOMFIELD

*Late Professor of Sanskrit and Comparative Philology  
in The Johns Hopkins University*

AND

FRANKLIN EDGERTON

*Salisbury Professor of Sanskrit and Comparative Philology  
in Yale University*



---

*Volume I*

THE VERB

---

ORIENTAL REPRINT



---

*Oriental Books Reprint Corporation*

*Book Publishers, 54 Ram Jhansi Road, New Delhi-55*



*First Indian Edition 1979*  
First published in 1930 by  
Linguistic Society of America

**Rs. 90**

PUBLISHED BY ORIENTAL BOOKS REPRINT CORPORATION,  
54 RANI JHANSI ROAD, NEW DELHI 110056 AND  
PRINTED BY MEHRA OFFSET PRESS, KUCHA CHELAN,  
NEW DELHI 110002

## CONTENTS

Preface .. . . .	11
Abbreviations and Symbols .. . . .	15
Chapter I. Introductory .. . . .	17
Scope and plan of this work . . . . .	17
Ambiguous grammatical forms: augmented and augmentless preterites .. . . .	20
Uncertainty as to the moods of certain presents and aorists ....	21
Imperatives (?) or subjunctives in <i>se</i> .. . . .	22
Phonetic variants: interchange between <i>t</i> and <i>th</i> in 2d plurals . .	23
Phonetic variants: interchange between <i>t</i> and <i>th</i> in 2d and 3d duals .. . . .	24
Phonetic variants interchange between <i>a</i> and <i>u</i> before <i>v</i> . .	25
Phonetic variants. loss of <i>i(d)</i> as first of a group of three conso- nants .. . . .	26
Phonetic variants: presence or absence of visarga at the end of words, mostly at the end of pādas .. . . .	27
Phonetic variants: interchange between <i>e</i> and <i>ai</i> .. . . .	28
Phonetic interchanges concerning <i>y</i> in combination with other consonants... .. .	28
Chapter II The Voices. Interchange between active and middle and passive .. . . .	30
1 Transfusions between active and middle psychology, or inter- changes between active and middle in their true and original meanings . . . . .	30
2. Interchange between active and middle in the same verb as part of the break-down of this distinction from earliest times .. . . .	33
Interchanges between active and middle which occur twice or oftener .. . . .	37
Interchanges between active and middle which occur only once .. . . .	45
3 Interchange between active and passive .. . . .	49
4 Interchange between passive and middle .. . . .	51
Chapter III. The Moods .. . . .	53
Observations on the scope and character of modal interchanges	53

Interchange of moods in passages repeated in the same text	54
Instances of more than two modal varieties in the same passage	58
Change of tense	63
Systematic classification of modal interchanges	64
I. Present indicative in interchange with other moods	65
Present indicative and imperative in principal clauses	66
Present indicative and subjunctive in principal clauses	73
Present indicative and injunctive in principal clauses	76
Present indicative and optative (precativè) in principal clauses	77
Interchange between present indicative and various modal forms in dependent (mostly relative) clauses	78
II. Preterites in interchange with moods	81
Aorist indicative and imperative in principal clauses	82
Aorist indicative and subjunctive in principal clauses	85
Aorist indicative and injunctive in principal clauses	85
Aorist indicative and optative (precativè) in principal clauses	86
Aorist indicative and future in principal clauses	86
Aorist indicative and desiderative in principal clause	87
Imperfect indicative and imperative in principal clauses	87
Imperfect indicative and subjunctive in principal clauses	88
Imperfect indicative and injunctive in principal clause	88
Perfect indicative and imperative in principal clauses	88
Perfect indicative and subjunctive in principal clauses	89
Perfect indicative and injunctive in principal clause	90
Perfect indicative and optative in principal clauses	90
Past passive participles interchanging with moods in principal clauses	90
Interchange between preterites and modal forms in dependent and prohibitive clauses	91
Augmentless and augmented prohibitives with <i>mā</i>	93
Interchanges between the moods proper	94
III Imperative in exchange with other moods	94
Imperative and subjunctive without change of tense or person	95
Imperative and subjunctive without change of tense but with change of person	96
Imperative and subjunctive with change of tense	97

Imperative and injunctive without change of tense or person . . . . .	99
Imperative and injunctive with change of person or tense . . . . .	100
Imperative and injunctive in prohibitive clauses with <i>mā</i> . . . . .	101
Imperative and optative . . . . .	101
Imperative and precative . . . . .	102
Imperative and future . . . . .	103
Imperative and infinitive . . . . .	103
IV Imperative second singular in <i>sz</i> and (?) <i>se</i> . . . . .	104
V Subjunctive in interchange with other moods . . . . .	105
Subjunctive and injunctive . . . . .	105
Subjunctive and optative . . . . .	107
Subjunctive and precative . . . . .	107
Subjunctive and future . . . . .	108
VI Mixed imperative-subjunctive forms . . . . .	108
VII Injunctive in interchange with other moods . . . . .	109
Injunctive and optative . . . . .	109
VIII Optative in interchange with other moods. . . . .	110
Optative and precative . . . . .	110
Optative and future . . . . .	111
IX Precative in interchange with other moods . . . . .	111
Precative and future . . . . .	111
X Future in interchange with other moods . . . . .	112
XI Desiderative in interchange with other moods . . . . .	112
XII Infinitive in interchange with imperative . . . . .	112
Summary of modal interchanges in dependent clauses . . . . .	112
Interchanges of moods in relative clauses . . . . .	113
Interchanges of moods and tenses in prohibitive clauses with <i>mā</i> . . . . .	113
Interchanges of moods in interrogative and lest-clauses . . . . .	114
Chapter IV The tenses Interchange between tenses and tense-systems . . . . .	115
1 Interchanges between different formations of the same tense . . . . .	116
a Interchanges between different present systems . . . . .	116
The stems <i>kyno</i> ( <i>kynu</i> ) and <i>karo</i> ( <i>kuru</i> ) . . . . .	116
Interchange between the various nasal classes . . . . .	120
Interchange of nasal with non-nasal classes . . . . .	122
Interchange between non-thematic and thematic presents . . . . .	123

Interchange between <i>a</i> and <i>aya</i> formations	124
Interchange between intransitive <i>ya</i> -stems and others	125
Different treatments of the same root which produce the effect of different present systems	125
Accented and unaccented <i>a</i> -presents (1st and 6th classes)	126
Reduplicated and other presents	126
b. Interchanges between different aorist systems	127
Reduplicated aorists (class 3) and others	128
Sigmatic and non-sigmatic aorists	128
Interchanges of various sigmatic aorist forms	130
Interchanges of 1st and 2nd (non-sigmatic) aorists.	130
2 Interchanges between identical moods of different tenses	130
Interchanges of the same mood in different tenses in categorical clauses	131
Prohibitive injunctives (augmentless preterites)	133
3. True interchanges of tense Indicatives of various tenses varying with each other (also a few participles)	133
a. Interchanges between the preterites	133
Imperfect and aorist	135
Imperfect and perfect	137
Aorist and perfect	138
Pluperfect and other preterites	139
b. Interchanges between present and the preterites	140
Present and imperfect	143
Present and aorist	144
Present and perfect	145
Present and other participles	146
Present and pluperfect	147
c Future and other tenses	147
Chapter V. The secondary conjugations	149
1. Intensive	149
2. Causative	150
a Causatives and primary verbs with transfusion of construction, resulting in equivalence of meaning in both clauses	151
b. Causative and primary verbs with corresponding change of meaning	152
c Causative and primary verbs, both in the same sense	153
d. Different forms of the causative	155
3 Denominative	155

Chapter VI	Interchange between finite verbs and verbal nouns	157
1.	Interchange between predicative finite verbs and independent predicative verbal nouns without copula	157
	Anticipations of the Periphrastic Future in <i>-tā</i>	161
2.	Interchange between finite form and periphrasis of verbal noun and copulative verb	161
3.	Interchange between one of two coordinate verbs and a verbal noun dependent on the other verb	162
Chapter VII.	Interchange between equivalent personal endings	169
1	<i>r</i> -endings varying among themselves, and with equivalent non- <i>r</i> endings	169
2	Subjunctive endings in <i>sz</i> and <i>s</i> , <i>ti</i> and <i>t</i> , <i>te</i> and <i>tai</i> , etc	170
3	Imperative in <i>tāt</i> exchanging with other imperatives	171
4	Presence or absence of imperative <i>dhz(hz)</i> , and interchange of <i>dhz</i> and <i>hz</i>	172
5	Second plural endings with or without <i>na</i>	172
6.	Endings in <i>a</i> sometimes rhythmically lengthened to <i>ā</i>	174
7.	Miscellaneous interchanges of endings	176
Chapter VIII.	Matters pertaining to augment and reduplication	179
	Preterites with and without augment	179
	in principal clauses	180
	in dependent clauses	181
	Interchanges concerning reduplication	181
Chapter IX.	Variations in grade or quantity of stems and allied matters	184
1.	Strong stems, mainly 5th and 9th classes, substituted for weak	184
2	Strong and weak aorist stems	185
3	Strong and weak perfect stems	187
4.	Interchanges between strong and weak stems in <i>r</i> ( <i>ra</i> , <i>ari</i> ), and other variants of <i>r</i>	187
5.	Interchanges between radical short and long <i>i</i> before <i>y</i>	188
6	Other long and short <i>i</i> and <i>u</i> in radical syllables	188
7.	Long and short 'intermediate <i>i</i> '	189
8.	Presence or absence of 'intermediate <i>i</i> '	189
9.	Miscellaneous strong and weak forms	191
Chapter X	Person and number	193
	Introductory remarks	193
A.	Variants concerning person	200
1.	Variants between all three persons	200
	a. Activity attributed to the speaker or a potency	200
	b. Others	201

2	Variants between first and second person . .	203
a	Activity attributed to the speaker or a potency	203
b	Reference to priests or associates in 1st or 2d person . .	206
c	The same person speaks or is spoken to	207
d	Different contexts, and miscellaneous	209
3	Variants between first and third person .	210
a	Activity attributed to the speaker or a potency	210
b	Generalizing or indefinite statements .	213
c	The same person is referred to in first or third person .	215
d	Different subjects, and miscellaneous ..	217
4	Variants between second and third person .	220
a	Direct address and indirect reference, with vocative and nominative subjects (expressed or understood) .	220
b	Direct address and indirect reference, the case of the subject being inconsistent with the verbal person in one form .	230
c	Direct address and indirect reference, one form being inconsistent with the context	234
d	Change of subject, in the same context .	242
e	Change of context and subject .	245
f	Corruptions and errors	247
B	Variants concerning number .	248
1	First person singular and plural, of the priests and associates	248
2	Second person singular and plural, of the priests and associates .	254
3	Subject pluralized or dualized, varying with the same subject in the singular	255
4	Subject pluralized or dualized by inclusion of different entities .	260
5	Singular verb with plural or dual subject felt collectively	264
6	Generalizing or indefinite forms, singular and plural	264
7	Change of subject, in the same context	267
8	Change of context and subject	273
9	Corruptions and errors .	281
	Index of subjects	285
	Index of words	287
	Index of mantras	288

## PREFACE

Here is presented the first volume of the VEDIC VARIANTS. The aim of this work is to present a grammatical and stylistic study of the entire mass of the variant readings in the repeated mantras of the Vedic tradition, as revealed primarily by Bloomfield's *Vedic Concordance*. That book presents a complete 'index to every line of every stanza of the [then] published Vedic literature [and of some works not yet published at the time], and to the liturgical formulas thereof.' Of its some 90,000 entries, not far from a third occur more than once, either in the same text or in different texts. Of the repeated text-units, again, it is estimated that about one-third show variations. The VEDIC VARIANTS are concerned with the variant readings of these repeated mantras, numbering roughly 10,000.

As to extent, the variations range all the way from change of a single letter in a single word, to radical rearrangements of the whole text. They may or may not be accompanied by shift of meaning, great or slight. They may be assumed to have been made sometimes consciously and sometimes unconsciously. As to character, they are of the most varied sort. They concern phonetics, the interrelation of different sounds and sound-changes, various departments of morphology, such as formation of stems of nouns, pronouns, and verbs, their inflection, and suffixation; syntax; order of words in the sentence, synonyms, meter, etc. There is hardly an important paragraph in Vedic grammar, or a department of the textual criticism and exegesis of the Veda, on which they fail to throw light.

Furthermore, it is believed that the Variants will have great interest and value for general linguistics. The literature of the world happens to contain no analogous body of material which can compare with them in size and scope. The tradition of the Veda was at first oral; and

what was originally one and the same stanza or formula was handed down in the texts of the various schools in more or less varying forms. The variants are often of the same general character as those which appear in the various forms of ballads, or of church hymns: there are simple differences in the order of words; differences due to the substitution of a more familiar, handy, or modern word or grammatical form for an archaic, inconvenient, or obsolescent one of equivalent meaning or function [or the converse of this, due to a conscious archaizing tendency]. To this must be added the very important point that there are also many



cases in which a given mantra passage, composed under certain definite circumstances, was later on adapted and changed to serve a new purpose

Furthermore, Vedic literary production is often in a high degree imitative and mechanical [a trait which it shares with most religious literature] The poets or priests, more or less consciously, fell into habits of expression such that entire lines of different stanzas or hymns, and considerable sequences of words of different prose passages, show much similarity.

So, but for the bracketed phrases, Bloomfield wrote in the Preface to his Concordance, before he had systematically studied the Variants. Later he would probably have laid greater stress on the presumably unconscious element in the variations, which was perhaps at least as weighty as the conscious, and is certainly at least as interesting linguistically. I suspect, at any rate, that we learn even more about the speech-habits of the Vedic priests from the changes which they introduced without realizing it, than from their deliberate alterations. But whether conscious or unconscious—and at this distance it is obviously impossible to separate the two classes with confidence—any linguistic scholar will see at a glance how many interesting observations can be drawn from these thousands of variations, touching on every field of grammar and of linguistic psychology.

From the pages of the Concordance, Bloomfield collected and classified the Variants in a preliminary way, arranging them topically under ten or a dozen main heads, with numerous subdivisions in each. Of course very many passages had to be included several times over under different headings. This preliminary spade-work was completed when he proposed to the present writer a collaborative enterprise, which offer was gladly accepted. This was about 1913. In the next half-dozen years I worked up from Bloomfield's lists, supplemented by further gleanings of my own, a preliminary draft of four of the major sections of the work: those on Phonetics (including Euphonic Combination or Sandhi), on Noun Formation (stems and suffixes), on Noun Inflection, and on Order of Words. Bloomfield completed the first draft of the greater part of the section on the Verb. There the matter rested, for lack of prospect of publication. Bloomfield left collectanea on Synonyms, Pronouns, and Prepositions and Particles, and a few minor lists, in addition to those already mentioned. A section on Meter would also be desirable.

On Bloomfield's death in 1928, I took charge of the entire work, and I have since revised and completed the section on the Verb, here presented. It seems best to publish it first, since the major part of it

can be issued substantially as it came from the pen of one of the world's greatest Vedists and linguistic scholars.

The publication has been made possible by the generous aid of the LINGUISTIC SOCIETY OF AMERICA, and of the AMERICAN COUNCIL OF LEARNED SOCIETIES DEVOTED TO HUMANISTIC STUDIES, to both of which hearty thanks are due and are hereby tendered. The surviving author also desires to express his deep appreciation of the staunch and effective support given to the project by the Chairman of the Committee on Publications of the LINGUISTIC SOCIETY OF AMERICA, Professor George Melville Bolling.

Since the work on the Variants has been a collaborative enterprise, and since it was Bloomfield's intention that it should appear over our joint names, no attempt has been made to separate the contributions of the two authors. It would, indeed, be impossible to make such a separation completely. Credit belongs to Bloomfield alone for the general plan of the whole work on the Variants; it was he who conceived it and sketched its outlines. He also prepared, from the Concordance, the preliminary lists of materials for this as well as for nearly all the volumes to follow. To some extent these lists have been expanded by further search on my part, in the Concordance and elsewhere. Moreover, it was Bloomfield, as stated above, who prepared for publication the first draft of the major part of this volume, on the Verb. To be exact, he wrote out a draft of all except the long chapter on Person and Number, the last in the book. I have checked and revised his manuscript, verifying most of the references from the original texts, and making such changes as seemed to me necessary. Most of the changes were of the sort which I am confident he would have made himself in a final revision. I have preserved his language thruout as far as it was possible to do so. A more radical revision of some paragraphs has been made necessary by the appearance, since Bloomfield wrote his manuscript, of new publications, as for instance Renou's valuable dissertation on *La valeur du parfait dans les hymnes védiques* (Paris, 1925). When I have made such far-reaching changes, and whenever I could not feel entirely confident that Bloomfield would have been in agreement with what I have written, I have enclosed my additions or substitutions in [square brackets], followed by the initials of my name. I hope and believe that, even in these parts (which are not numerous), I have written little that would not have met with his approval. The chapter on Person and Number is entirely my work, aside from the gathering of the preliminary lists, which in this case proved to be rather

incomplete. Under the circumstances I must perforce accept entire responsibility for the final form of the work as printed, as well as for that of all the volumes to follow. In them, unhappily, Bloomfield's share will be much smaller than in this volume; altho I am glad to say that some of the others, notably that on Phonetics, received considerable attention from him.

FRANKLIN EDGERTON

## ABBREVIATIONS AND SYMBOLS

The abbreviations used need little explanation. Vedic texts are referred to by the abbreviations used in the Vedic Concordance; except that, of course, the letter ś is substituted for ç, as also in all Sanskrit words, in accordance with the now prevalent international usage. Other abbreviations are rarely used and, it is hoped, will be self-explanatory. *RVRep* = Bloomfield's *Rigveda Repetitions*.

Two symbols, which are frequently used, require explanation: the asterisk \* and the dagger †.

The asterisk \* is used to indicate a variant reading of one text when the mantra occurs in the same text with the reading for which this variant is a substitute. For instance: *satyam vadiṣyāmi* (TA.\* *vadiṣye*) TA. (bis) TU. ŚG, MG. This means that TA. has the pāda in both forms, namely, *satyam vadiṣyāmi*, and *satyam vadiṣye*.

The dagger † is used to call attention to a quotation which needs to be corrected in the Concordance. For instance: *tat satyam yad vīram bibhṛtaḥ* (MŚ † *taḥ*) TB. ApŚ. MŚ. This means that the reading of MŚ. is wrongly quoted in the Concordance (it fails to note the variant *bibhṛtaḥ*).



## CHAPTER I INTRODUCTORY

### *Scope and plan of this work*

§1. The variations in verbal inflexion are concerned with every leading aspect under which the verb is treated in the grammars. They are, however, dealt with here not in the usual order of the Sanskrit grammars, but either according to their relative unportance, or in accordance with certain logical and practical conveniences. These interchanges are, in any case, heterogeneous, partly formal, partly syntactical, and partly stylistic; the boundary lines between these kinds are hazy. The more important rubrics, such as voice, mood, and tense, are, moreover, so large a part of the whole as to call for first consideration, to some extent they serve as a convenient background for assorting and placing the remaining interchanges. It has seemed best then to present the subject under the following nine larger rubrics:

- II. The Voices
- III. The Moods
- IV. The Tenses and Tense-Systems
- V. The Secondary Conjugations
- VI. Interchange between finite Verbs and Verbal Nouns
- VII. Interchanges of equivalent Personal Endings
- VIII. Matters pertaining to Augment and Reduplication
- IX. Variation in Grade of Stems and Allied Matters
- X. Person and Number

§2. By way of illustrating the combined effects of most, or at least many, of these phases of verbal variation in the case of a given root, we have chosen the root *hū* 'call'. The interchanges practised on the body of this root are gathered in the following list:

*huve nu* (RV. VS. KS. MahānU. *hwayāmi*) *śakraṁ puruhūtam indram*

RV. AV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS. MahānU.

*sarasvatīm sukrīto ahvayanta* (AV. *havante*; comm. *ahvayanta*) RV. AV. KS.

*sarvān agnīṁ apsuzado huve vah* (MS. om. *vah*) TS. MS. AB : *śūān agnīn apsuzado havāmahe* AV.

*marutvantaṁ sakhyāya havāmahe* (SV. *huvemahi*) RV. SV.

*tam* (RV om) *sarasvantam avase huvema* (AV. *havāmahe*; RV. KS *johavīmī*) RV RVKh. AV. TS. MS. KS. AŚ. ŚŚ.

*agnim* (AV *ukthair*, MahānU *ugram*) *huvema* (AV. *havāmahe*) *paramāt sadhashtāt* AV TA. MahānU

*ṛtasya patnīm avase hurema* (AV. *harāmahe*) AV. VS TS MS. KS AŚ. ŚŚ.

*prātaraṅgam bhagam ugram huvema* (AV. *havāmahe*) RV AV. VS TB ApMB N

*prātaḥ somam uta rudram hurema* (AV *harāmahe*) RV. AV VS TB ApMB.

*mano nv ā huvāmahe* (Vait. °hi, VS ŚB KŚ Kauś *huvāmahe*) RV VS. VSK. TS MS. KS. AB. ŚB AŚ ŚŚ KŚ. LŚ ApŚ Vait Kauś.

The Vait (20 9) reading should be the same as that of its source, Kauś 89 1, but 3 mss of Kauś read *huvamahi*, and possibly this should be read in both texts

*rathītamau rathīnām ahva* (KS °nām *hura*) *ūlaye* TS MS KS : āśūn *hure* (AV *ra*) *suyamān* (AV. °mān *ahva*) *ūlaye* AV. TS MS KS *havanīe vājasūlaye* RV.° *hurema rā°* RV SV MS KS : *hureṇa vā°* RV. AV

*bṛhaspatim vah prajāpatim ro . . . mīśvān ro devān rīśvalaḥ pari harāmahe* GB Vait . cf. *bṛhaspatim mīśvān devān aham hure* RV.

§3. If we contemplate this welter of variations we find, in the first place, that it is not due, as might be antecedently supposed, to adaptation. No variant serves a new purpose, different from that of the parallels. They are, without exception, grammatical or mildly stylistic. And they often betray themselves as being blends of two or more existing expressions, which appear in the texts, notably the RV, elsewhere. Thus, in the item

*tam sarasvantam avase huvema* (AV *havāmahe*, KS *johavīmī*), the unmetrical KS. reading is due, secondarily of course, to the parallel *pāda* *sarasvantam avase johavīmī* RV.

Here *johavīmī* is metrically faultless, and its passage into a wrong place was, perhaps, promoted further by the cadences *avase johavīmī*, RV. 1 34 12, and *avase johavīti*, RV 3 62 2; 7 38 6.

§4 In no less than five instances of the above list AV. reads, at the end of its *pādas*, *havāmahe* in the place of related expressions in other texts. So favorite a cadence has this become in AV that we find it in four of these five times as a mildly incommensurable *jagatī* cadence in

otherwise *triṣṭubh* stanzas: 3. 16 2, 7. 6 2, 7. 40. 1, 16. 1. 13<sup>1</sup> Only in one case, 3. 16 1, does the AV. cadence conform to the rest of the (*jagatī*) stanza. It is quite clear that AV, tho well acquainted with all the other present stems of the root *hū*, has been enticed into this preference for *havāmahe* by the fact that the word occurs extensively at the ends of *pādas*; e.g. *avase havāmahe* RV 2 16 1, 3 26 2, 8 86 4, 8 99.8, 10 66 4, reproduced in two of the four AV instances, 7. 6 2, 7. 40 1. For other numerous instances of *havāmahe* in *jagatī* cadence see *RVRep* 660, under final cadences in *-he*

§5. That the four present stems of *hū*, namely *hava*, *huva*, *hvaya*, and *johavī*, should interchange in the total oral Vedic tradition, needs no comment. It is, probably, supported by set phrases in which the *hū* present is accompanied by some other word. The only surprising thing is that the popular AV has not passed over into the (later regular) stem *hvaya*, but, on the contrary, finds it in its heart to exhibit in two instances other stems for *hvaya* of parallel texts<sup>2</sup>

*huve nu* (RV VS KS MahānU *hvayāma*) *śakram puruhūtām indram*  
RV AV SV VS TS MS KS MahānU.

*sarasvatīm sukrto ahvayanta* (AV. *havante*) RV. AV KS<sup>3</sup>

§6 For interchange in this group between moods, tenses, augmented and augmentless forms, and so forth, see the respective rubrics. Barring occasional textual blunders, these and the countless others like them from other roots are one and all outcomes of Vedic tradition as a whole, which in the main does not show the formal, syntactic, and stylistic stability which is customary in literature of a more advanced type. For the most part, as may be seen, rubric by rubric, the variations between text and text are based upon the natural freedom of expression in prayers and songs of praise, and upon the looser syntax which, compared for instance with Greek and Latin, pervades Sanskrit from the Veda to the end of its career. Faults of memory no doubt entered largely into these variations, and so help to account for such instability in the tradition of the Vedic mantras, which was so largely oral

<sup>1</sup> In one internal occurrence, 7 63 1, AV uses *havāmahe* where it can only be called a gross metrical blunder *agnim* (AV *ukthair*, MahānU *ugram*) *huvema* (AV *havāmahe*) *paramāt sadhashtāt* AV TA MahānU

<sup>2</sup> See Bloomfield, *JAOS* 21 48, *The Atharvaveda* 50, r 5

<sup>3</sup> Here, to be sure, the AV comm reads *ahvayanta* with the rest. The variant quoted by the Conc as *apām napātām aśvinā huve dhīyā* (TS *aśvinā hvayantām*) is a slip, TS reads *hayanta* and this does not concern the root *hū*



*Ambiguous grammatical forms: augmented and augmentless preterites*

§7 According to a familiar experience of Vedic grammar it is quite often difficult, or even impossible, to determine the precise formal or functional meaning of certain Vedic verbs. This difficulty would, to some extent, seem to be eliminable by means of the variants which are, of course, occasionally in the nature of reciprocal comments. Thus augmentless preterites are not infrequently in interchange with unambiguous modal forms. This makes, or seems at first blush to make, *prima facie* evidence in favor of the modal (injunctive) value of the corresponding augmentless forms, and as a rule we have so classified them. Thus in the class 'Subjunctive and Injunctive', §167 f, the augmentless forms are regarded as modal. Yet they might in perhaps every case be considered preterites, but for that very interchange with subjunctives, as e.g. in

*prācnam sīdat* (MS *sīdat* *praśad* *prthivyāh* VS MS KS TB

Nay more. even in spite of that interchange, there is no way of proving that they are not to be considered preterites. For, as we shall show, §§112 ff, indicatives of all sorts, and §§127 ff more particularly preterites, exchange with moods of all sorts on a huge scale for good and proper reasons, so that the alternation of *sīdat* and its apparent interpreter *sīdāt* really proves nothing in itself. The decision in such cases must be left to tactful individual considerations.

§8 We would draw attention here to a few especially vexing cases of this sort, e.g. -

*havyā te svadantām* (MS *svadan*<sup>4</sup>, KS *asvadan*) VS TS MS. KS ŚB. 'delightful to taste be (were) to thee the oblations.' Here *svadan* may be injunctive to match the modal (imperative) *svadantām*, or it may be preterite indicative to match *asvadan*<sup>5</sup>. Chi lo sa? Similarly, in

*kāmam* (AV. PB *kāmah*, KS *kāmas*) *samudram ā viśa* (AV. *viveśa*, KS PB *viśat*) AV KS PB. TB TA AŚ ApŚ, *viśat* is ambiguous, it may be pretente, to match *viveśa*, or injunctive to match *viśa*. Of a different aspect is

*āsann ā* (SV PB. *āsan nah*) *pātram janayanta* (KS <sup>tu</sup>) *devāh* RV. SV. VS. TS MS KS PB ŚB

<sup>4</sup> In one of two occurrences the MS mss and ed read *svadam* (p p likewise), which is probably an error as indicated by the other reading in the same text, tho possibly a transitive 1st person sing.

<sup>5</sup> And that whether we regard it as augmentless with the mss and p p of MS, or as intended for '*svadan* = *asvadan* of KS, we ignore at this point this purely formal question as to whether an augment is or is not felt as present where Vedic sandhi permits the elision of initial *a*, a question which obviously increases the dubiety of some of the forms we are discussing, see §§264ff

'the gods begot (shall beget) him (Agni) as a vessel at their (our) mouths.' We have classified (§136) *janayanta* as imperfect, because that seems to us the better sense, we are frankly subjective, as we think we must be. In other words, we refuse to attach value in this instance to the implied comment of the single *janayantu* of KS. Yet the Kāthakas, if we may trust their tradition, evidently conceived the passage reasonably enough. Next,

*tvāro yad agne śaradaś tvām ic, chucim ghṛtēna śucayah saparyān* (TB. *saparyan*), *nāmāni cid dadhure yajñyāni* RV. TB, 'when for three autumns (seasons? = one year, Bergaigne 2. 117 n.) the pure (gods?) honored with ghee just thee, O Agni, the pure one, they obtained names (forms) worthy of sacrifice' Here one might classify *saparyan* as injunctive, because of the modal value of *saparyān*. But [the reason for this modal form has never been explained (F. E.), and] a glance at §§264 ff. shows that augmentless imperfects may be regarded just as easily as true imperfects. On the whole, in spite of the implied comment of *saparyān*, we have preferred to construe (§145, d) *saparyan* as imperfect. [This may, indeed, suggest the reason for TB's variation; to the feeling of TB., as to ours, an imperfect indicative was perhaps required F. E.]

§9. Similarly, in

*jātaḥ prchad* (SV *prchād*) *vi mātaram* RV. SV.

(cf. *vi prchad itī mātaram* RV.) 'as soon as born he asked his mother', the SV., wholly contrary to our sense of fitness, imposes modal value upon the verb. More perplexing than these is the small list discussed §268 (cf. §145), in which augmented imperfects interchange with corresponding augmentless forms in dependent clauses. The latter may be either imperfects, or injunctives, which occur freely enough in relative clauses, see §§125 and 168. In brief, the evidence of the variants, taken by itself, rarely if at all fixes the syntactical value of augmentless preterites.

#### *Uncertainty as to the moods of certain presents and aorists*

§10 In this work, as elsewhere, it is hard to distinguish modal forms of the root-present and the accented *a*-present (aorist present) from the modal forms of the root-aorist and the *a*-aorist. In two related cases, *marito vṛṇīta* (TS. *vṛṇīta*, KS *vareta*) *sakhyam* RV. VS. TS MS KS ŚB

*dyaumnā* (KS also °ne) *vṛṇīta puṣyase* (KS *vareta puṣyatu*) RV. VS TS MS KS ŚB

we have followed what may be called the orthodox classification of the

forms *iurīta* (Lat. *colite*) and *vareta* as aorists. The decision is grounded on the absence of forms with primary endings by the side of these forms. We are of course not influenced by the present-tense variant *vr̥ṇīta*, which is ambiguous as to mood.<sup>6</sup> But this criterion is not always valid in our eyes. In §210 a, occur seven cases in which *kṛdhi* (once *kṛṣva*) exchanges with *kṛṇu* and *kuru* (once *kṛnuṣva*). We have taken *kṛdhi* to be aorist imperative, contrary to some authorities (e.g. Grassmann, *Wbch.* 334b), not deterred by sporadic back-formations (from this very *kṛdhi*) into the present: *kṛthas*, *kṛtha* (cf. Whitney, *Roots*, 21). With some hesitation we have also classed as aorists the first of the following pairs: *pātam*, *pībatam* (notwithstanding RV. *pānti*, §210, a); *śrotā*, *śṛnota* (*ibidem*); *manai*, *mane* (§119). Or we have shirked a final decision as to whether the first is a present or an aorist in the following pairs: *yukṣrā*, *yukṣrā* (§192); *madasi*a (probably present), *mandasi*a (*ibidem*). Various cases of ambiguity spring from thematic *a*: is it present sign or subjunctive sign on the body of a non-thematic form? Thus in *karati*, *karoti* (§124, end), cf. *karati*, *kṛnotu* (§154), and *karaḥ*, *kṛnotu* (§104, o), in both of which last cases we classify *kara-* as aorist subjunctive. Doubtful also is *tanate*, varying with both the present *tanute* and the aorist *tanāste* (§117), or, again, with *tanutām* (§§116, 154, 191).

§11. In the perfectly clear expression

*sa trāiv̥bhyah pari dadāt* (TA. *dadāt*) *pitr̥bhyah* RV. AV. TA. N.

he shall hand thee over to these manes', both forms, though grammatically ambiguous, are treated as respectively subjunctive and injunctive (see §167). They might also be regarded as imperfect indicatives, thematic and non-thematic; see §193 where occur what may be felt as the same forms, since the circumstances make it impossible to say whether the augment was felt with them or not.

§12. In all these and similar cases we have often classified on what may be called the line of least resistance, on the basis of common sense and average Vedic habit; and we have not, in all cases, thought it necessary to suggest the obvious alternative. Cf. on this theme Neisser, *BB.* 7. 211 ff.

### *Imperatives (?) or Subjunctives in se*

§13. Of exceptional interest are the two forms *stuṣe* and *kṛṣe* interchanging with *stuhi* and *kṛdhi*, listed §165. We have inclined to regard

<sup>6</sup> Perhaps best considered optative in view of the parallels, tho in itself it might equally well be injunctive or imperative.

them as 2d person singular middle imperatives, or perhaps better subjunctives, corresponding to the well-established class of active modal forms in *si*

*Phonetic variants: interchange between t and th in 2d plurals*

§14 A number of phonetic variations are so constant as to raise the question whether the resulting formal differences are not in part mere oral blunders, especially in cases where one of the verb-forms is questionable on some other ground. The most important of these is the interchange between *t* and *th*, part of the broad chapter of interchanges between unaspirated and aspirated stops, which will appear as an important part of our volume on Phonetics. Thus the 2d plural endings *ta* and *tha* interchange freely, there being rarely any connexion in which either of them, notwithstanding their modal difference, is impossible or even difficult, cf. the other interchanges between indicative and imperative, §116. The chronology of the texts generally decides in favor of one or the other.

*tam sma jānāta* (VSK °*tha*) *parame vyoman* AV VS VSK TS KS ŚB. MŚ. Here *jānātha*, tho perfectly sound grammar, is a secondary blend of *jānāta* and (subj.) *jānātha* in the kindred formula *etam jānātha* (KS *jānāta*; TB *jānātāt*) *pa° vy°* VS KS ŚB. TB., cf. *jānāta smavnam* (TS MŚ *jānātūd enam*) *pa° vy°* AV. TS MŚ.

§15 In the next, *kṛtha* is a dubious root present, really a back-formation from aorists such as *kṛdhi*. Yet it is certainly the original reading. *yad āmayati mṣ kṛtha* (TS MS KS *kṛta*) RV. VS TS MS KS.

§16 In the following group, primary *tha*, with indicative sense, is secondary and more or less inferior to the ending *ta* with injunctive or imperative sense.

*devebhyo bhavata* (TB °*tha*) *suprāyanāh* RV AV. VS MS KS TB N  
*śvā no bhavata* (ApŚ °*tha*) *jīvase* MS ApŚ  
*śuddhāh pūtā bhavata* (TA °*tha*, MG. °*ntu*) *yajñnyāsah* RV. TA MG  
*tena kṛdantīś* (ŚG *kṛīṣ*) *carata* (ŚG °*tha*) *priyena* (AV *vaśān anu*) AV  
 TS ŚG PG V<sub>1</sub>Dh  
*aśvā bhavata* (AV. TS KS °*tha*) *vājīnaḥ* AV VS TS MS KS ŚB  
*devā bhavata vā°* RV.

*datto asmabhyam* (etc., see §250, p. 165) *dravineha bhadram* AV KS  
 AŚ SMB. *dadhatha no dravinam yac ca bhadram* MS

§17 Wholly anomalous, not to say impossible, are the traditionally recorded *tha* forms in the next two:

ye 'tra pīarah . bhūyāstha AV ŚŚ : ya elasmin loke . . . .  
 bhūyāsta TS TB Of course a precative formation cannot, according to decent grammar, have a primary ending, yet apparently all mss of both AV. and ŚŚ agree on -tha, see Whitney on AV. 18 4 86

ardlāg udabhartsata (AV mss. °tha) AV ŚŚ The AV mss at 20 139 1 read thus; in an augmented form tha is a monstrosity Roth's violent emendation, āsannā udabhīr yathā, has of course no standing.

§18 On the other hand the forms in tha claim precedence in the following

payasvatīh kṛnuthāpa (TS °lāpa) oṣadhīh śivāh (TS om. śi°) AV. TS ud īrayathā (MS MŚ °lā, AV KS. °ta) marutah samudātah RV. AV TS MS KS. AŚ MŚ

yūyam (MS dīvo) vr̥ṣtam varṣayathā (MS °lā) puriṣinah RV TS MS. KS

§19 Doubtful as to precedence are  
 aulaba (HG °va) it tam upā hvayatha (HG. °ta) ApMB. HG.  
 saputrakāyām jāgratha PG. yaṣamānāya jāgrta ApŚ Cf Stenzler's note to translation of PG 1. 16 22

*Phonetic variants: interchange between t and th in 2d and 3d duals*

§20 About equally often the 2d and 3d dual forms interchange so as to involve t and th, these cases will be classified in greater detail in the section on Person, below The decision as to priority depends on attendant circumstances, notably the relative chronology of the texts.

hato (SV TB hatho) vr̥trāny ūryā (AV. TB apratī) RV AV SV TB Followed in RV SV by the next two

hato (SV hatho) dāsām satpatī, and hato (SV hatho) viśvā apa dvīṣah RV SV An entire stanza is changed here from 3d person reference to direct address, see below, §§329, 332 —As in this case, the t forms are prior in

sam (ApMB śam) ūdho romaśam hatah (ApMB hathah) RV. ApMB

The form hathah is absurd, though apparently very old in the Ap tradition, see Winternitz, Introduction to ApMB, p xx

purā gṛdhrād araruṣah pibātah (TB °thah) RV MS TB

§21 But in the next two the th form is evidently prior, while in most of the rest here listed there is little clear evidence supporting either one  
 citrebhīr abhrār upa tīṣthatho (MS °to) ravam RV † MS Followed by  
 dyām varṣayatho (MS °to) asurasya māyayā RV MS The p p of MS has °thah See §337

*ghṛtēna dyāvāpṛthivī prornuvāthām* (VSK. TS ApŚ *prornuvāthām*, MS MŚ † *prornuvālām*) VS VSK. TS MS KS ŚB. ApŚ MŚ, cf. *vapayā* etc Kauś, and see Conc under *svarge* (°*gena*, *suvarge*) *loke(-na)* *prornuvāthām* etc (only MS. °*tām*; VS. VSK TS KSA † [which reads *samprornuvāthām*] ŚB TB Vait °*tām*)

*yā* (AV TS. *yāv*) *ātmanvad bibhṛto* (KS † °*tho*, AV. *viśatho*) *yau ca rakṣatah* (AV. KS † °*tah*) AV. TS MS. KS

*yau viśvasya paribhū* (KS *viśvasyādhipā*) *babhūvathuh* (TS † °*tuh*) KS. TS

*yā rājānā* (TS. °*nam*) *saratham yātha* (MS *yāta*) *ugrā* TS MS KS *tat satyam yad vīram bibhṛtah* (MŚ † °*tah*); and, in same passage.

*vīram janayīṣyathah* (MŚ °*tah*); and:

*te mat prātah prajanayīṣyethe* (MŚ °*te*), *te mā prajāte prajanayīṣyathah* (MŚ °*tah*) TB ApŚ. MŚ

*yajñasya yuktau dhuryā* (TB. ApŚ °*yāv*) *abhūtām* (MS °*tām*) MS. KS. † TB. ApŚ. And, in same stanza.

*divi* (KS *divē*) *gyotr ajaram* (MS KS. *uttamam*) *ārabhetām* (MS KS. † °*tām*), same texts *abhūtām* is anomalous, see §§56, 337.

*kāmam duhātām iha śakvarībhih* AV : *rāṣṭram duhātām iha revatībhih* TB Here, tho the context in AV. requires a 3d person verb, most mss read °*tām* like TB (but Ppp °*tām*).

§22 For lack of a better place we append here another curious variant between *t* and *th* in verbal endings, which concerns neither duals nor 2d plurals

*abhuramyatām* (MŚ 8 20 °*tām*!) MŚ ŚG YDh BṛhPDh. So according to Conc the mss of MŚ as recorded by Knauer, since it occurs in the unpublished part of MŚ it is impossible to verify it, but it is presumably a mistake in copying by either an Indian scribe or a western scholar. The form *abhuramyatām* is, of course, 3d singular passive imperative

*Phonetic variants: interchange between a and u before v*

§23 From out of the confusion of shifting vowel tradition in the variants, to be treated in our volume on Phonetics, one phase tends to unsettle the exact meaning of a certain group of verb changes. Namely, in quite a number of cases *u* interchanges with *a* before *v*, so that the resulting forms may be judged to be either phonetic or morphological, in all probability a mixture of both. Thus, in

*abhi pra nonuvur* (SV *nonavur*) *gīrah* RV SV.

*nonuvur* is intensive perfect (Whitney, Gr. § 1018a), while *nonavur* is in-

tensive augmentless imperfect (*ibid* §1015) The SV reading is surely secondary, and phonetic at least in part, rather than truly morphological. Considerations of this sort are in order in the following list, in which the frequent interchange between stems *bhāva-* and *bhuva-* strikes the eye, note particularly the persistent choice of *bhuva-* on the part of SV in the first six examples (cf. contrariwise SV *nonavur* above) The Black YV texts also show a preference for *u* as against *a*, as we shall show in the Phonetics volume.

*sammaslo aruṣo bhava* (SV *bhuvah*) *dhenubhah* RV SV.

*uta trātā ūvo bhavā* (SV *bhuvo*) *varūthyah* RV SV VS TS MS KS  
Kauś

*tatra pūṣābhavat* (SV. *°bhuvat*) *sacā* RV SV KS

*nemiś cakram wābhavat* (SV. MS *°bhuvat*) RV SV TS MS

*yat some-soma ābhavah* (SV *ābhuvah*) RV SV

*yad dāre sann ihābhavah* (SV *°bhuvah*) RV SV MŚ N

*sampryah* (TA *°yam prajayā*) *paśubhir bhava* (TB TA *bhuwat*) MS  
TB TA ApŚ

*asapatnā* (RV \* *°nah*) *kilābhuvam* (ApMB *°bhavam*) RV. (bis) ApMB

*yatra* (SV *yatrā*) *devā iti bravan* (SV *bruvan*) RV SV

*tasmat devā adhi bruvan* (VS TS *bravan*) VS TS MŚ KS TB ApŚ

*tasmat somo adhi bravat* (KS *bruvat*) RV AV. KS

*pra bravāma* (MS *bruvāma*, v l *bra°*) *śaradah śatam* VS MS TA. ApMB  
HG MG

*tad aham mhnave* (ŚŚ *mhnuve*) *tubhyam* AB ŚŚ

*upa śravat* (MS *śruvat*, p p *śravat*) *subhagā yajñe asmin* RV MS

An interchange like *tam ahve* (SV *u huve* = *u hve*) *vājasātaye* RV SV, may be suspected of being a similar phonetic variant across the faint pronunciation of *h*

*Phonetic variants: loss of t (d) as first of a group of three consonants*

§24 In a small group attention is arrested by the interchange between *āt* (*ād*) and *ā* before two consonants, in connexion with which the *t* (*d*) makes three consonants. There are three such cases each before *d* and before *s*

*agnir dād* (TS *dā*) *dravnam vīrapesāh* RV TS P p of TS *dāh*, this form occurs several times in the context, and no doubt fitted thru the mind of the compiler. But a 2d person form is most bizarre, since a nominative subject (*agnir*) immediately precedes, despite Keith's attempt to explain it (TS 162, n 4), we believe the variant is essentially phonetic. Cf the next

*yad ūrdhvas tṣṣhā* (KS. *tṣṣhād*) *draviṇcha dhattāl* RV MS KS. AB TB.

N. P. p. of RV. *tṣṣhāh*: 'bestow upon us wealth here when thou standest erect.' All texts have as next *pūda*, *yad vā lṣayo mātur asyā upasthe*, showing up the extreme reprehensibility of the KS reading. Cf. prec., of which this is the reverse

*āprā* (AV *āprād*) *dyāvāpṛthivī antarikṣam* RV. AV ArS. VS TS. MS. KS ŚB TB. AA. TA.

Here both forms are 3d person; AV has the later form *āprād* for *āprās*. *tān ādityān anu madā* (MS *madāt*) *svastaye* RV. MS P. p. of MS *mada*; *madāt* may be a mere corruption, see §315.

*bodhā stotre* (MS. *bodhāt stomau*) *vayo dadhat* (ApS *vayovṛdhah*) RV. SV. MS ApS. In MS part of a different stanza; but a v. l. *bodhā* is recorded.

*adhara mad asau vadāt svāhā* ApMB : *adhara vadāsau vadū svāhā* HG. (corrupt; see §153); cf. *adho vadādharo vada* HG.

*Phonetic variants; presence or absence of visarga at the end of words, mostly at the end of pādas*

§25. In a number of cases verbal variations depend entirely or in part upon the presence or absence of *visarga* (*h*), especially at the end of a *pāda*. As the sound was pronounced faintly (not, as in modern Hindu pronunciation, as *h* followed by a vowel), it is quite possible that some of these interchanges are purely phonetic, it would doubtless be going too far to say that they all are. Thus (§158, end) TS 3 5 10 1 has the anomalous *yodhi* for *yodhih* of other texts at the end of a stanza (Whitney, *Gr.* §839), if this is the only occurrence of *yodhi*, we might cancel it from our grammars and lexicons. Cf. Keith's note, *HOS* 28 286, n. 1. The total of such correspondences is not small, those which concern verb forms are supported by others, cf. *pibāt somam mamadad* (AŚ ŚŚ *somam amadam*) *enam iṣte* (AŚ ŚŚ *iṣtayah*), AV. AŚ ŚŚ, §137, where it occurs in noun forms.

*pra-pra yaṣṣāpatim tira* (TA *tirah*, but Poona ed. *tira*) AV VS TS MS.

KS TA AŚ. ŚŚ ApS. See §156 for this and the next three.

*sūryasya tapas tapa* (MS MŚ *tapah*) MS TA ApS MŚ

*ni dūraśravase vaha* (ŚŚ *vahah*) AV ŚŚ

*viśvasmāt* (TA *divo m*) *śim aghāyata uruṣya* (TA *uruṣyah*) RV. TA

*tāv imā upa sarpatah* SV. JB. *emām anu sarpatā* MS. See §116

*agne vittād dhaviṣo yad yajāma* (TB *°mah*) RV TB. See §124, where also, but in the interior of the passage, *dhvarāma*: *dhūrvāmas*, in the item *tam dhūrva* etc.



*anyavratasya* (TA *anyad vra*°) *saścima* (TA °mah, RV *saścire*) RV VS  
MS ŚB TA (corrupt.) For this and the next four items see  
§262, c

*pratī bhāgam na dīdhima* (SV °mah) RV AV SV VS N

*viratāh smah* (ŚG *sma bhoh*) ŚG PG.

*abhiratāh smah* (YDh *sma ha*) ViDh YDh BṛhPDh

*tasmīn vayam upahūtās tava smah* (MŚ *sma*) TB MŚ

*tau saha* (VS ŚB. *tā ubhav*) *caturah padah sam prasārayāvahai* (VS  
ŚB. °yāva, MS °yāvah) VS TS. MS KSA ŚB ApŚ

*vīsvāh pīnvathah* (TB. °tha) *svasarasya dhenāh* RV MS TB (comm.  
Bibl Ind ed. °thah, but Poona ed °tha). Vacillation of sandhi  
before s + cons., one ms. of MS °tha

*Phonetic variants interchange between e and a*

§26 Especially at the end of pādas, but also elsewhere, *e* and *a* frequently interchange This, as regards the verb, concerns for the most part interchange between the (indicative or subjunctive) endings *mahe*, *vahe*, and the subjunctive *mahai*, *vahai*; see §§118, 124, 253 To illustrate the same phonetic change outside of the verb, we may quote one of many changes between the pronouns *asme* and *asmai*

*supippalā oṣadhīh kartanāsme* (AV *kartam asmai*; VSK *kartam asme*)

AV. VS VSK MS

In the item *brahmāham antaram kṛnve* (KŚ *karave*) AV KŚ, the Conc suggests the more proper *karavai* for KŚ.

*vi sakhyām srjāmahe* (ŚŚ. °mahai, MŚ *srjāvahai*) AŚ. ŚŚ Vait ApŚ.  
MŚ PG.

*yam jīvam aśnavāmahai* (MS °he) RV AV VS TS MS KS

*devān yajñīyān iha yān yajāmahai* (TS *havāmahe*) TS MS KS

*rayīm yena vanāmahai* (SV °he) RV SV

*kva tyān nau sakhyā babbhūvuh, sacāvahe* (MS °hai, p p °he) *yad avṛkam purā cit* RV MS

The same interchange occurs between *te* and *tai* as subjunctive endings; all the cases which occur are grouped in §253

*Phonetic interchanges concerning y in combination with other consonants*

§27 For this theme as a whole see Bloomfield, *SBE* 42 418 ff, and the appropriate section of our volume on Phonetics The Concordance presents the item

*bhakṣa āgatah* TS. *bhakṣah pītah* VSK *bhakṣo bhakṣyamānah* (KS.  
*bhakṣa*°) VS KS So the single ms of KS (at that time unedited)

reads, but the now printed text quite properly emends to *bhakṣya-mānāḥ*, matching VS. Similarly,

(*net tvā*) *dadhrg vidhakṣyan paryañkhayāte* (AV. *vidhakṣan parīñkhayātai*) RV. AV.: *net tvā dadhad vidhakṣyan paryañkhayātai* TS 'Lest the bold one embrace thee (shake thee about) intending to burn thee', or the like. Many mss. of AV. read *vidhakṣyan*, which should be adopted Cf. Whitney on AV 18. 2 58.

*vācaspate vāco vīryena sambhṛtalamenāyakṣase* (TA °*yakṣyase*; ŚŚ. °*yachase*) MS TA ŚŚ. The aorist *yakṣase* may = the future *yakṣyase*; and *yachase* is certainly a phonetic corruption for *yakṣ(y)ase*

On the other hand, the fuller *kṣy* is secondary in the following:

*ā te yatante rathyo yathā prthak, śardhānsy agne ajarān* (SV. *ajarasya*) *dhakṣataḥ* (ApŚ. *dhakṣyase*) RV. SV. MS. ApŚ. *dhakṣataḥ* is aorist participle, gen sing, *dhakṣyase*, 'thou shalt be kindled', connected asyndetically with *yatante*, is obviously secondary In fact, Caland on ApŚ 3 15. 5 takes it as a mere corruption of the other reading

§28 Similarly the group *ścy* is reduced, secondarily.

*ā vr̥ścyanīām* (AV. *vr̥ścantām*) *adītaye durevāḥ* RV. AV. See §87.

In one instance *ṣy* is secondarily reduced to *ṣ*:

*ratho na vājam sanīṣyann* (SV *sanīṣann*) *ayāsīt* RV. SV. 'He hath come like a chariot about to win (that hath won) booty.' *sanīṣyan* is a common form, *sanīṣan* an aorist participle made for the occasion.

Cf. Oldenberg, *Prolegomena* 281, and our §234, c.

In a remarkably persistent way the mss read *arātsyam*, improper conditional, for *arātsam*, proper prophetic aorist, in the set formula

*tenārātsyam* (ŚŚ MŚ GG. v. 1 °*rātsam*) MS. ŚŚ. MŚ GG', cf. *tan me 'rādhi* (Kauś *rāddham*) VS. TS. TA Kauś.

## CHAPTER II THE VOICES

### INTERCHANGE BETWEEN ACTIVE AND MIDDLE AND PASSIVE

§29. The number of these interchanges is large. They naturally fall into four rubrics. First, a not very large group of interchanges between active and middle, in which the middle has middle or passive value, and the active has transitive value, so that the two are definitely distinguished.

Second, a very much larger group, involving many roots of the language, in which the interchange between active and middle is without clearly perceptible difference, this is a part of the break-down of the distinction between the two voices which is noticeable from the earliest times. Our variants are grouped in two subdivisions, according as we find the interchange two or more times from a single root, or only once.

Third, interchange between active and passive constructions, as part of a growing movement towards passive forms of expression, which becomes far more pronounced in later Sanskrit.

Fourth, interchanges between middle and passive, a small group in which the middle has passive meaning and is therefore equivalent to the passive form.

#### *1 Transfusions between active and middle psychology, or interchanges between active and middle in their true and original meanings*

§30. The primary distinction between active and middle as vehicles of transitive and reflexive (or more broadly, sphere-of-the-subject) function, well named by the Hindu grammarians *parasmaipada* and *ātmanepada*, comes to the fore in not a few passages which alternate active and middle forms with more or less material and clear change of meaning, and, we may add, by no means always so that the active passage may be transfused directly into the middle passage. These cases are parallel or analogous to the similar list of variant active and passive constructions, treated below. They are, moreover, flanked by a few others which offer occasion for a quasi-variant use of active and middle, tho they are not true variants of one another, but merely passages derived from similar spheres of conception in which active and

middle each are properly differentiated in accordance with the total sense of the passage.

*apriyaḥ prati muñcatām* AV. 'let the enemy fasten on himself', *apriye prati muñca tat* (Kauś.† *muñcatam*) AV. Kauś 'fasten thou (ye two) that on the enemy.'

*niṣkari va prati muñcata* (and, 'tām) AV. (both). In different verses: 'fasten ye on (others) like a necklace', or, 'let him fasten on himself' etc.

*ya im vahanta āsubhih* RV. 'who travel (transport themselves) with swift horses': *yadī vahanty āśaich* SV. 'if swift horses transport (him).' Cf. §67, where the two voices of *iah* are found without difference of meaning

*yad ro 'śuddhāh* (VSK. 'ah) *parā jaghnur* (VSK. *jaghānaitad*) *idam vas tac chundhām* VS VSK ŚB 'whatever of yours the impure have (has) polluted, that do I here cleanse for you', *yad aśuddhah parājaghāna tad ia etena śundhantām* KS 'whatsoever the impure has polluted, as to that for you thru this let them purify themselves (become pure)', or, perhaps, 'let them (indefinite) purify that for you thru this'; cf. below, §71, to which the KS version belongs if *śundhantām* has active meaning: *yad ro 'śuddha ālebhe tañ śundhadhvam* MS 'what of yours an impure one has handled, do ye purify that for yourselves (or, do ye become pure as to that).'

*yai te krūrām...tat te śudhyatu* (TS ApŚ *tat ta etena śundhatām*; MS. *tad etena śundhasva*) VS TS. MS. ŚB. ApŚ. See prec, and cf. §§71, 82, 338 end.

*sa viśvā prati cākṛpe* AV. 'he hath shaped himself into all things'; *sa viśvam prati cākṛpat* AŚ. ŚŚ. 'he hath shaped (or, shall shape) the universe.'

*ito mukṣīya māmutaḥ* (ApŚ *mā pateh*) VS. ŚB ApŚ. *preto muñcāmi* (AG. ŚG. SMB. MG. *muñcātu*, PG.† *muñcatu*, ApMB. *muñcāti*) *nāmutaḥ* (ŚG. MG. SMB.† *māmutaḥ*, PG. *mā pateh*) RV. AV. AG. ŚG. SMB. PG. ApMB MG.: cf. *mṛtyor mukṣīya māmṛtāḥ* (MŚ. *mā patiyuh*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS ŚB. TB. TAA. Vait. LŚ MŚ. N. See §§104a, 312

The liturgical series, *vācam* (etc) *te śundhāmi*, VS 6. 14, 'I purify thy voice' etc., is paralleled by a corresponding list showing true reflexive value, *mukham śundhasva* etc Kauś 44. 19, 'purify thy mouth' etc.

*āpo deriḥ śundhata mā...devayajyāyay* MS. *davyāya karmāne śundhadhvam devayajyāyay* VS ŚB : *śundhadhvam davyāya karmāne* (TS TB. add *devayajyāyay*) TS. MS. TB ApŚ

*yad ahnāt* (also, *rātriyāt*) *kurute pāpam* TAA *yad ahnā* (and, *rātriyā*)  
*pāpam akārṣam* TA MahānU 'What evil is done (I have done)  
 by day (night)' *kurute* has passive force

*agne dakṣaṣaḥ punīhi nah* (TB *mā*, MS *punīmahe*) RV. MS TB 'Purify  
 us', '(may) we become pure' And similarly

*brahma tena punīhi nah* (LŚ. *mā*, VS KS *punātu mā*, MS TB *punī-  
 mahe*) RV VS KS MS. TB LŚ *idam brahma punīmahe* TB

*evam tam* (ApMB *tvam*) *garbham ā dhehi* (ApMB. *dhatsva*) RVKh  
 ApMB MG. 'Thus set thou the embryo (in her)'. 'thus set thou  
 (addressing the woman) the embryo in thyself (receive the embryo)'

See §302

*madhu karīṣyāmi madhu janayīṣyāmi* JB.: *madhu janīṣye* (AV.  
*°ṣīya*) AV TS. TA ŚŚ 'I shall produce honey (for myself)'

*ud dharṣantām maghavan vājīnām* AV. *ud dharṣaya maghavann* (AV.  
*satvanām*) *āyudhāni* RV AV SV VS. TS 'Let strengths be  
 aroused, O generous one' or, 'arouse the weapons, O generous  
 one (or, the weapons of the warriors)'

*trīṣṭhe nāke adhi vi śrayasva* (and, *śrayamam*) AV. (both) 'Spread thou  
 (him) out upon the third heaven'

*samnahye* (KS *°hya*, 2d sing act) *sukṛtāya kam* TS KS TB ApŚ MŚ  
 ApMB *saminahyasvāmṛtāya kam* AV. Only KS has a transitive  
 verb, 'gird on' (the things mentioned in the preceding *pādas*)  
 For the others ('I gird myself', 'gird thyself'), see §308 end

*āsvam medhyam abandhayat* (ŚŚ *abadhnata*) ŚB ŚŚ The subject in  
 ŚB is a king, the active form goes with the causative. 'he caused  
 a sacrificial horse to be bound', i.e. caused the *āsvamedha* to be  
 performed In ŚŚ the subject is the priests: 'they bound a  
 sacrificial horse'

§31. We group separately such interchanges of voice in *Participles*,  
 since they constitute, to some extent certainly, a special problem.  
 Renou has shown (*Valeur du parfait* 121-38) that voice in the participles  
 frequently seems not to run parallel to that in finite forms

*parāṣutpāh śoṣucatah śṛnīhi* AV 'destroy the fiercely burning (demons)  
 that delight in (taking) life', *parāṣutpō abhi śoṣucānah* (sc *śṛnīhi*)  
 RV 'destroy (the demons) that delight in (taking) life, burning  
 fiercely against them' Cf Renou 128

*mśvasmād īṣatah* (MS *īṣamānah*) *paridhuh* TS MS KS 'the fence  
 from every attacker', the MS reading (somewhat uncertain, see  
 editor's note, 1 1 12: 7. 10) seems to mean 'fleeing from every  
 attack'

*janānah* (SV *janayan*) *sūryam apinvo arlāh* RV. SV. In RV. *janānah* is absolute, 'when born'; in SV *janayan* lamely governs *sūryam*. The interchange is of the loosest kind

§32. In one case active and middle are used in precisely the reverse of the function to be expected

*tasmar tvam stana pra pyāya* ApMB 'do thou, O breast, swell for him';  
*tasmar stanam pra pyāyasva* HG. 'do thou swell out thy breast for him' [But the middle seems justified, as referring to 'thy' breast—G M.B., approved by F. E.]

§33. There are also, as noted above, a few formulas, related in context, but not strictly variants of one another, which contrast the two voices according to the same standards, the middle being reflexive or at least intransitive, the active being transitive

*divo mātrayā varinā* (VS ŚB *varimnā*) *prathasva* VS TS MS KS ŚB.:  
*rṣayas tvā prathamajā deveṣu divo mātrayā varinā* (VS *varimnā*)  
*prathantu* VS. MS KS 'with the measure of heaven extend thyself in breadth', 'the sages of yore shall extend thee in breadth.'  
*ḍr̥ṇha pr̥thwīm* PB, and *pr̥thwīm ḍr̥ṇha* VS TS. MS. KS. ŚB JB MG.  
 'make firm the earth' *ḍr̥ṇhasva pr̥thvyām* VS KS ŚB. 'be firm upon earth'

*iṣe pinvasva, ūrje pinvasva* VS ŚB.: *iṣam pinva, ūrjam pinva* MG  
*vācam me tvayī dadhān*, (response,) *vācam te mayī dadhe* KBU. And the same with many other nouns besides *vāc*, in a long litany. The father says. 'Let me place my speech (etc.) in thee' The son replies 'I take thy speech (etc.) in myself'

## 2. Interchange between active and middle in the same verb as part of the break-down of this distinction from earliest times

§34. In the preceding cases the varying use of the voices depends, as a rule, on change of construction, or some imaginable difference of attitude towards the same passage. But the bulk of the interchanges between active and middle of the same root are in passages of identical construction, devoid of any appreciable difference, if there is a difference in meaning between the voices, it is certainly of the most tenuous kind, and while we would not rigorously deny such possibilities here and there, there seems no doubt that by and large they are signs of the almost complete practical erasure of this distinction towards which the language tends from the very beginning, from the RV on<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Renou, *passim*, shows that a verbal system is frequently made up with one tense of one voice and another tense of another, there being no difference of

§35. In his admirable *Wörterbuch*, Grassmann says (column 1070) under *yaj*, 'Das Medium fügt überall die bekannte reflexive Bedeutung hinzu' BR s.v. cite the scholiast to Pān 1 3 72, Vop. 23 58 to the effect that the active of *yaj* is used of the priest, the middle of the sacrificing householder (*yajanti yājālah, yajamāno yajate*) However, both BR and Delbrück<sup>3</sup> recognize that this distinction is not absolute. The *yaj* variants, below, show at any rate that it is not adhered to very closely in Vedic tradition. The twin of *yajati*, namely *juhoti*, which might be expected to be on all fours with *yajati*, shows scarcely, if ever, any such distinction, being generally active. This may be due to the fact that *juhoti* is conceived as the function of the *hotar*. The root *hū* 'call', produces only middle forms in the RV. when the present stem is *hava-*, whereas the other stems show both actives and middles. This is not the place to go into an elaborate investigation of the reason why *hava-* has no actives, the variants, at any rate, show in almost every instance active forms of the other stems interchanging with middle forms of *hava-*. In general, our variants are loftily on the other side of right and wrong; the total of this evanescent distinction has broken down, almost every root showing actives in interchange with middles.

§36. Occasionally attendant circumstances show which of the two voices is prior in a given variant. In one case AV gives us two forms of what is essentially the same pāda: *viṣe viṣam aprkthāh* 7. 88 1, . *apṛāg api* 10. 4 26b. 'in poison thou hast (he has) mixed poison'.<sup>4</sup> Here, in the first place, metrical considerations come in; 7. 88 1 is prose, and the formula is made metrical in 10. 4 26 by the addition of the 'patch-word' *api*. Aside from the question of meter, when a longer form of one voice is replaced by a shorter one of the other voice, which is then padded out by a patch-word, usually a pronoun or adverb, this latter form of the pāda invariably impresses one as secondary. Other cases are

---

meaning represented in the voice distinction. Even in essentially the same pāda, active and middle may be equivalent as early as RV *ajasrena śociṣā śoṣucac* chuce 6 48 3, *ajasreṇa śociṣā śoṣucānah* 7 5 4. The needs respectively of *yajati* and *tristubh* are deferred to, see *RVRep* 294, 531. Cf Renou 121ff (participles and voice).

<sup>3</sup> *AltSintax* 248, so also Renou 106, 110. Delbrück 241, observes that *ci* 'pile' (bricks of the altar) exhibits regularly the same distinction, the middle being used of the sacrificer, the active of the priest.

<sup>4</sup> [In a charm against poison, especially that of snakes, there may be in the middle a suggestion of 'for thyself', the poison being magically directed back against its emitter. F.E.]

*syonam patye* (AV. *patibhyo*) *vahatum kṛnuṣva* (AV. *kṛnu tvam*) RV AV.  
SMB. ApMB MG N

*marutām pīlas tad aham gṛnāmi* (MS *gṛne te*) TS MS : *marutām pītar  
ula tad gṛnīmah* KS

*anu manyasva suyajā yajāma* (MŚ *yaje hi*) TS MŚ

*nī no rayim subhojasam yuvasva* (TS *yuveha*) RV, VS TS MS KS

*sa no mayobhūh pīto āviśasva* (ŚG PG SMB. [Jorgensen] *pītav āviśasva*,  
AŚ *pītav āviśeḥa*) TS TB AŚ ŚG SMB PG See §69.

*huve nu* (RV VS KS MahānU *hwayānu*) *śakram puruhūtam indram*  
RV AV SV VS TS MS KS MahānU

*tam manyeta* (ViDh *var manyet*) *pītaram mātaram ca* SamhitopaniṣadB  
VāDh ViDh

Aside from such cases there are occasionally other indications as to priority which have been noted whenever they seemed sufficiently certain and not too obvious

§37. We have arranged the interchanges between active and middle in two lists. In the first a given root interchanges twice or oftener; in the second only once. We have wished in this way to separate the verbs that are more habitually free in their choice of voice from those in which the interchange may be suspected of being either accidental or solecistic. Delbruck, *AI Syntax* 228ff., has collected considerable material for the use of the voices in Brāhmana prose. We have added in parentheses (D) the pages on which he comments on a large number of our roots

§38. The following is an alphabetic list of all the roots which so interchange; those which are not treated by Delbrück—a rather large number—are distinguished by italics. The two denominatives *rājaya* ‘demean oneself as king’, and *sukratūya* ‘have superior wisdom’, are not listed.

*aś* ‘obtain’  
*aṣ* ‘move’  
*as* ‘throw’  
*ās* ‘sit’  
*i+adhī* ‘read’  
*i+palā* ‘flee’  
*īr* ‘arouse’  
*edh* ‘prosper’  
*kar* ‘make’  
*kar* ‘praise’

*kalp* (caus) ‘shape’  
*gam* ‘go’  
*gar* ‘praise’  
*gup* ‘protect’  
*gai* ‘sing’  
*grabh* ‘seize’  
*ghuṣ* ‘sound’  
*cat* (caus) ‘drive off’  
*ci* ‘observe’  
*jan* ‘beget’



jī 'conquer'	lubh 'desire'
juṣ 'enjoy'	vakṣ 'grow'
tan 'extend'	vac 'speak'
tar 'cross'	vad 'speak'
dah 'burn'	vadh 'slay'
dā 'give'	van 'win'
dī 'shine'	vap 'throw'
dī 'fly'	vārāya 'ward off'
dīkṣ 'consecrate'	vart 'turn'
dyut 'shine'	vardh 'grow'
dharṣ+ā 'dare'	vah 'carry'
dhā 'set'	valh 'ask a riddle'
dhārāya 'hold'	vid 'obtain' and 'perceive'
nam 'bend'	viś 'enter'
naś 'perish'	vyā 'envelop'
naś 'obtain'	śikṣ 'help'
nī 'lead'	śri 'set up'
nud 'expel'	śudh 'purify'
pac 'cook'	sac 'follow'
parc 'mix'	sad 'sit'
pū 'purify'	san 'be effective'
bandh 'bind'	sar (caus) 'move'
bhaj 'share'	sarj 'loosen'
bhar 'bear'	sah 'be able'
bhū 'be'	sev+ni 'be devoted to'
bhrāj 'shine'	stan 'thunder'
majj 'dive'	stu 'praise'
mad 'revel'	sthā 'stand'
man 'think'	sthāpaya 'place'
muc 'release'	snāpaya 'cause to bathe'
yaj 'revere'	svad 'taste'
yam 'hold'	svap 'sleep'
yu 'unite' and 'separate'	han 'slay'
rakṣ 'protect'	hā 'leave'
ram 'rest'	hī 'incite'
ram, rā 'give'	hū 'sacrifice'
ruh 'grow'	hū 'call'
rej 'tremble'	

*Interchanges between active and middle which occur twice or oftener*

§39. *aś* 'obtain' (D. 229)

*viśvam āyur vy aśnavat* (AV °*vam*) AV VS. MS. KS TB. The AV mss (19 55 6) read *aśnavat*, which Whitney (Transl) emends to *aśnavan* Cf. the parallels with active, *viśvam āyur vy aśnutaḥ* and *aśnuvat*, and on the other hand with middle, *dirgham āyur.* and *sarvam āyur* in Conc See §140

*viśvam id dhītam* (MS *dhītam*) *ānaśuḥ* (SV. *āśata*) RV. AV. SV. MS. ApŚ

*yena śravānsy ānaśuḥ* (SV. *āśata*) RV. SV.

*vy aśema* (SV VS *aśemahi*) *devahītam yad āyuh* RV SV VS VSK MS KS TA ApŚ NrpU. NruU MG The active is usual with prepositions, and *vy aśema* obviously prior to °*mahi*; Delbrück, l c. Oldenberg, *Prolegomena* 278

*tenāmṛtatvam aśyām* (KS PB *aśīya*) KS PB. TB. TA. ApŚ · so 'mṛtatvam aśīya' (VSK *aśyāt*) VS. VSK. MS ŚB. ŚŚ.: *tayāmṛtatvam* (and, *tair amṛ*°) *aśīya* PB

*talo mā dravinam aštu* (AB *āṣṭa*) VS. AB. ŚB ŚŚ. See §130.

§40. *ir* 'arouse'

*vācaspatē 'chidrayā vācāchidrayā juhvā divi devāvṛdham* (ŚŚ. erroneously *devā vṛdhan*) *hotrām arayat* (KŚ *arayant*, TA. *erayasva*, ŚŚ. *arayacva*) *svāhā* (ŚŚ om) ŚB TA. ŚŚ. KŚ See §248, end.

*svayā tanvā tanvam arayat* AV.. *svām yat tanūm tanvām arayata* MS. AA AŚ ŚŚ *svā yat tanū tanvam arayata* KS. KSA.. *svāyām yat tanvām* (TS *tanuvām*) *tanūm arayata* TS. KŚ. But *arayata* is the reading of most mss also in AV. 7. 3. 1; see Whitney.

*aghāyūnām ud īrate* (AŚ °*ti*) AV PB AŚ We put little faith in the Bibl Ind edition of AŚ

*tām nah pūṣaṇ chivatamām erayasva* HG.: *tām pūṣaṇ* (AV. °*an*) *chivatamām erayasva* RV. AV. ApMB : *sā nah pūṣā śivatamām eraya* PG.

§41. *kar* 'make' (D. 238)

*ugram cellāram adhirājam akran* (AV. *akrata*) RV. AV. VS TS KS. *akrata* collides with the *tristubh* meter of the stanza as a whole, and Ppp. (Barret, *JAOS* 37. 264) reads *akran*

*dyumantam ghoṣam vijayāya kṛnmahe* (AV. *kṛnmasi*) RV. AV.

*agnau kariṣye karavai karavāni* (with reply: *kṛīyatām kuruṣva kuru*) AG *agnau karanam kariṣyāmi* MŚ *agnau kariṣyāmi* GG BDh · *agnau karavāni* ViDh Cf Stenzler's note on AG 4 7 18, Transl.

*syonam patye* (AV *patibhyo*) *vahatum kṛnuṣva* (AV *kṛnu tvam*) RV. AV SMB ApMB MG N Besides the patch-word (cf §36),

AV is marked as secondary by dissyllabic *syonam* (the others, archaically, *sonam*)

*kuru* AG GG V1Dh *kuruṣva* AG YDh AuśDh BrhPDh

*kuruta* MS MŚ LŚ ŚG Kauś GG KhG PG HG *om kuruta* ŚŚ AG  
MG *kurudhvam* PG.

*kṛṣm* *śuśasyām* *ut kṛṣe* (KS *kṛdhi*) MS KS MŚ See §165

*yajñapatalaye vasu vāryam āsamskarase* ŚŚ *yajñapatalaye vāryam ā svas*  
*kah* MS *yajamānāya vāryam ā suvas kar asmaḥ* TA.

Participles (cf §31)

*punah kṛnvānā* (KS *kṛnvantā*) *pitarā yuvānā* VS KS ŚB *punah*  
*kṛnvantah pitaro yuvānah* MS. *punah kṛnvans tvā pitarām yuvānam*  
TS

§41a *gam* 'go'

*juṣte juṣṭm te gameyam* (ŚŚ °ya, TS 'śiya) TS KS ŚŚ LŚ

*nāpa vrñjāte na gamāto antam* AV *nāvaprjyāte na gamāte antam* TB

§42. *gup* 'protect'

*taḍ gopāyata* (KŚ °yadhvam) KŚ ApŚ

*tan me gopāya* (Kauś °yasva) MS. KS ApŚ MŚ Kauś

*tam gopāya* (KS ŚG °yasva) KS AG. ŚG ApMB *tām gopāyasva* TA  
*asvapnaś ca mānavadrānaś collarato gopāyetām* (KS MG *ca dahṣṇato*  
*gopāyatām*) KS PG MG *asvapnaś ca tvānavadrānaś ca rakṣatām*  
AV See also Conc under *gopāyanś ca*, *jāgrvś ca*, *ādivś ca*, and  
*gopāyamānam gopāyatām* is 3d dual impv act, rather than  
3d sing impv mid

§43. *grah* (*grabh*) 'seize' (D 240)

*tam ālman* (MS KS *ālmanḥ*) *pari grhnīmahe vayam* (MS *grhnīmasīha*)  
TS MS KS

(*asyed indro madesv ā*) *grābham grbhñāta* (SV *grbhñāti*) *sānasim* RV SV

§44. *jan* 'beget'

*surayā* (MS KS *surāyā*) *mūtrāḥ janayanāta* (KS † TB °ti) *retah* VS. †  
MS KS TB

*hṛdā matim janaye* (VS KS TB °ya) *cārum agnaye* RV VS MS KS  
TB ApŚ

*dyāvāpṛthivyor aham devayajyayobhayor lokayor ṛdhyāsam* (KS \**devaya-*  
*jyayā prajanīṣeyam prajayā paśubhīh*, KS \* MŚ *devayajyayā*  
*prajanīṣīya prajayā paśubhīh*) KS (bis) ApŚ MŚ See §175

§45. *juṣ* 'enjoy' (D 229)

*sa no nedīṣṭham* (TS MS °ihā, VS ŚB *vīśvāni*) *havanāni joṣat* (TS  
*joṣate*, MS *havanā jujoṣa*) VS TS MS KS ŚB On perfect  
active and present middle cf Renou 14, 144ff

īripṛā (SV. *ripṛāya*) gātham gāyata yaj jujoṣati (AA. °ṣat, SV. *yam jujoṣate*) SV AA ŚŚ

§46. *tan* 'extend' (D. 242)

bṛhaspatir yajñam imam tanotu VS ŚB. LŚ : bṛhaspatis tanutām imam naḥ TS. TB.

yā akṛntann arayan yā atanvata (AV *yās ca talnire*) AV SMB. PG ApMB. HG : yā akṛntan yā atanvan MG.—MG is obviously secondary, and may perhaps be a case of purely external form-assimilation *atanvan* for *atanvata* to match *akṛntan*

yunakta śirā ri yugā tanudhram (AV TS MS. KS *tanota*) RV AV. VS TS. MS. KS ŚB

§47. *tar* 'cross'

pra candramās tirate (TS † °ti; AV. † °mas *tirase*) dīrgham āyuh RV. AV TS. MS KS N.

ṛṣurābhīs tirate iṣṭabrahmabhūh (SV. TS. *tarati vājakarmabhūh*) RV. SV. TS. KS. See §197.

§48. *dā* 'give' (D. 242)

isam ūrjam aham ita ādam (TS ApŚ *ādade*; MS KS MŚ *ādī*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ MŚ VS comm understands *ādam* as from *ad* 'eat', but the accent shows that it is from *ā* + *dā* 'take'. The active of *ā* + *dā* is rare or anomalous; cf. Delbrück.

na me tad (ApŚ. *ma idam*) upadambhīṣar dhr̥ṣir (ApŚ °bhīṣag ṛṣir [once, erroneously, *udambhī*]) brahmā yad dadau (ApŚ *dade*) MS ApŚ

§49. *di* 'shine' (only in participles; cf. §31)

ajasrena bhānunā dīdyatam (TS *dīdyānam*) VS TS. MS KS ŚB.

riṣṭā āśā dīdyāno (MS. KS. *dīdyad*) vi bhāhi VS TS. MS KS ŚB. TB

The meter favors *dīdyāno*.

§49a. *dhā* 'set' (D. 243; cf. also Grassmann s.v.)

aṅgirasām tvā devānām (ApŚ *devānām vṛatapate*; Kauś *devānām ādityānām*) vṛatenā dadhe (ApŚ *dadhāmi*) MS KS ApŚ MŚ. Kauś · bhṛgūnām tvāṅgirasām (ApŚ *tvā devānām*) vṛatenā dadhāmi TB ApŚ. And similarly under *ādityānām tvā devānām*, *indrasya tvā* etc., *manos tvā* etc., see Conc.

asmin rāṣṭra indriyam dadhāmi AB asmin rāṣṭre śriyam dadhe SMB paridam iṣo adhithāh (HG. *adhithāh*, ApMB. *adhī dhā*) svastaye AV. HG. ApMB The readings of HG ApMB are obviously inferior; the sense requires a middle ('thou hast put this garment round thyself unto well-being').

ni me dhehi ni te dadhe (VSK *dadhau*) VS. VSK. TS MS KS ŚB. AŚ  
The middle is here proper, VSK. assimilates the voice to that of *dhehi*.

*annādāyānnapatyāyā dadhat* Kaus *annādam annādyāyādadhē* (KS *annādyāyānnapatyāyādadhē*) TS KS . *annādam agnīm annapatyāyādadhē* MS . *annādam tvānnapatyāyādadhē* AŚ . *agnīm annādam unnādyāyādadhē* VS

*garbham dadhāhām te vām aham dade* TB. ApŚ *reto dhattam puṣṭyar prajānanam* MŚ

*pañcabhīr dhātā vi dadhā* (MS p p *dadhe*, TS *dadhāu*) *idam yat* (MS *om yat*) TS MS KS. Uncertain, because KS must, and MS may (contrary to its p p), intend *dadhau*, like TS

*vāh tvā samudra upadadhātu* (ApŚ °*dhe*) KS ApŚ Cf §139

§50. *nam* 'bend'

*sam ākūtīr namāmasi* (MS *anansata*, 3 pl mid) RVKh AV MS

*tasmai viśah svayam evā namante* (TB °*ti*) RV TB AB

*sam bāhubhyām dhamati* (AV *bharati*, TS TA. *namati*, KS *namate*, MS °*bhyām adhamati*) *sam patatrāṅk* (KS *yajatrāṅk*) RV AV VS TS MS KS TA MahānU SvetU

§51. *nā* 'lead' (D 244)

*agnis te 'gram nayatu* TS *agnis te agram nayatām* MŚ

*samudrasya tvāksityā un nayāmi* VS ŚB *samudrasya vo 'kṣityā un naye* TS MS KS. ApŚ. MS The VS SB reading simulates *irīṣṭubh* meter, the passage is really prose

*devasya tvā savituh prasave 'śvnoṛ bāhubhyām pūṣno hastābhyām upa nayāmy asau* (HG. *naye 'sau*) ŚG HG And others, see Conc.

*īṣam madantah pari gām nayadhvam* (AV *nayāmah*) RV AV MG

§52. *nud* 'expel' (D 244)

*nih kravyādam nudāmasi* (MS *nudasva*) AV MS

*agnis tām asmāt pra nunottu lokāt* MŚ . *agnis tām* (VS *tām*, AŚ *tāl*) *lokāt pra nudāty* (AŚ *nudāt*, SMB. *nudāt*) *asmāt* VS ŚB AŚ ApŚ SMB . *agne tām asmāt pra nudasva lokāt* ApŚ

§53. *pac* 'cook' (D 245)

*ity apacah* TB ApŚ . *ity apacathāh* MŚ

*varūtrayo janayas tvā pacantūkhe* TS *varūtrī* (and, *varu*°) *tvā . . pacatām ukhe* MS *janayas tvā pacantūkhe* VS MS KS ŚB

§54. *bandh* 'bind' (D 245)

*mitras tvā padī badhnātu* (VS ŚB *badhnātām*) VS TS MS KS ŚB ApŚ

*yena tvābadhnāt* (KŚ *māba*°, TS ApMB\* *yam abadhnāta*) *savitā suśevah* (AV °*vāh*, TS ApMB\* *suketah*) RV. AV TS ApMB (bis) KŚ.

*aśvam medhyam abandhayat* (ŚŚ *abadhnata*) ŚB ŚŚ on this see §30, end

§55. *bhar* 'bear' (D 230)

*tatra rayisthām anu sambharantam* (MŚ °*relām*, 3 du impv mid.) TB ApŚ MŚ. (In TB. ApŚ *sambhara—etam*)

(*ud u tvā viśve devā*) *agne bharantu* (MS also *bharanta*) *cittibhih* VS. TS. MS. KS ŚB. See §156

§56. *bhū* 'be, become'

*yajñasya yuktau dhuryā* (TB ApŚ °*yāv*) *abhūtām* (MS °*ihōm*) MS KS. TB ApŚ —MS. (2 du mid) is probably only an error for 3 du. act °*ām*, mechanically influenced by the parallel form *ārabhethām*; see §§337 and 21.

*yathāgnir akṣito 'nupadasta tvam mahyam pitre 'kṣito 'nupadasta* (HG. °*iah*) *svadhā bhava* (HG *bhavalām*) ApMB. HG And the same with *yathā vāyur* , *yathādityo* See §329

§57. *bhrāj* 'shine'

*sa yathā tvam bhrājatā bhrājo 'sy evāham bhrājatā bhrājyāsam* AV : *sa yathā tvam bhrājyā bhrājasa evam aham bhrājyā bhrājīṣya* MS *mahī bhrājante* (TS MS. KS °*iy*) *arcayo vibhāvaso* RV. SV. VS TS. MS KS ŚB On the evidence of RV. (see Grassmann) the middle present is prior to the active. See also Whitney, *Roots* s.v., and Oldenberg, *Proleg* 309

§58. *mad* 'revel'

*hotā yakṣad āsvīnau somānām pibatu madantām vyantu* MS.: . *vyantu pibantu madantu* (form-assimilation) AŚ. The KS parallel lacks any form of *mad*

*pibantu madantu* (MS °*ām*) *vyantu* (TB. *vyantu somam*) VS MS TB. Cf prec

*yatrā* (TA *yatra*) *suhārdah sukṛto madanti* (TA. °*le*) AV. TA.

§59. *muc* 'release' (D. 247)

*yena sūryam tamaso nir amoci* (TA *mumoca*) MS TA. *amoci* must be interpreted as 3d person middle, not passive.

Participles (cf. §31).

*pramuñcamānā* (AV °*canto*) *bhuvanasya retah* AV TS KS. ApŚ. MŚ

§60. *yaj* 'revere' (D 248), see §35 above

*ava devair devakṛtam eno 'yaksi* (KS TS TB °*yāt*) VS TS. KS ŚB. TB , *ava no devair devakṛtam eno yakṣi* MS KS See §266.

*agne devānām ava heda yakṣva* (KS *ikṣva*) KS ApŚ . *ava devānām yaja hedo agne* (KS *yaje hīdyāni*; MŚ *yaje hedyāni*) AV KS MŚ Cf. *ava devān yaje hedyān* TB ApŚ

*sarvān apa yajāmasi* Kauś *sarvān ava yajāmahe* KS†. TB TAA ApŚ.

*asau yaja* AŚ. *asau yajate* LŚ

*mahyam yajantu* (AV KS °ntām) *mama yāni havyā* (AV KS yānīṣṭā)  
RV AV TS KS

*anu manyasva suyajā yajāma* (MŚ *yaje hi*) TS MŚ See §36

*yasmād yoner udārithā* (KS °tha) *yaje* (MS KS *yajā*) *tam* RV VS  
TS MS KS. ŚB

§61. *yam* 'hold' (D 248)

*yachantiām pañca* VS ŚB KŚ ApŚ · *yachantu pañca* MS · *yachantu*  
*tvā pañca* KS

*gharmasyaikā savitarkām nṛ yachati* (MS KS °te, PG °tu) TS MS KS  
PG

§62. *yu* 'separate' and 'unite' (D 249)

*ato no 'nyat pitaro mā yoṣta* (HG *yūdhvam*) ApŚ MŚ HG · *mā vo*  
(AŚ no) 'to *'nyat pitaro yoyuvata* (AŚ *yuñgādhvam*) AŚ Kauś

*nṛ no rayīm subhojasam yuvasva* (TS *yuveha*) RV VS TS MS KS. Cf.  
Delbruck, l c, and §36 above

§63. *rakṣ* 'protect' (D 250)

*agne havyam rakṣasva* (VS ŚB *rakṣa*) VS VSK TS MS KS ŚB TB  
MŚ

*viṣṇo havyam rakṣasva* (VS ŚB *rakṣa*) VS TS MS KS ŚB ApŚ  
MŚ.

*vratam rakṣanti viśvāhā* AV *vratā rakṣante viśvāhā* RV The AV  
reading is in every way secondary, cf the formulas *vratā rakṣante*  
in Conc.

§64. *vad* 'speak' (D 252)

*achāvāka vadasva* (MŚ. *vada*) AŚ ŚŚ MŚ *achāvāka vadasva yat te*  
*vādyam* AB KB ŚB KŚ ApŚ

*avapatanūr avadan* RV VS TS MS KS *avayatiḥ sam avadanta* VSK  
*pippalyah samavadanta* AV Here the preposition *sam* is, of  
course, concerned in the use of the middle, which might perhaps  
better be placed in §30

*satyam vadiṣyāmi* (TA \* *vadiṣye*) TA (bis) TU ŚG MG

§65. *var* (caus *vāraya*) 'hold in, hold off' (D 230)

*antar evosmānam vārayadhvāt* (MS TB *vārayatāt*, but most mss and  
p p of MS °dhvāt) MS KS AB TB AŚ ŚŚ

*varano vārayātai* AV *varano vārayiṣyate* AV *varuno* (Poona ed  
- *varano*) *vārayāt* TA See §171

§66. *var* 'turn' (D 235)

*zme jīvā vi mṛtair āvavrtan* (TA *āvavartin*!) RV AV TA AG The  
monstrous form is found in both edd of TA, text and comm,

comm. glosses by *āvr̥lāh*. It can only be felt as a wholly anomalous 3d plural impf act.

*ṛtenāsya nivar̥taye* (MŚ °ya), *satyena parivar̥taye* (MŚ °ya) TB. ApŚ. MŚ. See §116.

§67. *vah* 'carry' (D. 253)

*ta ā vahanti* (MS *tayāvahante*) *kavayah purastāt* TS MS. TB.

*jāavedo vahemam* (ŚŚ. *vahasvānam*) *sukṛtām yatra lolāh* (TA. *lolāh*) TA. ŚŚ The reading of ŚŚ. is obviously secondary.

*ayasā havyam ūhiṣe* ApŚ ApMB HG. *ayā san* (MS ŚŚ. *ayāh san*, and so ApMB. comm explains; KS *ayās san*, Kauś. *ayāsyaṃ*) *havyam ūhiṣe* MS KS TB. AŚ ŚŚ ApŚ Kauś ApMB. HG.: *ayā no yajñam vahāsi* KŚ. See §140

§68. *vid* 'obtain' and 'perceive' (D. 253)

*videya* TS KS AŚ ApŚ. *videyam* KS. ŚŚ. ApŚ *videya* TS is in same passage as *videyam* ŚŚ

*brāhmanam adya videyam* (VSK. °ya) VS. VSK. ŚB.

*tat puruṣāya* (MahānU \* °śasya) *vidmahe* MS KS TA. MahānU : *puruṣasya vidma sahasrākṣasya* TA (immediately preceding the other form)

*tasya vītāt* (MS *viṣva*) TS MS KS : *etasya vītāt* VS. ŚB. 'Take note of that'

*mā jñātāram mā pratiṣṭhām vidanta* (AG † *vindantu*) AV. AG

§69. *viś* 'enter' (D. 253)

*ny anyā arkam abhito viśre* (AV 'viśanta, JB *viśyuh*) RV. AV. JB. ŚB. AA.

*sa no mayobhūh pīto āviśasva* (ŚG PG SMB [Jorgensen] *pīlav āviśasva*; AŚ *pīlav āviśeḥa*; MŚ *pītur āviśeḥa*) TS. TB. AŚ. MŚ. ŚG. SMB. PG : *sa nah pīto* (I) *madhumān ā viśeḥa* Kauś. *sa nah pīto madhumān ā viśeḥa* KS See §§139, 332, on perfect active and present middle, Renou 14, 144ff

Participles (cf §31)

*viśo-viśah pravivśānsam īmahe* AV. *viśvasyām viśi pravivśānsam* (KS † *pravivśānam*) īmahe TS MS KS See §273

§70. *vyā* 'envelop' (D. 254)

*asmai devā amṛtāh* (AV °tam) *saṃ vyayantām* (AV °ntu) AV TS MS. ApMB

*tās tvā devīr* (SMB MG *devyo*) *jarase* (SMB HG °sā) *saṃ vyayantu* (PG *vyayasva*) SMB PG HG ApMB MG. *tās tvā jarase saṃ vyayantu* AV Stenzler, Transl of PG 1 4 13, takes PG. to be a mere corruption, at a pinch it could perhaps be rendered 'wrap



thysel' in these goddesses unto old age', with distinct middle force, belonging then with the preceding section

§71. *śudh* 'purify, be pure'

*yad vo 'śuddhāḥ parā jaghnur* etc, see §30

*yat te krūram tat te śudhyatu* (TS ApŚ *tat ta etena śundhatām*, MS *tad etena śundhasva*) VS TS MS ŚB ApŚ Here both verbs are middle in force, or, more strictly, *śudhyatu* is properly a passive, made into an active intransitive by change from middle to active ending, see §§82, 30

§72. *śri* 'set up' (D 255)

*vāk paṭamgāya śisriye* TS *vāk paṭamgo aśisriyat* (KS *°gā aśisrayuh*) AV KS See §219

*yā na ūrū uśatī vīśrayāte* (AV *°ti*, ApMB HG *visrayātai*) RV AV ApMB HG See §253

§73. *sad* 'sit' (D 230)

*tisro devīr barhūr edam sadantu* (AV *°tām*) RV AV VS TS KS  
*sarasvatī* (AV *°tīh*) *svapasah sadantu* (AV *°tām*) RV AV VS MS KS  
TB N

§74. *sarj* 'loosen' (D 255f)

*tena mām indra sam sarja* (MŚ *srjasva*) TS TB MŚ  
*rāyas poṣena sam sarja* (MG *srjasva*) AV VS TS MS KS ApŚ SMB

MG In this and the prec *srjasva* in the cadence is bad  
*vi* (MS KS *pra*) *parjanya* (RV *°yam*, TS *°yāh*) *srjanti* (MS KS *srjatām*) *rodasī anu* RV TS MS KS

*pāvamānasya tvā stomena vīryenoś srje* MS *pāvamānena tvā stomena vīryena devas tvā savitoś srjatu* TS

§75. *stu* 'praise' (D 257)

*indravanta* (AB *°tah*) *stuta* (AB *studhvam*) AB GB Vait  
*stuta* Vait MŚ *om stuta* ŚŚ ApŚ *studhvam* AŚ *om studhvam* AŚ  
*indro vide tam u stuh* (AA *stuṣe*) AA Mahānāmnyah See §165

§76. *sthā* 'stand' (D 257)

*śivo me saptaṛṣṇ* (KŚ MŚ *sapta ṛṣṇ*) *upa tiṣṭhasva* (Vait MŚ *tiṣṭhā*) TS Vait KŚ MŚ

*yānac ca sapta sindhavo vitasthīre* (TS *°tasthuh*) TS VS *yāvat sapta sindhavo vitasthīre* AV.

*yenarīṣa bhūtas tiṣṭhaty* (MahānU *bhūtais tiṣṭhate hy*) *antarātmā* TA. MahānU

*kṣuttṛṣṇābhīyām tam yo gām vikṛntantam mānsam bhikṣamāna upatiṣṭhate* TB *kṣudhe yo gām vikṛntantam bhikṣamāna upatiṣṭhati* VS.

caus *sthāpaya* 'place' (cf D 257)

ā mātārā sthāpayase jagatnū RV AV.. āsthāpayata mālaram jagatnum AV.

§77. hu 'sacrifice'

pra tve havīṣi juhure (KS juhūmas) samiddhe (MS. tve samiddhe juhure havīṣi) RV VS TS MS. KS ŚB But juhure may be passive, with havīṣi as subject, so Grassmann.

indrāya devebhyo juhutā (ApŚ juṣatām; MŚ. juhutām) havih svāhā PB. KS ApŚ MŚ

§78. hū 'call' (D 261)

huve nu (RV VS KS MahānU. huayāmi) śakram puruhūtām indram RV. AV SV VS. TS MS KS. MahānU.

tam sarasvantam avase huvema (AV. havāmahe; KS. johavīmi) RVKh AV. TS MS KS AŚ. ŚŚ : sarasvantam avase johavīmi RV. The AV reading introduces a jagatī pāda into an otherwise triṣṭubh stanza, while KS. is a bad triṣṭubh contaminated from the two other readings. (Delete reference to KS 19. 14d in Conc. under sarasvantam, and add bis to this reference under the other)

agnim (MahānU. ugram, AV ukthair) huvema (AV. havāmahe) paramāt sadhassthāt AV. TA MahānU. The AV. reading is metrically bad

ṛtasya patnīm avase huvema (AV. havāmahe) AV. VS TS. KS. MS AŚ. ŚŚ The stanza is otherwise triṣṭubh

prātaryutam bhagam ugram huvema (AV. havāmahe) RV. AV VS TB. ApMB N As in prec, triṣṭubh stanza.

prātaḥ somam uta rudram huvema (AV. havāmahe) RV. AV. VS TB. ApMB Here, on the contrary, the rest of the stanza is jagatī, and AV makes this pāda fit its context metrically.

havante vājasātaye RV. huveya vā° RV. AV : huvema vā° RV. SV MS. KS

§79. Interchanges between active and middle which occur only once

arṣ 'move' (D. 233) marya va yuvatibhik sam arṣati (AV. va yoṣāh sam arṣase) RV SV. AV. The AV. reading is bad in meter and sense

as 'throw' (D. 237) ayam yajamāno mṛdho vyasyatām (AŚ vyasyatu) TB. AŚ ApŚ

ās + upa 'revere' (cf D. 233) brahmanad upāsvatat (MahānU. upāsyatat) tapah TA MahānU. But Poona ed of TA as MahānU., v l. upāsvat° See §195

ṛ + adhī 'read' (D 237) adhīhī bhoh AG ŚG. GG KhG HG GDh. ApDh RVPṛātīśākhyā 15 2 adhīsva bhoh MDh AuśDh

- i* + *palā* 'flee' *palāyīṣyamānāya svāhā* TS *palāyīṣyate svāhā* KS  
Participles
- edh* 'prosper' (D 229) *athāsyai* (TS. MS TB °*syā*) *madhyam edhatām*  
(Vait °*tu*, AŚ LŚ *ejatu*, ŚŚ *ejati*) VS TS MS ŚB TB AŚ ŚŚ  
Vait LŚ *adhāsyā madhyam edhatām* KSA
- kar* 'praise' *sacāyor indraś carikṛṣa* (3d sing pres intensive mid) ā  
RV *sadā va indraś carikṛṣad ā* SV. See Grassmann s v. *kṛ*, and  
Oldenberg RVNoten 2 325
- kalp*, caus *kalpayā* 'shape' (cf D 234) *yathāvaśam tanvam* (AV °*vah*)  
*kalpayasva* (AV VS *kalpayāti*) RV AV VS
- gar* 'praise' *marutām pitar uta tad grnīmahi* KS *marutām pītas tad*  
*aham grnāmi* (MS *grne te*) TS MS
- gar* 'sing' (D. 240) *rājānam samgāyata* (PG °*gāyetām*) ŚG PG  
*ghuṣ* 'sound'. *devaśrutau deveṣv ā ghoṣethām* (VS ŚB *ghoṣatam*) VS. TS  
MS KS ŚB. MŚ
- cat*, caus 'drive off' (cf D 231) *ghoṣenāmīvānś cātayata* (PB °*mīvān*  
*cātayadhvam*) PB TB ApŚ
- ci* 'observe'. *calṣuṣā nī cikīṣate* (MS °*ti*) VS TS MS KS ŚB.
- ji* 'conquer' (D 241) *ity amum samgrāmam ahan* (MŚ *ajayathāh*, ŚB  
*ajayat*) ŚB TB ApŚ MŚ
- dah* 'burn' (D 242) *ā te yatante rathyo yathāprthak*, *śardhānsy agne*  
*ajarāni* (SV *ajarasya*) *dhalṣatah* (ApŚ *dhalṣyase*) RV. SV MS  
ApŚ See §§27, 250.
- dā* 'fly' *parnavīr va dīyati* (SV °*te*) RV SV.
- dīkṣ* 'consecrate' (D 234) *agnir dīkṣitah pṛthivī dīkṣā sū mā dīkṣā*  
*dīkṣayatu* (JB *dīkṣeta*) *tayā dīkṣayā dīkṣe* JB ApŚ And others,  
see §160 The active is better, note the medio-passive *dīkṣe* follow-  
ing in both texts
- dyut* 'shine'. *sam sūryena rocate* (SV *dīdyute*) RV SV VS MS ŚB  
TA *sam sūryena dīdyutad udadhīr nidhīh* VS
- dhar*, *dhāraya* 'hold' *soma* (MS *somā*) *indro varuno mitro agnis te devā*  
*dharmadhṛto dharmam dhārayantu* (KS °*tām te* 'smai *vācam suvan-*  
*tām*) MS KS
- dharṣ* 'dare'. *nādhrṣa ā dadhrṣate* (AA *dadharṣa*, ŚŚ *dadharṣayā*)  
*śavaḥ* AV AV ŚŚ 'He is not to be dared against, his might dares'  
See Whitney on AV 6 33 2 and Keith on AA 5 2 3 1 ŚŚ  
seems to intend a perfect from caus, in sense of primary
- naś* 'perish' *alalṣmī me nasyatu* (MahānU °*ta*) TA MahānU cf  
*alalṣmī me naśyatām* RVKh See under *bhaṣ*, below
- naś* 'attain' *madhvā yajñam naṣṣati* (VS TS *naṣṣase*) *prīnānah* (AV  
*prai*°) AV VS TS MS KS

*pare* 'mix': *viṣe viṣam aprkthāh* (and, *aprag api*) AV. (both). See §36.

*palāya* 'flee': see *i + palā*.

*pū* 'purify' (D. 234, 245) *tat punīdhvam* (and, *punīdhvam ca*) *yavā mama* ViDh : *sarvam punatha me yavāh* BDh.: *sarvam punatha* (ViDh *punāta*) *me pāpam* BDh ViDh.

*bhaja* 'share' (D. 246). *śrī me bhajata* MahānU · *śrīr me bhajatu* TA. Comm on MahānU : *lakṣmīr mahyam bhajatu ity arthah*. See *naś* 'perish', above.

*majj* 'dive' (D 232). *upamañkṣyati syā* (ŚŚ. °*mañkṣye* 'ham) *salilasya madhye* ŚB ŚŚ : *numañkṣye* 'ham *salilasya madhye* AB

*man* 'think' (D. 234) · *tam manyeta* (ViDh *var manyet*) *pitarām mātaram ca* SamhitopB. VāDh ViDh N

*ram* 'rest' (D 250): *iha rama* (SMB *ramasva*) MS. AB AŚ. ApŚ. SMB HG · *iha ramatām* VS ŚB HG. Note that HG. 1. 12. 2 has *rama* and *ramatām* side by side VS. comm *iha bhavān ramatām*.

*rā* (*ram*) 'give'. *na pāpalvāya rāsiya* (SV. *rañsiṣam*) RV. AV. SV. See §174

*rājaya* (denom) 'be king' (cf. D 232): *adhīrājo rājasu rājayātāi* (TS. °*ti*, MS. *rājayate*) AV. TS. MS See §117

*ruh* 'grow'. *vayā wānu rohate* (KS. °*ti*) RV KS ApŚ. MŚ . *vayā wānu rohate juṣanta yat* RV.

*rej* 'tremble': *arejetām* (TB. *arejayatām*) *rodasī pājasā girā* RV. TB. See §241

*luh* 'desire' (D 232). *yan me mātā pralulubhe* (ApMB. HG. °*lulobha*; ApŚ °*mamāda*) ApŚ ŚG ApMB. HG. MDh.

*vakṣ* 'grow' · *deva somaiṣa te lokas tasmīñ cham ca vakṣva pari ca vakṣva* (VSK *lokaḥ pari ca vakṣi śam ca vakṣi*, ŚBK. *tasmīñ cham pari ca vakṣi sam ca vakṣi*) VS VSK ŚB ŚBK See §164

*vac* 'speak' (D 251) *pra tad voced* (TA MahānU *voce*) *amṛtam nu* (AV. *amṛtasya*) *indvān* AV VS TA MahānU. But the form *voce* is highly questionable; see § 174

*vadh* 'slay' (D. 232): *indriyam me vīryam mā nīr vadhāh* (MŚ. *vadhīṣta*) TS. MŚ

*van* 'win' *dauyā hotāro* (TS °*rā*) *vanuṣanta* (TS *vanī*°) *pūrve* (KS † *vanuṣan na etat*) RV TS KS Cf *dauvā hotārah sanuṣan na etat* AV

*vap* 'throw' (D 252) *pratiprasthātāh savanīyān nīr vapa* (MŚ *vapasva*) ApŚ MŚ

*vardh* 'grow' (D 253) *avīrḍhat* (VSK *avīrḍhata*) *purodāṣena* (VSK. *puro*°) VS VSK Cf *avīrḍhanta* etc in Conc

- valh 'ask a riddle'. *etad brahmann upavālhāmasi* (AŚ *apa*°, LŚ *upabālhāmahe*) *tvā* VS AŚ ŚŚ LŚ
- śiḥṣ 'help' *indro yajvane pr̥nate ca śiḥṣati* (AV *gr̥nate ca śiḥṣate*) RV AV TB
- sac 'follow' (D 230) *anyavratasya* (TA *anyad vratasya*) *saścima* (RV *saścire*, TA *saścimah*) RV VS MS ŚB TA Read *saścima* in TA §262, c
- san 'be effective' (D 233) *aryo naśanta sanīṣanta* (SV † *nas santu sanīṣantu*) *no dhayah* RV SV See Oldenberg, *Proleg* 72
- sar 'move' (caus): *tā ubhau* (TS MS. KSA ApŚ *tau saha*) *caturah padah sam prasārayāva* (TS KSA ApŚ °*yāvahai*, MS °*yāvah*) VS TS MS KSA ŚB ApŚ
- sah 'be able' *pra sāḥṣate pratimānānā bhūr* RV AV. *pra sāḥṣati pratimānam pr̥thivyāh* AV
- sukratūya 'have excellent wisdom' (denom) *var̥tir yajñam pariyan sukratūyase* (KS °*st*) RV KS
- sev 'be devoted to' *gr̥dhrah suparnah kunapam nī ṣevati* (TA † *ṣevase*) MS TA
- stan 'thunder' (D 232) *pra te divo na stanayanti śuṣmāh* (MS °*yanta śuṣmah*) RV TS MS
- snā 'bathe', caus (D 232) *prasnāpayanty ūrmīnam* RV *prasnāpayanta ūrmayah* SV Benfey, Transl 270a, 'waves bathed' (soma) The SV passage is thoroly secondary, its comm., as quoted by Benfey, suggests that *ūrmayah* stands for acc sing *ūrmim*, the subject being preempted by *svasārah* But it may be taken as an additional, asyndetic subject: 'the fingers (and) the waves wash (soma).' Benfey's 'imperfect' is a slip for present
- svad 'taste' (D 230) *havyā te svadantām* (MS *svadan*, and once—erroneously?—*svadam*, KS *asvadan*) VS TS MS KS ŚB
- svap 'sleep' (D 236) *ūrdhvas tīṣṭhan mā divā svāpsīh* Kauś *mā divā suṣupthāh* (SMB GG HG *svāpsīh*) ŚG SMB GG PG HG *mā suṣupthāh* ŚB ApMB *divā mā svāpsīh* AG
- han 'slay' (D 259) *jaghanān upa jighnate* (MS °*tu*, p p °*tu*) RV VS TS MS KSA
- hā 'leave' (D 234). *nī vo jūmayo jīhatā* (ŚŚ *jīhatām*) *ny ajāmayah* KB AŚ ŚŚ
- hi 'incite' *ṛtasya yonau* (RV *yonā*) *mahiṣā ahinvan* (RV *ahcṣata*) RV TS KS ApMB

### 3 Interchange between active and passive

§80. Encroachment of passive construction upon active is a growing movement thru the history of Classical Sanskrit. It is already noticeable in the later Vedic texts, and indeed is not entirely absent in the earliest, see Delbruck, *AI Syntax* 268ff, who quotes many instances of passive construction where we should expect the active.

§81. The passive finite forms are originally medio-passive, their most conspicuous representatives, the present passive system, are specialized middles, and the remaining tenses, for the most part, are ordinary middles, not at all differentiated in form.<sup>10</sup> Hence, occasionally, a present middle construction interchanges with an active construction in a manner comparable with the variants of the present rubric, see above, §30. In a considerable number of cases, moreover, the passive version uses a past passive participle, with or without copula, for which see §245ff, and a few similar cases will be found in the rubric Perfect Passive Participles interchanging with Moods, §143f.

§82. There are one or two cases of a present passive form in *ya* appearing with active endings (cf Whitney, *Grammar* §§761b, 774):  
*yathā tvam agne samudhā samudhyase* (SMB † °sī) SMB PG. ApMB. HG.

But SMB has a v. 1 °se  
*yai te krūram. tat te śudhyatu* etc., see §71.

§83. In the following list, in which both versions contain finite verbs (or, in a very few cases at the end, active and passive participles), no attempt is made, as a rule, to establish priority for either active or passive construction. The examples are largely from ritual texts in which both constructions may be assumed to be familiar, and which offer no basis for relative chronology. In one instance, however, which involves RV, the active construction is clearly prior.

*mahe cana tvām adrivah, parā śulkāya deyām* RV. 'not would I, even for a high price, sell thee, O (Indra) to whom belong the press-stones'  
*mahe ca na tvādrivah, parā śulkāya dīyase* SV., where *tvā* and *dīyase* together make nonsense. Cf Oldenberg, *Proleg* 278

§84. On the other hand, in

*ād id ghṛtēna pṛthivī vy udyate* (AV † *pṛthivīm vy ūduh*) RV. AV. MS.

<sup>10</sup> It is to be noted that the well-known 3d person in *z* (Whitney, *Grammar* §§ 842ff), which is the only finite form outside of the present supposed to have exclusively passive function, is used at least once as a middle with active force, interchanging with a perfect active of the same meaning. See *yeṇa sūryam tamaso nṛ amoci* (*mumoca*), §59. Cf further Neisser, *BB* 30 305, and the variant *ā gharṇo agnīm ṛtāyann asādī* etc., §84

KS *ād it prthivī ghṛtair vy udyate* TS : cf. *ghṛtena dyāvāprthivī vy undhī* (KS *vyundān*) RV KS.

the solitary active of AV. is clearly secondary, patterned after RV 5 83 8.

Thus also in the following, the (medio-?) passive of RV is superior to TA's active.

*ā gharṃ agnīm ṛṇayann asādī* (TA *asādī*) RV TA . *ā gharṃ agnīm amṛto na sādī* MS We agree with Oldenberg, *RVNoten* on 5 43 7, in considering the TA variant 'meaningless' for the RV, against Neisser (*BB* 30 305) who finds it important and would interpret *asādī* as a middle, cf. our footnote 10 above, which shows that the middle interpretation of the word is *per se* quite possible

§85. The remaining cases involve occasionally direct transmutations of one voice into the other, but for the most part the interrelations are of a looser kind, in which active in one version and passive in the other are not directly convertible

*raṇatā harinīh sīsā* (MS *raṇatāh sīsā harinūr*), *yujō yujyante* (MS *yujjantu*) karmabhīh VS TS MS KSA

*yat svapne annam aśnāmi* AV *yad annam adyate nakṭam* (HG *sāyam*) ApŚ HG

*strnanti* (RV \* *strñta*, RV \* AV *tstire*) *barhṛ ānuṣak* RV (all three) AV SV VS MS KS ŚB TB ApŚ N *tstire* is passive

*yenākṣā* (ŚŚ *yenā kṣām*, SMB *yenākṣān*, PG *yenākṣyāv*) *abhyāścicyanta* (ŚŚ SMB *abhyāścīcatam*, PG *\*tām*) AV ŚŚ SMB PG See §332 Subject is Aśvins, except in AV, where the verse is address to them too, but turned into passive construction with subject *akṣāh*

*varca ā dhehī me tanvam* (KS *dhāyī me tanūh*) AV KS

*satyam ṛie 'dhāyī* (TB *dhāyī*, but Poona ed *'dhāyī* here and in next, TS KSA *'dhām*) TS KSA TB ApŚ

*ṛtam satye 'dhāyī* (TB, see prec, TS KSA *'dhām*), same texts

*mayī dhāyī* (MS *dhehī*) *suwīryam* MS TB TA

*abhīramantu bhavantaḥ* V1Dh *abhīramyatām* (MŚ *\*tām*) MŚ ŚG YDh BrhPDh

*ghṛtena dyāvāprthivī pūryethām* VS ŚB *ghṛtena dyāvāprthivī ā prne-thām* (MS MŚ *prna*, LŚ *prnāthām svāhā*) TS MS KS LŚ ApŚ MŚ

*maṛṣām kam canoc chiṣah* TS TB ApŚ *maṛṣām uc cheṣī kim cana* AV *māmīṣām kam canoc chiṣah* RV SV VS *māmīṣām moci laś cana* AV

*paramena paṣunā krīyase* (MS *krīyasva*) VS MS KS ŚB . *taryās te sahasrapoṣam puṣyantīyās caramena paṣunā krīnāmī* TS  
*pra tve havīṣi juhure* (juhūmas) , see §77. *juhure* either mid. or  
 pass

*tat strīyām anu śicyate* (ŚG *śīñcatu*) AV ŚG  
*saha dharmam cara* (GDh. *d'harmas caryatām*) GDh. NāradaDh. *sahobhau caratām dharmam* MDh

*asmin goṣṭha upa prīca nah* AV . *āsu goṣṭha prcyatām* RV. TB. LŚ.

The AV is secondary in various ways, see Whitney on 9. 4. 23

*tan me 'rādhi* (Kauś *rāddham*) VS TS TA. Kauś *tenārātsyam* (ŚŚ. MŚ GG. °rātsam) MS ŚŚ MŚ GG See §248

*dadato me mā kṣāyi* (GB. Vait *me mopadasah*, MS. °sat) TS. MS. KS. GB. TB Vait ApŚ.

*ajany agnir hotā* (ApŚ. *ajann agnih*) *pūrvah pūrvebhyah pavamānah pāvakaś śucir* (ApŚ. *śuch pāvaka*) *īdyah* KS ApŚ. Cf. Delbruck, AISyntax 266

§86. A couple of cases, finally, concern interchange of active and passive participles, as stated above, we shall deal later with the more numerous instances of interchange between participles and finite verbs

*tantum tanvan* (KS *latam*) *rajaso bhānum anv ihi* RV. TS KS. AB. AŚ. ŚŚ ApŚ AG HG

*harṣamānāso dhr̥ṣtā* (TB. °atā) *marutvah* RV. TB N. *dhr̥ṣatā* is an adverbial instrumental of the present participle.

#### 4 Interchange between passive and middle

§87. This group exhibits interestingly a few cases in which the medio-passive value of *ātmanepada* forms, quite clear by themselves, is, as it were, glossed by corresponding passive forms Thus, twice, the medio-passive *amukhāh* varies with *amoci*, or *bhakṣyamānah* (*bhakṣamānah*) with *bhaktah* Note Delbruck's remark on *amoci*, op cit. 266, and, more generally, 263 ff A few cases of this sort are unreliable on account of the phonetic uncertainty of *y* in combination with two other consonants, such as *vṛścantām* and *vṛścyanām*, the former of which may in reality be equal to *vṛścyanām*, cf §§27, 28

*mā prnan pūrtiā vi rādhiṣṭa* (TS *rādhi*) TS MS KS

*amoci* (AV *amukhā*) *yakṣmād duritād avartyai* (AV *avadyāt*) AV. TB. ApMB.

Followed by.

*druhaḥ pāśān nirrtiyai codamoci* TB ApMB *druhaḥ pāśād grāhyās*



*codamukthāh* AV Cf Delbruck, op cit. 266 Both here and in the prec Ppp has *amoci*, but see §329  
*sam barhṛ aklam* (VS ŚB *añklām*) *haviṣā ghṛtena* AV VS ŚB *sam añklām* ba° ha° *ghṛ°* TB ApŚ See §144

*vājino vājayito vājam bhāgam avajighrata nṛ mṛjānāh* (KS *bhāge nṛmṛjatām*, TS *bhāge nṛ mṛddhvam*) VS TS KS ŚB *vājinau vājayitau vājam jivā bṛhaspater bhāge nṛmṛjyethām* MS The last phrase means. 'Be ye (ye two) cleansed', or 'being cleansed' (mid participle in VS ŚB), or 'let them be cleansed' Only MS has a definitely passive form, the rest have middles substantially in passive sense

*ā vr̥ścāntām* (AV *vr̥ścantām*) *adūlaye durevāh* RV AV See §28  
*ghṛtena dyāvōpṛthivī ā pr̥nethām* (MS MŚ *pr̥na*, LŚ *pr̥nāthām svāhā*) TS MS KS. LŚ ApŚ MŚ *ghṛtena dyāvōpṛthivī pūryethām* VS ŚB The contrast between *pr̥nethām* and *pūryethām* brings this variant in here, cf §85

*svāhā marudbhūh* (MS MŚ °*bhyah*) *parīśrayasva* (VS ŚB °*śriyasva*) VS MS ŚB MŚ TA KŚ *marudbhūh parīśriyasva* ŚB 'Hail, be encompassed (encompass thyself) with (for) the Maruts'

*na karmanā lipyate pāpakena* ŚB TB BrhU BDh 'he is not stained by evil action' *na karma lipyate nare* VS ĪśāU 'action does not stick to a man' The latter shows *lipyate* middle in form but almost transitive in meaning (governing *nare*)

#### Participles

*bhakṣo bhakṣyamānāh* (KS ms *bhakṣa°*) VS KS Cf *bhakṣah pītaḥ* VSK *bhakṣa āgataḥ* TS See §27

*jayānā* (SV *yā jātā*) *pūtadaśasā* RV SV

*nirṛtyai parivṛndānam* (TB *parivṛttam*), and, *ārtiyai purvittam* (TB. *parivṛndānam*) VS TB Exchange between the two equivalent participles

[*saṃjñānāya svāhā* TS KSA Conc quotes *saṃjñitāya* for KSA]

## CHAPTER III THE MOODS

### *Observations on the scope and character of modal interchanges*

§88 In the midst of the variations which concern the verb change of mood looms as the most constant and important. Any mood may be supplanted by any other—*bellum omnium contra omnes*—in most cases, apparently, without any clear change of meaning. If there is any psychological shift of attitude in these changes, that shift is at the most and solely due to an arbitrary change in the appraisal of the original mood. Granted that the moods really expressed different values, there is no conceivable motive for the mass of these changes, except the subjective feeling of the repeater or reciter of the second form. Of course this does not exclude the possibility of an occasional imitation of a related expression which has come to the mind of the repeater. But it is difficult to avoid the conclusion that independent changes of the repeater's mood are, in the main, and in varying degrees, at the bottom of this unbridled variety, tho such an assumption is, in the circumstances, the purest kind of argument in a circle. In any case the frequency of these changes testifies eloquently to that genuine instability in the use of moods which characterizes Hindu speech at least up to the time of the modern vernaculars. And because they concern all moods, the following pages are a kind of negative syntax of the ancient Sanskrit moods. Needless to say, the conditions described in this chapter happen to be unparalleled in the history of recorded literature and speech. A preliminary selection from them was published by Bloomfield in *AJP* 33 1 ff.

§89 The interest of these interchanges is greatly enhanced by the uncommonly large formal apparatus for expressing mood which is at the disposal of the Vedic language. This apparatus is considerably larger than that of Classical Sanskrit, and, we believe, than that of any other Indo-European language. The following forms carry with them modal value, under circumstances to be dealt with in detail later on, in various ways and various degrees they interchange with one another.

1 Present Indicative

2 Various Preterite Indicatives, notably Aorist, also predicative Past Passive Participles

3 Imperative (including those in *tāt*)

4. Imperativ forms in *si* and (?) *se*
- 5 Subjunctive
- 6 Mixed Imperative-Subjunctive forms
- 7 Injunctive
- 8 Optative
- 9 Precative
- 10 Future
11. Desiderative
- 12 Infinitive

The rôle of the last two of these twelve classes is unimportant and, as regards strict modal quality, somewhat dubious. This still leaves ten modal categories whose interrelations are the theme of the following pages.

§90 Before entering upon a detailed discussion of the modal interchanges as between two or more different texts, there are three preliminary matters which substantiate this instability, and lend atmosphere to the subject as a whole. First, one and the same text sometimes varies its mood in what may be regarded as a repetition of the same passage. Secondly, the interchanges in different texts sometimes, and not rarely, bring in three or even more different moods. Thirdly, change of tense goes along with change of mood without, again, affecting the resulting meaning. Related with the last class are the numerous cases in which different tense-forms of the same mood interchange, again without the least indication of difference in function, see §§208 ff.

*Interchange of moods in passages repeated in the same text*

§91. Any single Vedic text is likely to show iteration on an extensive scale (cf. Bloomfield, *JAOS.* 31. 49 ff). In these repeated passages the mood may be changed, either, apparently, for no other than subjective reason, or because of some external circumstance provoked by the technique of the text in question. Thus the RV.

*ādityair no adīh śarma yansat* 1. 107 2, 4 54 6,

*ādityair no adīh śarma yachatu* 10 66 3,

'Aditi, together with the Ādityas, shall offer us protection' *yansat* is aorist subjunctive, *yachatu* present imperative, of the same relation between RV 10 128 8a and AV. 5 3 8a, and see §106 for the frequent interchange between the stems *yacha* and *yanis* in general. The motive of the variation is metrical. The first verse is *trīṣṭubh*, the second *jagadī*. To see any other reason for the change would be sheer hairsplitting, one sentence says exactly the same as the other.

§92 The same criterion governs the choice of *kṛdhi*, aorist imperative, and *kah*, aorist injunctive in the two RV. pādas:

*asmabhyam indra varivah sugam kṛdhi* 1 102 4,

*asmabhyam mahi varivah sugam kah* 6 44 18

See *RVRep.* 530.—Also in the following, both in KS

*vācaspatir vācam nah svadatu* 15 11,

*vācaspatir vācam adya svadāti nah* 13 14

The first phrase is prose, the second receives a *jagatī* cadence See §104, p

§93 Only in a partial or one-sided way, if at all, can metrical convenience be assigned as a ground for the following variation

*suvedā no vasū kṛdhi* RV 7 32 25,

*suvedā no vasū karat* RV 6 48 15

‘Make (let him make) wealth easy for us to get’ *kṛdhi* is aor impv., *karat* aor subj, there is no reason why the poet of 7 32 25 should not have used *karah* to match *karat*, but as to 6 48 15 it may be observed that the meter would oppose the use of the aor impv. \**kartu*, mixed aor subj-impv. *karatu*, or pres impv. *kṛnotu* or *karotu*

§94 In passages repeated in the same vicinity, we find modal variations which appear to be due simply to the stylistic urge for variety, the change is for its own sake This is prettily illustrated in the following RV. instance

*jeṣah svarvaṭir apah* 1 10. 8c,

*jeṣat svarvaṭir apah* 8 40 10,

*ajah svarvaṭir apah* 8 40 11.

‘Thou shalt conquer (hast conquered, he shall conquer) the waters rich in light’ In 8 40 10 we have a secondary repetition with change of person of 1 10 8c, in the next verse this is deliberately modulated by substitution of the aor indic for subj See *RVRep.* 39—Similarly,

*gyok putṛṣv āstām* AV 1 14 1, ‘long may she sit among the fathers’, is modulated in vs 3 of the same hymn to

*gyok putṛṣv āsātai*,

with subj for impv, which means exactly the same thing, it may also have been felt as improving the meter

Here may likewise be recorded *abhi prayo nāsatyā vahanti* (6 63 7 *tu*) RV 1 118 4, 6 63 7 For in pāda a of 1 118 4 occurs the form *vahantu*, and it seems fairly clear that the following *vahanti* is a sort of stylistic dissimulation, and is secondary to *vahantu* of 6 63 7. See *RVRep.* 124

AV 11 10 14a *sarve devā atyāyanti* is repeated in the next verse,

15a, with *atyāyantu*, again, apparently, the change is for stylistic variety

§95 Possibly of the same order may be the reason for the change in *svadhvarā kṛnuhī jātavedāh* RV. 3 6 6, 7 17. 3,

*svadhvarā karati jātavedāh* RV 6 10 1, 7 17. 4;

'Prepare, O Jātavedas (let J prepare) effective sacrifices!' (Cf other forms of the same pāda in other texts, §154) If we assume that the variation originated in 7. 17 3 and 4, the desire for variety may be sufficient to account for it; we can, at any rate, see no other reason. *kṛnuhī* is pres impv., *karati* aor subj. The 3d person subj forms are just as good imperatives as true imperative forms. Consider the 3d person mixed subj -impv forms treated below, §173, and let us remember that the so-called 1st person imperatives are really subjunctives. In view of these facts, and of the enormous number of interchanges between the two moods (below, §§151ff), we may confidently say that there is no real difference between subjunctive and imperative in the mantras, at least as far as principal clauses go.<sup>11</sup>

§96 In the next, a RV repetition,

*jyok paśyema sūryam uccarantam* 10 59 6,

*jyok paśyāt sūryam uccarantam* 4 25 4,

'Long may we (he) behold the rising sun', the variation between trissyllabic and dissyllabic verb-forms goes hand in hand with dissyllabic and trissyllabic pronunciation of *sūryam* (*sūriam*). Since *sūria-* is commoner in RV, we may perhaps assume that *paśyema* is secondary. But it must be observed that this has no apparent bearing on the question of moods, since the subj *paśyāma* would do just as well in 10 59 6, and the opt *paśyet* in 4 25 4.

§97 In AV 6 122 5, 11 1 27 *indro marutvān sa dadātu tan me* (11. 1 27 *dadād idam me*), 'Indra with the Maruts, may he give that to me!', a slight and apparently unnecessary change between *tad* and *idam* goes along with, and either causes or is caused by, the exchange between impv and injunctive (? subjunctive, from stem *dada-*). Again, AV 19 50 7 has the metrically correct couplet *uṣā no ahna ā bhayād, ahas tubhyam vibhāvāri*, 'may the dawn commit us to the day, the day to thee, O shining one'. For the sake of a slight and unnecessary lexical alteration AV 19 48. 2 varies the mood and violates the meter *uṣā no ahne pari dadātu, ahas tubhyam vibhāvāri*. The meaning is the same.

<sup>11</sup> The chief distinction between the two moods appears to be the exclusion of the 2d person imperative from dependent (except prohibitive) sentences. Cf RV. 8 103 14 *mādayasva svanare*, 'delight thyself with (chez) Svarnara', but 8 65 2 *yad mādayāse svanare*, 'when thou mayest delight thyself' etc.

RV. 10 35 13 *viśve no devā avasā gamantu*, 'may all the gods come hither with help for us', is changed in 1. 89. 7 to *viśve no devā avasā gamann iha*. The patch-word *iha* helps the substituted subj. *gamann* (instead of mixed impv.-subj *gamantu*) to make a *jagatī* pāda out of a *triṣṭubh*.

AV. 7 60 7 *viśvā rūpāni puṣyata*, 'prosper ye in all forms', is adapted to the cosmogonic Rohita in 13 2 10 *viśvā rūpāni puṣyasi*, 'thou prosperest in all forms'. The Ppp in the latter passage has *prajāh sarvā v paśyasi*, 'thou beholdest every way all creatures', a more appropriate saying for the solar Rohita, and probably the original one; the Śaunaka version has mechanically imitated 7 60 7 which floated thru the mind of its redactor.

§98. Metrical convenience may again be held to account for the subj-opt interchange in RV. 7 66 16 *jīvema śaradaḥ śalam*, appearing secondarily with change of person in 10 85 39 as *jīvāhi* etc. For the opt 3d sing *jīvet* would not fit the meter. It is interesting to note that this pāda, RV 10 85 39, is repeated in ApMB. 1. 5 2 with change of *jīvāhi* to the hybrid subj-impv *jīvātu*, showing the tense sympathy between subj and impv. in the third person, alluded to above.

§99. In one RV repetition there is no other than the resulting metrical difference between a pres subj and an aor. indic.

*yan mā somāso mamadan yad ukhā, ubhe bhayete rajasī apāre* 4. 42 6, 'When the soma libations and the songs of praise incite me, both boundless hemispheres (heaven and earth) are afright.'

*purā sahasrā n śīkām dāśuṣe, yan mā somāsa ukhino amandīṣuḥ* 10 48 4

We may of course render the aor of this passage. 'Many thousands do I secure for my worshiper when the soma libations accompanied by songs of praise have incited me.' But in truth the aor is here just as modal as the subj, it is the so-called prophetic aorist which states a wish as an accomplished fact. See §127 below.

§100. Again, the imperative in *tāt* (Whitney, *Grammar* §571; Delbrück, *AltSyntax* §207, Speyer, *Ved. Skt. Synt.* §188, n 1) fails to differentiate itself modally from the ordinary pres impv. in two RV parallels.

*pra no yachatād avrkam prthu chardih* 1 48 15,

*prāsmāi yachatam avrkam prthu chardih* 8 9. 1,

'Do thou furnish us (do ye two furnish him) broad protection against enemies' (Cf further RV 8 27 4, *yantā no avrkam chardih*, with a yet different mood). The difference is at most chronological, *yachatād* may be a more archaic form, and it occurs in an older part of RV., see

Oldenberg, *Proleg* 262, and *RVRep* 82. Thus we may account for the variation between *kṛdh* and *kuru* in ŚŚ *tato no abhayam kṛdh* 3 20 2 and *kuru* 13 2 2. Here the mood is the same, but the archaic aor impv (inherited from RV and kept in nearly all of the numerous reproductions of the *pāda* in other texts, see §210, a) is replaced by the commonplace pres impv *kuru*.

§101 We can conceive no reason for the variation between impv and precative in the following formula, both forms of which are found in KS *durmutrās tasmai santu* (38 5 *bhūyāsur*) *yo 'smān dveṣti* 3 8, 38 5, 'may they be hostile to him who hates us'.

*Instances of more than two modal varieties in the same passage*

§102 In quite a number of cases more than two moods, usually three, but occasionally even more than three, interchange in different versions of one and the same passage. These are of special interest because they show in a superior degree that the modal distinctions are the reverse of sharp. The cases here listed are not repeated below under the heads of the much more numerous interchanges between two moods, they may be added there without any great inconvenience.

§103 In the formulaic prayer which says 'may I (thou, we, or he) live a hundred autumns', there is a confluence of almost all modal varieties: subj *jīvāts*, impv *jīva*, mixed impv-subj *jīvātu*, opt *jīvema*, subj (or impv) 1st pers. *jīvāmi* and *jīvāva*, and, finally, present indic *jīvāmi*. Their citations may easily be found in the Vedic Concordance, see e.g. *jīvāts śaradah śatam*. And compare with these the closely related *trīṣṭubh* *pāda*, *śatam jīvantu* (*jīvantah*, *jīvema*, *jīvāmi*, ca *jīva*) *śaradah purūcāh* (*suvarcāh*), 'may they (we, I, thou) live a hundred numerous autumns' or 'a hundred autumns being in possession of glory'.

§104 In the majority of the following list of multiple modal interchanges, one or more indicatives figure often along with one or more of the oblique moods, cf. §§112ff and 127ff. These are followed by cases in which at least three non-indicative forms vary with each other. In the first not less than four moods are found (five if we count the mixed subj-impv).

(a) Present Indicative, Subjunctive, Subjunctive-Imperative, Imperative, and Precative

*ito muhṣīya nāmūtah* (ApŚ *mā pateh*) VS ŚB ApŚ *preto muñcāmi* (AG ŚG SMB MG *muñcātu*, PG † *muñcatu*; ApMB *muñcātī*) *nāmūtah* (ŚG MG SMB † *nāmūtah*, PG *mā pateh*) RV AV AG. ŚG SMB PG ApMB MG. 'Hence, and not thence (not from my, or

her, husband) may I be loosened (I loosen, let him loosen, etc.)' Cf. in Conc *mṛtyor mukṣīya māmṛtāt (mā patyuh)*. See §312

(b) Present Indicative, Imperative, and Subjunctive:

*praptāmahān bibharti pṛnvamānah* (TA † °maham bibharat pṛnvamāne) AV 'TA : sarge loke pṛnvamāno bibhartu ApŚ 'It supports (shall support) our great-grandfathers, swelling' or the like

*sā nah payasvatī duhām* (TS PG *dhukṣva*; MS SMB. *duhā*, followed by vowel, but SMB once, 2 2 1c, *duhām* acc. to Jorgensen, and so v. 1 of MS.; MS p p *duhe*) RV. AV. TS MS KS SMB. PG 'Rich in milk she yields (yield thou, let her yield) to us' The MS and SMB readings are doubtful

*yajñasyāyur anu sam caranti* (AŚ *tarantu*) TA AŚ · *yajñāyur anu sam carān* TB. ApŚ 'Let them (they do) follow along the life of the sacrifice!'

*kṣeme tīṣṭhātī* (ŚG *tīṣṭha*, PG *tīṣṭhatu*, HG *tīṣṭhatī*) *ghṛtam ukṣamānā* AV ŚG PG HG. 'May it, dripping ghee, stand (or, it stands , stand thou) in security.'

(c) Present Indicative, Subjunctive, and Optative:

*teṣv* (ŚG. *anyeṣv*, read *yeṣv* with Oldenberg, *ISl* 15 73, note) *aham sumanāḥ sam vīśāmi* (AŚ °ni [text, °ti], MG. *vaśāma*, ŚG. *vīśeyam*) AŚ ApŚ ŚG. HG ApMB. MG. (see Knauer's note on MG 1. 14 6). '(May) I (we) in this house live happily' or the like

(d) Present Indicative, Imperative, and Precative.

*sūrya bhrājīṣṭha bhrājīṣṭhas* (with variants) *tvam* (MS adds *varcasvān*) *deveṣv asī* (MS. *edhī*, TS *deveṣu bhūyāh*) VS. VSK. TS. MS. ŚB ŚŚ. 'O brilliant sun, thou art (be thou) brilliant among the gods'

*arīṣṭām tvā saha patyā dadhāmi* (ApMB. *kṛnomi*) RV. ApMB · *arīṣṭām mā saha patyā dadhātu* KŚ MŚ MG.: *arīṣṭāham saha patyā bhūyāsam* VS 'I make thee (he shall make me; may I be) free from harm, with thy (my) husband'

(e) Present Indicative, Aorist Indicative, and Future:

*yāvatīnām idam karomi* (ŚG. *karīṣyāmi*) *bhūyasinām uttarām* (ŚG. °mām) *samām kṛyāsam* MS. MŚ. ŚG. · *yāvatīnām-yāvatīnām va aīṣamo lakṣanam akārīṣam bhūyasinām-bhūyasinām va uttarām-uttarām samām kṛyāsam* SMB †

(f) Present Indicative, Aorist Indicative, and Imperative:

*vācaspatih somam apāt* MS TA ŚŚ.: *pībatu* TA ŚŚ. · *pībatī* TA All in same context. 'The lord of speech has drunk (drinks, shall drink) the soma.'

*sugā* (TS ApŚ. *svagā*) *vo devāḥ sadanā* (TS N. °nam) *akarma* (MS



*kṛnomi*, KŚ ApŚ Kauś *sadanāni santu*, KS *sadanedam astu*) AV VS TS MS KS ŚB KŚ ApŚ Kauś N 'We have made (I make, let be) your seats easy of access for you, O gods'

(g) Present Indicative, Aorist Indicative, and Precative

*nir* (KS *nir druho nir*, VS ŚB *svāhā nir*) *varunasya pāsān mucye* (KS *mukṣīya*, MS. *pāśād amukṣi*) VS MS KS ŚB 'I am (have been, may I be) released from Varuna's fetter'

(h) Present Indicative, Perfect Indicative, and Subjunctive

*salakṣmā* (MS KS °ma) *yad vṣurūpā* (VS MS KS ŚB °pam) *bhavāti* (MS KS *babhūva*) RV AV VS MS KS ŚB *vṣurūpā yat salakṣmāno bhavatha* TS 'That whoso (what) is like should be different' or the like See §330, end

*varuneti śapāmahe* (MS † °hai, AV *yad ūcima*) AV VS TS MS KS ŚB TB AŚ ŚŚ

(i) Imperfect Indicative (or Injunctive), Perfect Indicative, and Imperative

*kāmam* (AV PB *kāmah*, KS *kāmas*) *samudram ā viśa* (AV *viveśa*, KS PB *viśat*) AV KS PB TB TA AŚ ApŚ 'Desire hath entered (shall enter) the ocean', or, 'enter into the ocean desire'

(k) Imperfect Indicative, Perfect Indicative, and Perfect Optative

*ny anyā arkam abhito vivśrē* (AV 'viśanta, JB *vivśyuh*) RV AV JB ŚB AA 'Others settled (may settle) about the sun'

(l) Imperfect Indicative, Imperative, and Injunctive

*havyā te svadantām* (MS *svadan*, KS *asvadan*) VS TS MS KS ŚB But *svadan* may be imperfect, like *asvadan*, see §8

(m) Aorist Indicative, Injunctive, and Imperative (Subjunctive-Imperative)

*apantu mṛtyur amṛtam na āgan* (PG *āgāt*) TB TAA ApŚ PG HG *parantu mṛtyur amṛtam na aitu* (ŚŚ SMB *amṛtam ma ā gāt*) AV ŚŚ SMB 'Let death depart, immortality hath (shall) come to us (me)'

As between *āgāt* and *ā gāt* the mss are, of course, indeterminate *akṣan*, *aghat(tam)*, *aghan*, *aghasan*, °sat, *aghasantām tam*, *ghasat*, *ghasan*, *ghastu*, and *ghasantu* see Conc under each word All mean 'he has (they have) eaten' or 'shall eat'

(n) Aorist Indicative, Imperative, and Future

*subhūtakṛtah subhūtam nah kṛnuta* ŚŚ *suhutakṛtah stha suhutam karṣyatha* (and, *akārṣta*) AŚ

(o) Perfect Indicative, Imperative, and Subjunctive

*madhu tvā* (AV *me*) *madhulā karotu* (AV *karah*, RV *cakāra*, MS *kṛnotu*) RV AV MS TA ApŚ 'May it, honeyed, make thee honey', 'it, honeyed, has made etc', 'do thou, honeyed, make honey for me'

(p) Imperative, Subjunctive, and Subjunctive-Imperative.

*vācaspatir no adya vāyam svadatu* VSK : *vācaspatir vācam* (VS ŚB.† also *vāyam*) *nah svadatu* (TS KS.\* *vācam adya svadāti nah*, TB . *svadāti te* [but Poona ed *nah*], MS *svadātu nah*) VS TS MS KS. (bis) ŚB TB SMB 'May the Lord of Speech sweeten our (thy) speech (food).'

*svadantu havyam madhunā ghṛtena* RV AV. VS MS. KS TB N. *svadāti* (MS °tu) *havyam* (VS KS *yajñam*) *madhunā ghṛtena* VS MS. KS TB

*agniṣ tām* (AŚ *tāl*, for *tān*) *lokāt pra nudāty* (AŚ *nudātv*, SMB *nudatv*) *asmāt* VS ŚB AŚ ŚŚ ApŚ SMB *agniṣ* (ApŚ *agne*) *tām asmāt pra nunottu* (ApŚ *nudasva*) *lokāt* (AV *pra dhamāti yajñāt*) AV ApŚ MŚ 'May Agni (O Agni) drive them away from this world'

(q) Imperative, Subjunctive, and Injunctive:

*viśvā †deva pṛtanā abhiṣya* TB ApŚ HG : *viśvāś ca deva* (PG *devah*) *pṛtanā abhiṣyāh* (PG † °syak) KS PG 'O god (let the god) annihilate all the hosts' On *abhiṣyak* see §337, end

*mandūkyā su sam gamah* (Conc *gama*, by error, TA *gamaya*) RV. TA *mandūky apsu śam bhuvah* AV.

(r) Imperative, Subjunctive, and Optative.

*mahyam id vaśam ā nayāt* ApMB *mahyam punar udājatu* HG . *mahyam muktavāthānyam ānayet* PG

(s) Imperative, Imperative in *tāt*, and Subjunctive:

*etam jānātha* (KS *jānāta*, TB *jānātāt*) *parame vyoman* VS. KS. ŚB. TB *jānāta smainam* (TS. MŚ *jānātād enam*) *parame vyoman* AV. TS. MŚ 'Acknowledge him in the highest heaven' Cf. *tam sma jānāta* (VSK °iha) *parame vyoman* AV. VS VSK TS KS ŚB MŚ, which introduces also the present indicative, if we may trust the VSK. reading

(t) Imperative, Imperative in *tāt*, and Optative

*chandonāmānām* (with variants) *sāmṛājyam gacha* (VSK. *gachatāt*; MŚ *gachet*) VS VSK TS ŚB MŚ 'Arrive (may he arrive) at the sovereignty of the meters' names', or the like

*deveṣu nah sukrīto* (VSK. *mā sukrītam*) *brūtāt* (KS *brūta*, PB. MŚ. *brūyāt*) VSK TS KS .PB MŚ *devebhyo mā sukrītaṁ brūtāt* (ŚB with *ūha*, voceh) VS ŚB . *sukrītam mā deveṣu brūtāt* TS A 3d person form is impossible here, PB comm reads *brūtāt*, and probably MŚ should be read so too 'Declare us (me) righteous among (to) the gods.'

(u) Imperative, Optative, and Precative

*lasya na ṛlasya pṛlasya dravnehāgameh* VS 'Wealth of this en-

joyed sacrifice, come here to us!'. *lasya mā yaññasyeṣṭasya vīlasya dravnehāgamyāt* MS (see §332) *lasya meṣṭasya vīlasya dravnam ā gamyāt* (KS *dravnehāgamyāh*, ApŚ *dravnehāgameh*) TS. KS ApŚ. *lasya yaññasyeṣṭasya svīṣṭasya dravnam māgachatu* KS (so read in both 5 4 and 32 4, with ms at 32 4, v. Schroeder wrongly emends to *dravnam āga*°).

*pari no helī rudrasya vṛjyāh* (VSK °yāt) RV VSK : *pari no rudrasya helr vṛnaktu* TS KS · *pari no rudrasya helr vṛnaktu* VS MS 'May Rudra's missile avoid us' Cf *pari vo rudrasya helr vṛnaktu* AV. KS, and *pari vo helī rudrasya vṛjyāh* (TB *vṛñjyāt*) RV TB See *RVRep.* 573, where the pāda *pari tvā* etc, and the Concordance reference thereto, are to be deleted, add KS 30 10 under *pari vo rudrasya* etc.

(v) Imperative, Injunctive, and Optative

*sarvam āyur geṣam* (AV *aṣṭya*, TA *ayām*, ŚB *ihī*) AV. KS. TB. ŚB TA ApŚ. Cf *sa*° *ā*° *asī* TB ApŚ

(w) Imperative, Precative, and Past Passive Participle

*apahato 'raruk prthivya* (also, °vyā *adevayajanah*, and, °vyai *devayajanyai*) TS ApŚ. *apārarum adevayajanam prthivyā devayajanā* (ApŚ *adevayajano*) *jahi* KS ApŚ.. *apārarum prthivyai devayajanād badhyāsam* VS ŚB 'Driven away is (drive away, I would drive away) Araru from the earth' etc.

(x) Subjunctive, Injunctive, and Optative

*anu* (MS erroneously, *nu*, KB ŚŚ *upa*) *vām jihvā ghṛtam ā caranyat* MS KS KB ŚŚ *prati te jihvā ghṛtam uc caranyat* (TS °yet) VS. TS. MS KS ŚB : *prati vām jihvā ghṛtam uc* (AV. TS † also, *ā*) *caranyat* (AV. °yāt, TS °yet) AV TS MS KS KB AŚ ŚŚ 'May your tongue move up to meet the ghee', or the like

*kṣetrasya patnī adhī no bruvāthah* (TS *brūyātām*, KS. *adhī vocatām nah*) TS MS KS 'Ye two mistresses of the field, bless us!' On the meaning of *adhī-vac* and *adhī-brū*, see Gehman, *JAOS* 36 213 ff

*yad adya hotṛvarye* (ŚŚ °vurye), *jihmam cakṣuh parāpatat* (ŚŚ °lāt), *agnīṣ tat punar ābharāt* (ApŚ † °rat, ŚB. *ābhryāt*) ŚB ŚŚ ApŚ. 'That which, at the choice of the *hotṛ*, may escape the crooked (faulty) eye, that may Agni bring back here'

(y) Optative, Precative, and Future

*cārum adya devebhyo vācam udyāsam* ApŚ *madhumatīm* (ŚŚ °īm *adya*) *devebhyo vācam udyāsam* (ŚŚ *vācam vadīṣyāmi*) TS. TA. ŚŚ · *madhumatīm vācam udeyam* AV · *ndriyāvatīm adyāham vācam udyāsam*, ApŚ 'May I (I shall) speak (today) honeyed (sweet) speech (to the gods)'

*Change of tense*

§105. According to a familiar fact of Vedic grammar the mood of any so-called tense has precisely the same value as the corresponding mood of any other tense, or, stated conversely, the moods may avail themselves indifferently of the so-called tenses to express what appears to our feeling as impenetrably undifferentiated modal value. This type of interchange belongs as well to the section on tenses, and is treated there in so far as forms are concerned which are identical in mood but different in tense (§§208ff). E.g., as between *vinda*, present imperative, and *vida*, aorist imperative, there is no difference whatever in the historic period of the language. Now this element of formal tense-difference appears frequently along with modal variation. That is to say, along with a change, say, from imperative to subjunctive, there is also a change from present to aorist, or some other tense change. These interchanges, tho they are necessarily negative on the side of tense, enhance still further the sense of the instability of modal interchange. Many pairs of this sort occur in the preceding and following lists, and can easily be gathered from them. But we have, in addition, separated the modal interchanges that are accompanied by tense interchanges, wherever the groups were large enough to make such a subdivision desirable. Thus, in the case of interchanges between Imperative and Subjunctive (§§151ff), and between Imperative and Injunctive (§§155ff).

§106. A number of these combined mood and tense changes will be found quite standard and typical. Thus, to illustrate the crossing of tense and mood in a few roots we may write out in full the following variants:

Present stem *yacha-* aorist stem *yans-*  
*ādityair no aditih śarma yansat* (and, *yachatu*) RV (both)  
*mālevāsmā adite śarma yacha* (ŚG *aditih śarma yansat*) AV. TS MS.  
 KS TB TA ŚG ApMB  
*uruyacā no maṭṭṣah śarma yansat* (AV *yachatu*) RV AV TS KS  
*sa* (AV. *sā*) *nah śarma trivarūtham vi yansat* (AV. *ni yachāt*) RV. AV.  
 MS KS TB ApŚ Here both are subjunctives

§107. More variegated are the correspondences of present imperatives of root *bhū* (occasionally also *as*) with combinations of other moods and tenses from *bhū*. The phonetic element that enters into the interchange between *av* and *uv* in several of these cases has been discussed above, §23.

*uta trātā śivo bhavā* (SV *bhuvo*) *varūthyah* RV. SV VS TS MS KS  
 ŚB Kauś

*sammislo aruṣo bhava* (SV *bhuvah*) RV SV.

*samprīyah paśubhū bhava* (TS ApS *bhuvat*) MS TB ApS *samprīyam prajāyā paśubhū bhuvat* TA

*twam bhavādhipatīr* (AV *bhūr abhibhūtīr*) *janānām* AV. MS KS

*śam astu tanve mama* AV.. *śam v astu tanvai tāva* VS *śam u te tanve* (TS *tanuve*) *bhuvat* TS. KSA

[*svāveṣo anamīvā bhavā nah*, the Conc. quotation *bhuvā* for *bhavā* in ApMB is to be deleted]

§108 More briefly we find interchange in the root *kṛ*, 'make', aor subj *karatī* pres impv *kṛnotu* (§154), aor subj *karah*. pres impv *kṛnotu* (and perf ind *cakāra*, §104, o), aor impv. *kṛdhi* and aor. subj *karat* pres impv *kṛnu* (§154). From *dā* 'give' and *dhā* 'place', aor inj *dāh* and *dhāh*. pres impv. *dehi* and *dhehi*, and *dhāh* *dadhātu* (§158), also *dhatta*, *datta* *dāta*, and *dattām* *dātām*, and *dhattā* *dhāntu* (§198) From *j* 'conquer', *jayata* *jeṣatha* (aor subj, §154), and *jayema* *jeṣma* (§174). From *gam* and *gā* 'go', *gamema* *geṣma*, and *gan* *gamet* (§174), each pair in this case consisting of different aorist stems From *nī* 'lead', *ninetu* *neṣat* (§154). From *pā* 'protect', *pātu* *pāsati* (§154). From *naś* 'perish', *naśyatu* *neṣat* (§158) From *vid* 'obtain', *vindatu* *vidat* (*ibidem*) and *vidanta* *vindantu* (§159). From *sthā* 'stand', *uṣṭha* *sthāt* (§158) From *kram* 'stride', *krāma*. *krāmīh* (§159)

§109. There are also cases in which the indicative of one tense interchanges with an oblique mood of another tense Thus from *mad* 'rejoice', *mamadan* (pres subj) *amandīṣuh* (aor ind §145, a), from *van* 'win', *vanute*, *vansate*, and *vanate* (§117), from *man* 'think', *manve* *manat* (aor. subj, §119)

Of course the interchange of Precative (aorist Optative) and other moods commonly also involves change of tense; for examples, see §161.

#### SYSTEMATIC CLASSIFICATION OF MODAL INTERCHANGES

§110 We turn now to a systematic account of the modal variations. As far as we can observe, the texts of different schools show no constitutional preference for any one mood as against any other On the contrary, they all seem to show complete indifference of choice between them all It is possible, of course, when a text substitutes e.g. imperative for subjunctive or precative for optative, that it approaches the passage from a slightly altered direction, or with a different quality of emotion But it is commonly the same passage, in the same connection, uttered in the midst of the same real properties At least the variants show a very strong tendency to regard the moods as interchangeable

A good deal depends on the frequency of these interchanges; the more common they are, the greater the chance that they imply indifference to modal distinction, and nothing more. We may remember the numerous cases of interchange between active and middle voices, also for the most part bare of real distinction, which we have presented above.

§111 We shall deal with the moods in the order stated above. The passages in each class involve interchange between two moods only; these may be reinforced here and there from the groups involving more than two modal varieties (above, §104), which are not repeated here.

#### I PRESENT INDICATIVE IN INTERCHANGE WITH OTHER MOODS

§112. This is the most frequent interchange. It includes nearly 300 cases, distributed rather unevenly between imperative, subjunctive, injunctive, and optative. It is in the main temperamental, rather than logical; philological, rather than grammatical. The Vedic mantras deal almost entirely with the praise of gods; with efforts to coax them into good humor and generosity; and with all sorts of magic or horuspocus that is supposed to fulfil wishes. In such an atmosphere the indicative, tho by nature a *modus rectus*, is in truth a sort of *modus obliquus* (*subjunctivus*), almost everything that is stated categorically is meant modally. The indicative states things as certain; as a matter of fact these things are merely wished for, hoped for, requested, or importunately insisted upon. So, e.g., to illustrate by one of the keenest desires in every stratum of the Veda, the desire for *dakṣiṇā* (baksheesh). A poet-priest states, apparently with serene confidence, therefore in the present, that a certain god is clever (*prajānan*) in making even the stingy man give gifts to the priests:

*aditsantam dāpayatḥ prajānan* VS KS. ŚB, 'he cleverly makes the stingy man give. But in truth the poet is whistling in the woods. What is really meant is, that he wishes, hopes, or requests that the god may, shall, or should do so. Accordingly three other texts read impv. *dāpayatu*, 'let him make to give', for the present *dāpayatḥ*, 'makes to give':

*aditsantam* (AV. *utāditsa*) *dāpayatu prajānan* AV. TS MS

Here we find no means for deciding which reading is the better or older. —If this were a question of logic or grammar, and not of temperament or manner of speaking, we might enrich the vocabulary of grammatical terminology by yet one more item, 'hortative indicative'.

§113. The hortative indicative is on the whole perhaps the commonest modal expression in the Veda. Its real interest for grammar is that it

varies impartially with pretty much all the oblique moods, showing indirectly that this most generalized kind of wish harbors no modal precision

§114 We present first the variants which concern principal clauses, divided according to the moods that vary with the present indicative. Afterwards are listed a considerable number of cases concerning dependent (chiefly relative) clauses, the principles at the bottom of both groups are, for the most part, much the same

*Present Indicative and Imperative in principal clauses*

§115 This is by far the most frequent of these interchanges. The first persons of the imperative are really subjunctives. They involve peculiar conditions as far as the older language is concerned, we may reserve them for the next section. As for the other two persons, their readiness to take the place of the indicative calls to mind the fact that thruout Sanskrit literature the *impv* is in a marked degree a mood of wish as well as command, as when, in contrast with Latin *vivat crescat floreat*, Sanskrit uses the imperative, *jayatu rājā*, or, often, the present indicative, which is equally frequent in the drama (e.g. *jayati jayati devah*, Śakuntala, ed. Pischel, *HOS* 16 v 9 2), thus showing that the 'hortative indicative' is by no means limited to the Vedic language. The passive imperative is a favorite means of expressing polite request. Speyer, *Ved u Skt Syntax* §192. The sequel will show that the *impv* encroaches upon the other wish-moods to a larger extent than might be expected in a mood of command. Cf. Whitney, *Gram.* §§572, 575, Delbruck, *AI Synt* 361, Speyer, *op cit* §§188, 192.

§116 Here belong, first of all, the dozen cases of interchange between the 2d plural endings *ta* and *tha* which have been considered previously from the phonetic point of view (§§14-19). They are not repeated here. The long list of the rest is as follows

*kṣatrānām kṣatrapatir aśi* (VS ŚB KŚ *edhi*) VS TS ŚB TB KŚ ApŚ 'Thou art (be thou) sovereign lord of sovereignties' Prayer for a king at his coronation

*syonā cāsi suṣadā cāsi* VS ŚB 'pleasant art thou and a fair seat', *syonā ca me suṣadā cādhī* TB ApŚ 'be thou pleasant to me and a fair seat' Addressed to earth

[*prṣthena dyāvāprthivī* (MS adds *āprṇa*)] *antarikṣam ca m bādhase* (MS *bādhasva*, TS *bādhatām*) VS TS MS. KS ŚB 'With thy (its) back thou sunderest (sunder thou, let it sunder) heaven and earth and the atmosphere', or the like. Address to one of the altar-bricks

*ā rohatḥo* (TS. VS. ŚB *rohatam*) *varuna mitra gartam* RV. VS TS MS. KS ŚB N.

(*gātavedasam*) *adhvarānām janayathah* (KS MŚ. °*yatam*) *purogām* KS TB. ApŚ MŚ. To the fire-sticks: 'Ye beget (beget ye) (Agni) as leading-steer of sacrifices'

*abhi prayo nāsatyā vahanti* (and, °*tu*) RV. (both). See §94

*somo vīram karmanyam dadāti* (TB. °*tu*) RV. VS MS TB.

*viśvam hṛ* (KS. *ha*) *ripram pravahanti* (MS. °*tu*) *devih* RV. AV. VS. MS.

KS Cf. *viśvam asmat pra vahantu ripram* TS.

*dhanuḥ śatror apakāmam kṛnoti* (MS. °*tu*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KSA. N.

'The bow brings (shall bring) sorrow to the enemy.'

*ā devo yātu* (MS. MG. *yāti*) *savitā suratnah* RV. MS. KS AB. KB ŚB. TB. MG. AŚ. ŚŚ.

*edhante asyā jñālayah* RV. AV. ApMB. *edhantām jñālayo 'mama* SMB. PG. HG. MG. Both in wedding rites: '(let) her (my) relations thrive'

*viśvā rūpāṇi puṣyata* (and, *puṣyasi*) AV (both). See §97.

*ekā satī bahudhoṣo vy uchaṣi* (MS. KS *ucha*) TS. MS. KS PG. The stanza is otherwise *triṣṭubh*; *uchaṣi* is thus inconsistent metrically. 'The single, O Uṣas, shine (thou shimest) forth in many places.'

*bhūte haviṣmaty asī* (AV. °*matī bhava*) AV. TS TB.

*prīyo me hṛdo* (MŚ *huto*, v. 1 *huto*) 'sī (MŚ.† *bhava*) TS MŚ.

*agnaye tvā mahājam varuno dadātu* (MS. °*ti*) VS MS. ŚB ŚŚ —The same with *bṛhaspataye*, *yamāya*, *rudrāya*.

*tasmin devā amṛtā mādayantām* (RV. °*te*) RV. AV. TA

*tiṣṭhantu hatavarcasah* AV. 'let them stop still, their glory shattered';

*tiṣṭhanti hatavartmanah* N. 'they stand still, their way blocked.'

*tveṣas te dhūma rnvati* (AV *ūrnotu*) RV. AV. SV LŚ MŚ. KŚ.

*prāno yajñena kalpatām* (MS MŚ °*te*) VS. TS MS. KS ŚB MŚ.

—The same with *āyur*, *caṣṣur*, *prīṣṭham*, *brahmā*, *mano*, *yajño*, *vāg*, *śrotam*, and *svar*.

*ava bādhe pṛtāyatah* (ApŚ °*iā*) MS ApŚ : *avabādhasva pṛtāyatah* PG.

*indrena yujā pra mṛṇā* (TB. *sayujā prāṇītha*, read with Poona ed.

*pramṛṇītha*) *śatrūn* AV TB Comm. of TB. *nirākuruṭa* (impv.).

*gharmasyaikā savitāikām nī yachati* (MS KS. °*te*, PG. °*tu*) TS. MS KS. PG.

*pīvasvatīr jīvadhanyāh pibantu* (KSA °*ti*) RV. TS. KSA.

*pra stomā yanty* (SV *yantu*) *agnaye* RV. SV.

*pra vām adhvaryuḥ carati prayasvān* (AV. *caratu payasvān*) AV. AŚ ŚŚ.

*pratīkṣante* (ApMB. °*iām*) *śvaśuro devarāḥ* (ApMB.† *śvaśruvo devarāḥ*) ca AV. ApMB



*prati svasaram upa yāh* (AV *yāhu*) *pīlaye* RV. AV

*prajānantah prati grhnantu* (TS KS ApŚ °ti) *pūrve* AV. TS KS ApŚ MS

*yajñam hinvanty adribhih* RV *yajñāya santv adrayah* SV.

*pūrnām vivaṣṭy* (SV °tu) *āsīcam* RV † 7 16 11b SV MS

*pumānsam jātam abhi sam rabhantām* (RV °te) RV KS TB ApŚ

*punāhi te parisrutam* RV. VS ŚB KŚ *punātu* etc TS MS KS TB ApŚ MS

*brahma tena punihi nah* (LŚ mā, VS KS *punātu mā*, MS. TB *punīmahe*) RV VS MS KS TB ApŚ. *īdam brahma punīmahe* TB

*agne dakṣaḥ punihi nah* (TB mā; MS *punīmahe*) RV. MS TB

*ā pyāyayantu* (N °ti) *bhuvanasya gopāh* AV TS MS. KS ŚŚ N

*sa vah sarvāh sam carati prajānan* AV. *sarvah sarvā vi caratu pra°* MS *śvāhsutyām* (MŚ *śadyahsutyām*) *indrāgnibhyām.. prabravīmi* (ApŚ

also, *prabrūtāt*) ApŚ (bis) MŚ KŚ *śvāhsutyām vā eṣām*

*prabravīmi* AŚ It seems that *prabrūtāt* is used as 1st person, cf Whitney, *Grammar* §571b, quoting *jāgrtāt* AV. 4. 5 7 as the 'only case' of *tāt* as 1st person.

*ahāny asmai sudinā bhavanti* (TB. °tu) RV TB

*iṣam madantah pari gām nayadhvam* (AV *nayāmah*) RV AV MG 'Reveling in foods, lead (we lead) the cow about'

*astu hi śmā* (TS MS KS *astu sma*) *te śuśmān awayāh* RV VS TS MS KS ŚB 'For here, O strong (Indra), is (shall be) thy conciliation'

On *awayāh* see Neisser, *Z Wbch d RV*, s v

*api pūṣā nī śidatu* (AV. ŚŚ \* °ti) AV ŚŚ (bis) LŚ SMB HG. *īha pūṣā nī śidatu* PG. *rāyas poṣo nī°* ApŚ ApMB *vīras trātā nī°* AB

*apah samudrād divam ud vahanti* (Kauś °tu) AV Kauś

*indra tvad yantu* (AŚ. ŚŚ *yanti*) *rālayah* SV AŚ ŚŚ

*abhi* (AV TB *upa*) *pra yantu* (TB AVPPP *yanti*) *naro agnirūpāh* RV. AV AVPPP TB N.

*indrāpūṣnoh priyam apy eti* (MS KSA *etu*) *pāthah* RV. VS TS MS KSA ŚŚ

*iyam* (AB adds *vai*) *pitryā* (AB AŚ ŚŚ *pitre*) *rāṣtry etv* (AB. AŚ ŚŚ *ety*) *agre* AV AB GB. AŚ ŚŚ —AVPPP agree with AŚ ŚŚ

*gharmam śrīnantu prathamāya dhāsyave* (AŚ ŚŚ *śrīnanti prathamasya dhāseh*) AV AŚ ŚŚ

*ulādīsanītam dāpayatu prajānan* AV *adīsanītam dāpayati* (TS MS °tu) *prajānan* VS TS MS KS ŚB

*ūrjo bhāgam prthivyā yāty* (KS *prthivīm ety*, ApŚ °vīm *etv*) *āprnan* MS KS ApŚ

- elām sthūnām pūlaro dhārayantu (AV °tu) te RV AV TA.  
 vṛṣānam yantu (MS yanti) janayah supatnīh VS MS. KS TB.  
 indrauyaskārayasvāns tvam sahasvān deveṣv edhī MS : indrauyasvinn  
 ojasvī (VS ŚB indrauyasthauiṣṭhas, VSK indrauyasvann ojasvāns;  
 AŚ. indra ṣodaśinn ojasvino, Vait [read] indra ṣodaśinn ojasvāns)  
 tvam deveṣv aśi VS VSK TS ŚB AŚ Vait  
 tiro (RV VS ŚB AG antar) mṛtyum dadhatām (TA ApŚ \*dadhmahe)  
 parvatena RV AV VS ŚB TB TA ApŚ (bis) AG. ApMB  
 'Let them block (we block, or hide, remove) death with a mountain'  
 vi mīmīṣva payasvatīm ghṛtācīm AV · vi mime tvā payasvatīm devānām  
 TB ApŚ.  
 śṛnvanu (TS. ŚvetU °tu) vīśve amṛtasya putrāh (AV. amṛtāsa elat)  
 RV. AV VS TS MS KS ŚB ŚvetU.  
 śṛnvanu (PB °tu) āpo adha (PB 'dhah) lṣaranāh RV PB.  
 śṛta utsnāti (MŚ °tu) janitā matinām TB ApŚ. MŚ.  
 sa no devah śubhayā smṛtyā samyunaktu (MahānU. °ti) TA MahānU.  
 vi (MS KS pra) parjanya (RV. °yam, TS. °yāh) sṛjanī (MS. KS.  
 sṛjatām) rodasī anu RV TS MS KS  
 sam āsvaparnāś caranī (MS. °tu; AV °parnāh patantu) no narah RV.  
 AV VS TS MS KSA  
 sa yajñīyo yajatu (AV °ti) yajñīyān rītūn RV AV  
 sam no mahānī sam iṣo mahantām KS · teṣām iṣtānī sam iṣā madantī  
 RV VS. TS MS N. In the same verse  
 sa virājam (KS °jā) pary eti (MS. eti; KS pari yāti) prajānan TS. MS  
 KS Cf. sanemi rājā pari yāti vidvān VS ŚB.  
 sa smā kṛnoti (ApŚ °tu) ketum ā RV ApŚ  
 sinanī pākam ahi (ŚŚ † adhi) dhīra eti (ŚŚ emi) AŚ. ŚŚ. ApŚ si-  
 nantu sarve anṛtam vadantam AV.  
 pāvamānasya tvā stomena vīryenot sṛje MS pāvamānena tvā stomena  
 vīryena devas tvā savitō sṛjatu (KS vīryenoddharāmy aśau)  
 TS KS  
 ketumad dundubhir vāvadīti (AV °tu) RV AV. VS. TS MS KSA  
 ghṛtapruṣas tvā sarito vahanī (AŚ harito vahanu) TB. AŚ ApŚ :  
 ghṛtapruṣo haritas tvāvahanu KS.  
 ghṛtasya dhārā madhumat pavante (AV °tām) RV AV VS KS ApŚ.  
 āpo gr̥heṣu jāgrata HG āpo deveṣu jāgratha PG . āpo havīṣu jāgrta  
 ApŚ . āpo jāgrta MS KS MŚ  
 yamo dadāty (VS ŚB TA and v 1 of AV, see Whitney on 18 1 55,  
 °tu) avasānam asmai RV AV VS ŚB TA · cf. adād idam yamo  
 (VS KS ŚB adād yamo) 'vasānam prthivyāh VS TS. MS KS  
 ŚB TB. Cf. Oldenberg, Proleg 311

*tato dadāti* (TB and v 1 of MS. °tu) *dāṣuṣe vasūni* RV AV ArŚ MS TB.

*īd agnir devo devebhyo vanate* (MS ŚB ŚŚ *vanutām*) TS MS ŚB. TB.

AŚ ŚŚ. But *vanate* may be aor subj, see §§154, 191

*devo devān yajatu* (ApŚ °ty) *agnir arhan* RV ApŚ

*dhanvanā yanti* (MS. KS *yantu*) *vṛṣṭayah* RV. TS MS KS

*devo devānām pavitram asi* TS MS KS · *devo devebhyah pavasva* VS. ŚB.

*dhruve sadasi śidati* (SV °tu) RV SV

*tasmā indrāya sutam ā juhota* (TB ApŚ *juhomi*) VS VSK. MS KS ŚB TB ApŚ MŚ

*tasmā sūryāya sutam ā juhota* (ApŚ *juhomi*) MS KS MŚ ApŚ

*patho anaktu* (AV. KS. °ti, TS *patha ānakti*) *madhvā'ghṛtena* AV VS TS. MS KS.

*pātreva bhīndan sata eti* (AV *etu*, v 1 *eti*) *rakṣasah* RV AV N

*hr̥dā matim janaye* (VS KS. TB °ya) *cārum agnaye* RV VS MS KS TB ApŚ

*pibanti* (SV. °tu) *varunah kave* RV SV.

*madhvā yajñam mīmikṣatam* (and, °ti) RV (both)

*mayobhūr vāto abhi vātīsrāh* (KSA *vāty usrāh*) RV TS KSA TB. ApŚ AG

*mahyam vātah pavatām* (KS. °te) *kāme asmin* (AV. *kāmāyāsmar*) RV AV. TS KS.

*mītro nayatu* (SV. °ti) *vidvān* RV SV AB GB.

*yajño devānām praty eti* (MS *etu*) *sumnam* RV VS TS MS KS ŚB.

*yuyo yuyyante* (MS *yuyjantu*) *karmabhāh* VS TS MS KSA

*āpura stā mā pūrayata* ŚŚ : *āpūryā sthā mā pūrayata* TS AŚ ·

*āprno 'si samprnah* (ApŚ corruptly, *āprnoṣi samprna*) *prajayā mā paśubhir ā prna* ŚŚ ApŚ 'Thou art (ye are, be ye) filler(s), fill me up' etc

*ṛtenāśya nivaritaye* (MŚ °ya), *satyena parivaritaye* (MŚ °ya) TB ApŚ MŚ 'By his holy order do I (thou) return' etc

*yamam ha yajño gachati* (TA °tu) RV. AV TA

*reto dadhātu* (RV. °ty) *oṣadhīṣu garbham* RV TB ApŚ

*stīrṇanti* (RV.\* *stīrṇāta*) *barhiṣ anuṣak* RV (both) SV VS MS KS ŚB. TB. ApŚ N

v. *śloka etu* (AV *eti*; TS ŚvetU *ślokā yanti*) *pathyeva* (KS *patheva*)

*sūreh* (AV *sūrēh*, TS ŚvetU *sūrāh*, KS † *sūrah*) RV AV VS TS

MŚ KS ŚB ŚvetU

*sed agnir agnīnr aty'astu* (TB *ety*) *anyān* RV AB TB AŚ

*anv enam viprā ṛṣayo madanti* (KSA °tu) RV VS TS MS KSA  
*adha sma* (MS smā) *te vrajanam kṛṣṇam asti* (MS astu, KS *vrajanam*  
*asti kṛṣṇam*) RV SV VS TS MS KS ŚB

*adha pra ṛṣū na upa yantu* (SV *pra nūnam upa yanti*) *dhātayah* RV SV  
*ajṛnā team jarayasi* (MS KS *jaraya*) *sarvam anyat* TS MS KS. PG  
*jarayasi* is hypermetric 'unaging, thou makest (make thou) age  
 every other thing' To Uṣas

*agnis tad viśvam* (AV mss *viśvād*, so read with SPP. and Whitney  
 Transl.) *āprnāti* (AV. °tu) *vidiān* RV. AV TS MS KS

*te arṣantu te varṣantu* L Ś · *te varṣanti te varṣayanti* AV

*paramena paśunā kṛīyase* (MS *kṛīyasva*) VS MS KS ŚB. Cf *tasyās*  
*te sahasrapoṣam puṣyantiyās caramena paśunā kṛīnāmi* TS

*viśvasmai bhūtāyādhuvaro* (KS MŚ °ya *dhruvo*) *astu devāh* (TS °*dhruvo*  
 'st) TS KS ApŚ MŚ

*aśvinā bhiṣajāvatah* (MS °*am*, TB † °*ta*) VS MS TB 'The Aśvins,  
 physicians, do aid', or, 'O Aśvins (and Sarasvatī, TB), physicians,  
 aid ye'

*rohanti* (AŚ °tu) *pūrvyā ruhah* MS KS TA AŚ ŚŚ. Cf *tiṣṭhanti*  
*svāruho yathā* TS

*somā arṣanti* (SV. °tu) *viṣnave* RV SV Cf *somo arṣati vi°* RV

*athāsya madhyam ejaṭu* (ŚŚ °tu) AŚ ŚŚ. LŚ.

(*pari* ) *mahe kṣatrāya* (and, *śrotṛāya*) *dhattana* AV. ( *pari* . ) *mahe*  
*rāṣṭrāya* (and, *śrotṛāya*) *dadhmasi* HG 'Wrap ye (we wrap) this  
 man up unto great kingship (fame)'

*kas tvā yunakti sa tvā yunaktu* (VS ŚB. °tu) VS TS KSA ŚB. TB.  
 ApŚ

*kas tvā vi muñcati sa tvā vimuñcati* (KSA °tu) VS KSA ŚB

*stenasyetyām anv ihi taskarasya* (KS °*tyām taskarasyānv ihi*, TS °*tyām*  
*taskarasyānv eṣi*) VS TS MS KS ŚB

*snuṣā sapatnā* (TB comm and Poona ed text, °*nāh*) *śvaśuro 'yam astu*  
 (AŚ *śvaśuro 'ham asmi*) TB AŚ Comm on TB, *yajamānasya*  
*sapatnāh śatravah snuṣavat svādhīnāh santu*, *ayam tu yajamānah*  
*śvaśuro 'stu śvaśuravat svāmī bhavatu* (!)

*tayā mā sam sṛjāmasi* HG. ApMB · *tayā mām indra sam sṛja* RVKh  
 See §304

*ud id vapatu* (KS. °tu) *gām avim* AV KS MS *tad ud vapati* etc VS.  
 ŚB *ud id kṛṣati gām avim* TS

*tayā* (ApMB. *tvayā*) *prattam svadhayā madantu* (ApMB °*ti*, v 1 °*tu*)  
 ApMB HG

*apa śatrān vidhyatām* (MS *vidhyatah*) *samvidāne* RV VS TS MS  
 KSA. N

*traya enām mahimānah sacante* (ŚG °lām) TS MS. KS ŚG ApMB  
*trisug* (AŚ *trisrud*) *gharmo v bhātu me* (KS *gharmas sadam in me*  
*vibhāti*) KS TB TA AŚ *tsrbhūr gharma vibhāti* MS · *gharmas*  
*trisug v rājate* (ŚŚ *rocate*) VS ŚB ŚŚ 'The triple-shining hot  
 drink shines (shall shine) for me', or the like

*asau yaja* AŚ *asau yajate* LŚ

*iha sūrya ud elu te* AV. *ut sūryo diva eli* AV. And others, see Conc  
*anulbanam vayata* (KS *vayasi*) *joguvām apah* RV TS KS AB ApŚ  
*evam garbham dadhām* (ApMB *dadhātu*) *te* ŚB BrhU. ŚG ApMB.  
 HG. And others, §302

*mahī no vātā iha vāntu bhūmau* AV. *mīham na vāto v ha vāti bhūma* RV.  
*āsthāpayata mātaram jagatnum* AV. · *ā mātara sthāpayase jagatnū* RV.  
*rayim dhattam* (and, *dhatti*, *dhatti*) *vasumantam puruṣum* (once,  
*śatagvīnam*) RV (quater) The ind forms occur in relative  
 clauses, but the impv *dhattam* twice in principal clauses. See  
 RVRep 149.

*anu svadhā cikīlām* (KS °le) *somo agnīh* AV KS TB.

*te na ātmasu jāgrati* (KS † *jāgrta*) AV KS 'They watch (watch ye)  
 over ourselves' Whitney considers emendation to *jāgratu*, which  
 Ppp reads

*ihaiva śatayah santu* (MS. *santi sam yajurbhīh*) VS MS. ŚB TA. ŚŚ  
 LŚ

*sarve devā atyāyanti* (and, °tu) AV. (both) See §94

*iśa ūrje pavale* (MS *pīpīhi*) VS MS ŚB. And others See also, in  
 Conc, *adbhyah*, *ośadhibhyah*, *vanaspatibhyah*, *brahmavarcasūya*,  
*dyāvāprthuvībhyām*, *asmai kṣatrāya*, *asmai brahmane*, *asyai viśe*,  
*mahyam jyaiṣṭhyāya*, etc, *pavale*, and correspondents. [But I  
 question any relation here. FE]

*aśītiḥ santu* (AV *santy*) *aśtau* RVKh AV. ŚŚ

*dakṣinato vṛṣabha eṣi havyah* (TS. *edhi havyah*, MS KS. *vṛṣabho havya*  
*edhi*) AV TS MS KS

*pari nah pāhi* (*pātu*, *pari mā pāhi*) *viśvatah* AV (all). *pari tvā pāmi*  
*sarvatah* RVKh

*paridam rājy ajinam* (PG °dam *vājīnam*) *dadhe 'ham* (HG *dhatsvāsau*)  
 ŚG PG ApMB HG 'Put on, vigorous, thou yonder, this  
 skin', or, 'this skin I, vigorous, put on', or the like

*tāv imā upa sarpatah* SV. JB. · *emām anu sarpata* MS

*anīrām apa sedhati* (AG *bādhatām*) AV ŚŚ AG

*janghanān upa nighnale* (MS °tu, p p °ti) RV VS. TS MS KSA

*adha padan kṛnatām* (AV · *lṛnuṣta*, TS *kṛnute*) *ye pṛlanyatah*, AV.  
 (ins) VS. TS MS KS ŚB.

- devasya yanty ūtayo* (KS *yantūtayo*) *vi vājāh* RV. KS.  
*atra* (ŚB. *atrā*) *jahīmo 'śivā ye asan* VS. ŚB.: *atrā jahāma* (AV. *jahāta*)  
*ye asann aśevāh* (AV. *aśivāh*, and *asan durevāh*) RV AV. (bis) TA.  
*ā tvā śisur ā krandatu* PG · *enām śisuh krandaty ā kumārah* ŚG  
*pātam* (TS. *vītam*) *ghṛtasya guhyāni nāma* TS ŚŚ.: *pātho ghṛtasya*  
*guhyasya* (MS. KS. *guhyāni*) *nāma* AV. MS KS.  
*tataś* (RV. *ataś*, KS. *tatra*) *caḥśāthām* (RV. *caḥśāthe*, MS. KS. *cakrāthe*)  
*aditīm dītim ca* RV. VS TS. MS KS ŚB  
*sā* (KS. *yā*) *no dadātu* (KS °*ti*) *śravanam pitṛnām* (TS. *pitṛnām*) TS.  
 MS KS AŚ. ŚŚ. N. It is significant that KS, in making the  
 clause relative, substitutes an ind for the impv. which is anomalous  
 in relative clauses; see §§122 f.  
*ayam* (AŚ. \**aham*) *śatrūn (śatrūñ) jayatu* (AŚ. \**jayāmi*) *jarhṛṣāṇah*  
 (AŚ.† \**jarhṛṣānah*); followed in all texts by.  
*ayam* (AŚ. \**aham*) *vājam* (VS VSK ŚB. *vājān*) *jayatu* (AŚ. \**jayāmi*)  
*vājasātāu* VS VSK TS. MS KS ŚB. TB. AŚ. (bis). The first  
 person ind. form in AŚ is a conscious *vikāra* of the other.  
*antarā dyāvāpyṛthivī vryanti* (MŚ °*tu*; KS. MŚ add *panthānah*) TS. KS.  
 SMB. MŚ PG BDh.  
*tāh sam dadhāmi* (KS *dadhātu*, AŚ KŚ *tanomi*) *haviṣā* (MS. *manasā*)  
*ghṛtena* TS MS KS. ApŚ AŚ KŚ.  
*dirghāyutvāya jaradaṣṭir asmi* (MG. *astu*) PG MG. On MG see §323.  
*[śusatyam id gavām asyaṣi pra khudasi* ŚŚ. *suṣadam id gavām asti pra*  
*khuda* AV. by R-Wh's emendation, but the mss. agree as to the  
 verb forms with ŚŚ ]  
*[yato bhayam abhayam tan no astu* (AV. ed *asti*, by misprint, see Lanman  
 ap Whitney on 19. 3 4) AV. KS TB ApŚ. MŚ.]  
*[vahiṣṭhebhṛ* (MS *bah*°) *viharan yāsi* (TB *pāhi*, but comm. and Poona  
 ed text *yāsi*, so read) *tantum* RV. MS KS. TB. AŚ. ApŚ ]  
*[grāmān sajālayo yanti* HG.. *grāmam sajānayo gachanti* ApMB †  
 (Conc. quotes ApMB as *gachantu* )]

*Present Indicative and Subjunctive in principal clauses*

§117. This is a much rarer interchange than that between present indicative and imperative. It is quite impossible to feel any distinction between the two classes; we may conclude that, in this sphere of expression, impv. and subj. perform the same function, even if we suspect, as we do, that the impv. is the milder mood of the two. The following are instances of the 2d and 3d persons:

*agnir no vanate* (VSK *vanute*, SV TS KS *vansate*) *raym* RV SV VS  
VSK TS MS KS 'Agni wins (shall win) wealth for us' Here  
*vanute* is pres ind, *vansate* aor subj, while *vanate* is ambiguous,  
either the one or the other Cf Neisser, *BB* 7 223f, Oldenberg,  
*Proleg* 289, and above, §10, end

*indro jayāti* (MS *jayati*) *na parā jayātar* (MS *jayate*) AV TS MS  
'Indra shall be (is) victorious, shall not be (is not) vanquished'

*uta prahām atidīvyā jayāti* (AV \**divā jayati*) RV AV (both) 'More-  
over the superior gamester shall win (wins) the stake' *jayati* is  
metrically inferior

*tṛnam vasānā sumanā asas* (HG *asī*) *tvam* AV HG '(O house,)   
clothed in grass (i.e. thatched), be thou (thou art) well-disposed  
(towards us)'

*vaśi vaśam nayasa* (AV *nayāsā*) *ekaja tvam* RV AV 'Thou, sole-born  
one, bringest (shalt bring) them under control, controlling' Manyu  
'wrath' is addressed

*adhīrāyo rājasu rājayātar* (TS *iti*, MS *iyate*) AV TS MS

*sa no jīveṣu ā yame* AV *sa no deveṣu ā yamat* RV TA 'He furnishes  
(shall furnish) us (long life) among the living (the gods)' But see  
note in Whitney's AV 18 2 3, from which it appears that the true  
reading of AV is *yamet*, aor opt, this variant would then belong  
in §169 *yame* as 3d sing is doubly suspicious, the present *yamate*  
is quoted in Whitney's *Roots* only from the Epic and later SPP  
with many mss reads *yamet*, or rather *yamed* (followed by *d*-).

*pra rādhasā codayāte* (SV *rādhasā codayate*) *mahitvanā* RV SV

*rejate* (SV *bhyasāt te*) *śuśmāt prthivī cid adriṣah* RV SV 'The very  
earth trembles (shall be afraid) before thy might, O possessor of  
the press-stone'

*yāh paśūnām ṛṣabhe vācas tāh sūryo agre śukro agre tāh prahinomi* (Ap Ś  
*hinvō*) MS ApŚ *prahinvah* is 2d sing subj with irregular  
(weak) stem, of Whitney, *Grammar* §701, end

*saṃjānate manasā sam cikītre* RV. *saṃ jānāmahai manasā sam cikītvā*  
AV

§118 Rather more frequent are the interchanges between the first  
persons subj and indie This is obviously due to the fact that the 1st  
person subj forms do duty as imperatives, at no period in the language  
is there any basis for distinguishing impv and subj in the 1st person  
*īayānantam* (MS. *īvayāgne*) *kāmam* (ŚŚ *lōkam*) *aham jayāmi* (MS  
*jayāmi*) AŚ † ŚŚ ApŚ MS ApMB 'Thru this (offering) may  
I win endless delight (heaven)', or, 'thru thee, Agni, I win delight'

*brahmāham antaram lṛnve* (KŚ *karave* = °*va*) AV KŚ 'I make (let me make) the charm my inner (defense)' See §26

(*tenāham asya brahmanā*) *nī varitayāmi* (TB °*nī*, but comm and Poona ed. text °*mi*) *jīvase* TB. ApŚ MŚ. 'By that charm of his I (let me) return to life' But ApŚ and the comm suggest that Poona ed of TB, is right in reading an indie.

*jagatyānam* (AŚ erroneously, °*tyenam*) *vikṣv ā veśayāmah* (MS KS. °*mi*; AŚ °*nī*) TS. MS KS. AŚ 'With the *jagatī* (meter) we (I, may I) settle him among the clans'

*īdam aham mām kalyānyai kīrtiyai svargāya lokāyāmṛtatvāya* (ApŚ. *lokāya*) *dakṣinām nayāmi* (ApŚ °*mi*, MŚ *dadāmi*) KB. ŚŚ. ApŚ MŚ. *īdam aham mām kalyānyai kīrtiyai tejase yaśase* 'mṛtatvāyātmanam dakṣinām nayāmi' AŚ.

*jīvan eva prath tat te* (MŚ. SMB v 1 *pratidatte*) *dadhāmi* (MŚ. *dadāmi*, SMB *dadāmi*) TA SMB. MŚ But Jørgensen reads *dadāmi* in SMB; his mss vary.

*tam tvendragraha prapadye* (ApŚ \* *praviśāmi*) *saguh*. KS. ApŚ (bis). *tam tvā pra padye tam tvā pra viśāmi sarvaguh*. AV.

*yad aham devayajanam veda tasmīns tvā devayajana ā lṣinomi* (SB. *tasmīns tvā vṛścāni*) ŚB. ApŚ Acc to Caland on ApŚ 10 2 10, the HŚ reads *āvṛścāmi*

*tau saha* (VS. ŚB *tā ubhau*) *caturah padah sam prasārayāvahai* (VS. ŚB °*va*, MS °*vah*) VS TS. MS KSA ŚB ApŚ. See comm on TS 7 4 19 1 (note 9 in Weber)

*sve loke viśā* (MŚ. *viśa*) *īha* TS MŚ. '(May) I enter into my own place here' The TS strangely accents the form *viśā*.

*yasmād yoner udārithā* (KS °*tha*) *yaje* (MS KS *yajā*) *tam* RV VS TS. MS KS. ŚB

*vi sakhyāni sṛjāmahe* (ŚŚ. °*mahai*; MŚ. *visṛjāvahai*) AŚ ŚŚ. Vait. ApŚ MŚ PG

§119 The preceding examples still partake of that temperamental distinction between ind and the oblique moods, described above. There are, however, also plain cases of such interchange as when we say in English either 'let me eat', or 'I am going to eat'. For the present is so little of a tense as to be at times a future, again, future and subj. are, especially in Sanskrit, close allies Hence the following cases, which are of course not sharply marked off from the preceding:

(*om*) *un nayāmi* AŚ. (*om*) *un nayāmi* KS KŚ ApŚ MŚ. 'I (am going to) ladle out' And others, see Conc

*nihāram nī harāmi* (VS ŚB. °*nī*) *te* VS VSK TS KS ŚB



*dadāmīty* (AŚ *dadānīty*) *agnir vadati* TB AŚ 'I (am going to) give, saith Agni'

*manas nu* (MS *manve nu*, TS *mandāmi*) *babhrūnām aham śatam dhāmāni sapta ca* RV VS TS MS KS ŚB N 'Of these brown (herbs) I (am going to) declare the hundred powers and seven' See §§10, 191.

*somam te krīnāmy* TS KS : *somavikrayān somam te krīṇāni* MS *etad* (ŚŚ *idam*) *vām tena prīnāni* (ŚŚ °m, ApŚ. °ti, read °ni, Caland on 2 20 6, n 2) TB ŚŚ ApŚ. Conc quotes *prīnāti* for TB.

*Present Indicative and Injunctive in principal clauses*

§120 The injunctive, or 'improper subjunctive', is identical in form with augmentless preterites of all classes. The distinction between modal value and preterite value is always hard to make, especially since the Veda abounds with preterite indicatives in quasi-modal use (§§127ff). Moreover, a large part of the injunctive forms are formally identical with imperatives, and some of them with optatives, which further tends to efface the individuality of the injunctive. The present class of interchange is rare in any case. In so far as it occurs it puts the injunctive completely in line with the subjunctive. The following few cases are in a measure supported by some of the same sort in dependent clauses (§125)

*pra te divo na stanayanti śuśmāh* RV TS 'your lightning (fires, O Agni) thunder forth as if from heaven'; *pra te divo na stanayanta śuśmanh* MS 'may (your fires) thunder forth as if from heaven with lightning'

*pari śvajante* (SV. °ta) *janayo yathā patim* RV SV AV 'They (shall) embrace him as wives do their husbands'

*ūrdhvas tisthau nem ava glāpayanti* (AV °ta) RV AV 'He stands upright, verily they do not (let them not) exhaust him' [It has been argued that] this stanza has a better form in AV than in RV [See references quoted by Edgerton, *Studies in Honor of Maurice Bloomfield* 128, and note. But the contrary view is set forth there by the writer. As to this particular pāda, Ppp agrees with RV on *glāpayanti*, and is followed by Whitney in his Translation. Certainly *glāpayanti* is secondary. F E]

*annādāyānnapatyāyā dadhat* Kauś *annādam annādāyāyādadhe* (KS *annādāyāyānnapatyāyādadhe*) TS KS : *annādam agnum annapatyāyādadhe* MS : *annādam tvānnapatyāyādadhe* AŚ *agnim annādam annādāyāyādadhe* VS

*Present Indicative and Optative (Precative) in principal clauses*

§121. The optative, a rather indifferent wish mood, stands, perhaps, more in the center of the entire sphere of modality than any other mood. This accounts to some extent for its survival in the later language as the heir of most of the *modi subjunctivi*. It is, as we shall see (§169), on terms of lively reciprocity with the subj, being, however, rarer than the subj in the metrical parts of the Veda. With the present ind. it alternates only in a moderate number of cases, especially as compared with the impv., cf our remarks on the latter mood above. The present makes here, as usual, the impression of greater certainty or insistence. An occasional precative, interchanging with an indicative, is included at the end of the following list. Noticeable to begin with are half a dozen cases in which indicatives and optatives of the root *hū* 'call' interchange.

*marutwantam sakhyāya havāmahe* (SV † *huvemahi*) RV. SV. '(Indra) with the Maruts do (would) we call unto alliance.'

*ītam* (RV. omits) *sarasvantam avase huvema* (AV *havāmahe*, RV. KS. *johavīmi*) RV RVKh AV. TS MS KS AŚ ŚŚ

*agnim* (AV *uklihar*, MahānU *ugram*) *huvema* (AV *havāmahe*) *paramāi sadhasthāt* AV TA MahānU. 'Agni (the mighty one, with songs) we (would) call from the highest seat.' AV. is metrically inferior  
*ṛtasya patnām avase huvema* (AV *havāmahe*) AV. VS TS MS KS AŚ. ŚŚ

*prātaraṇtam bhagam ugram huvema* (AV. *havāmahe*) RV. AV. VS. TB. ApMB. N.

*prātaḥ somam uta rudram huvema* (AV. *havāmahe*) RV. AV. VS. TB. ApMB.

In these it will be noted that AV markedly prefers the form *havāmahe*. The remaining cases are:

(*asyed indro madeṣv ā*) *grābham grbhnāti* (RV *grbhnīta*) *sānasim* RV. SV. 'When exhilarated by this very (soma) Indra makes (shall make) a victorious (rich) haul.' *grbhnīta* may also be regarded as injunctive or augmentless preterite

so 'ham *vājam saneyam agne* (KS † *sanāmy agneh*) VS TS MS. KS '(May) I here gain substance, O Agni (KS, Agni's substance)' The KS variant is interesting, changing the voc to a gen it makes it no longer a direct address to the god, and therefore less in tune with the optative mood

*indravanto vanāmahe* (PB *vanemahi*) TS PR

- viśvair viśvāṅgāḥ saha sam bhavāmi* (AV *bhavema*) AV. MŚ 'I (may we) come into being with all sound-limbed persons'
- ubhau lokau sanem* (MŚ *sanomy*) *aham* TB TAA. ApŚ MŚ 'Both worlds (may) I obtain' *sanem* is a strange form, see Whitney, *Roots*, s v *san*
- idam pūrṇbhyah pra bhārāmi* (TA *bharema*) *barhah* AV TA.
- nābhuprāpnoti* (MŚ \**pnuyur*) *nirrtim parācah* (AŚ MŚ *parastāt*) TB AŚ ApŚ MŚ.
- nṛcakṣasam tvā deva soma sucakṣā ava khyeṣam* (MŚ *kṣeṣam*) TS. MŚ . *nṛcakṣasam tvā nṛcakṣāḥ pratīkṣe* ŚŚ
- haviṣmantah sadam it tvā havāmahe* RV VS SMB ŚvetU : *haviṣmanto namasā vrdhema te* TS MS KS TAA The final pāda of a verse to Rudra is here modulated in four YV. texts, probably under the influence of the RV pāda, *haviṣmanto vrdhema te*
- evam aham āyusā samindhe* (SMB *samedhiṣya*) SMB. PG 'Thus (may) I become aflame (thrive) with life' etc Cf with active (causative) impv, *evam mām āyusā .samedhaya* ApMB HG 'Thus make me thrive with life.' See §238
- yad agneh sendrasya aham agne sarvavrato bhavāmi svāhā* AG *yad brāhmanānām tenāham sarvavrato bhūyāsam* ApMB.
- ny aham tam mṛdyāsam yo 'smān dveṣti* etc MS . *idam aham tam numṛnāmi yo 'smān dveṣti* etc KS 'I (would) crush (here) him that hates us'
- viśvā abhiṣṭh priānā jayati* MS *viśvā hi bhūyāḥ priānā abhiṣṭh* TS. *asminn aham sahasram puṣyāmi* ApMB . *asmīn sahasram puṣyāsam* (Kauś *puṣyāsma*) ŚB BrhU Kauś

*Interchange between Present Indicative and various modal forms in dependent (mostly relative) clauses*

§122 The same interchange between present indicatives and various moods occurs on a smaller scale in dependent clauses, most of which are relative The indicative states the fact, the modal forms assume it with various kinds or degrees of potentiality The difference is the same as in principal clauses bluff assumption on the one hand, prayerful uncertainty on the other The various moods all figure, but the subjunctive is here decidedly the most frequent (see Delbrück, *AltSyntax* 317ff), approaching frequently a future value Imperatives are rare, and 2d person imperatives seem not to occur at all, of the shift between *mādayasva svarnare* RV 8 103 14, 'delight thyself in the house of Svarnara', with *yad mādayāse svarnare*, RV 8 65 2, 'when thou

delightest thyself in the house of Svarnara'; see §95, note 11. Cf. further the variant *sā no dadātu* . , *yā no dadātu* . , §116, end.

*Present Indicative and Imperative in dependent clauses*

§123 As we have just said, the impv in dependent clauses is rare; it is to some extent supported by injunctive forms, and first person subjunctives, which may equally well be considered imperatives (see below):

- (ye) *svadanti* (MS TB. °tu, MS p p °ti) *devā ubhayāni havyā* (TB. Poona ed absurdly, *havyāh*) RV VS MS. KS TB N. 'The gods who (shall) enjoy both sorts of oblations'
- [*yāni* (ApMB \* *tāni*) *bhadrāni bījāny* (HG. *yāni prabhūni vīryāny*)] *ṛṣabhā janayanti* (HG ApMB \* °tu) *nah* (AV. ca, ApMB. \* *nau*) AV ApMB (bis) HG. Only in HG. is the impv. found in a relative clause, ApMB. has *tāni janayantu nau*, but *yāni . . janayanti nah*. HG. may be a blend of these two 'Which (these) excellent seeds (or the like) bulls (shall) produce for us'

*Present Indicative and Subjunctive in dependent clauses*

§124 In these cases, which are quite common, the subjunctive, as we have observed above, often approaches the sphere of the future.

- [*yo no maruto abha* (AV. KS *yo no marito maruto*, TS *yo no marito vasavo*) *durhṛnāyus*] *tiraś ciltāni* (KS *ms ciltā*, em. by v Schroeder to *ciltāni*) *vasavo jighānsati* (TS. *tiraś satyāni maruto jighānsāt*) RV. AV. TS MS KS 'Whatever hostile mortal desires (shall desire) to slay us' etc. The stanza is otherwise *trīṣṭubh*, TS makes this pāda metrically consistent with the rest

*yad aham dhanena prapananś carāmi* ApMB. *yad v devāh prapanam carāma* HG : *yena dhanena prapanam carāmi* AV

*agne vittād dhavīṣo yad yajāma* (TB °mah) RV TB. 'O Agni, take note of the oblation which we (shall) offer thee' See §25.

*tam dhūrva yam vayam dhūrvāmāh* VS TS ŚB. TB. *dhūrva tam yo 'smān dhūrvati* VS TS ŚB TB *yam vayam dhvarāma tam dhvara* (KS *vayam dhūrvāmas tam ca dhūrva*) MS. KS. *dhvara dhvarantam yo asmān dhvarāt* MS 'Injure him whom we (may) injure', 'who (shall) injure us', or the like.

*yam dvīṣmas tam sa ṛchatu* RV. *yam dveṣāma tam ṛchatu* AV.

*yena yamasya* (AV. *yamasya yena*, TB ApŚ *yamasya*, om. *yena*) *nidhīnā* (AV. TS TB ApŚ *balīnā*) *carāmi* (MS MS *carāvah*,

- SMB.† *carāni*) AV TS MS TB TA ApŚ MŚ SMB.  
*devān yajñīyān iha yān yajāmahaḥ* (TS *havāmahe*) TS MS KS.  
*avasyatam muñcatam yan no asti* (AV . *asat*) RV. AV TS MS KS  
*yas tad veda savituh* (MahānU *sa pituh*) *pitāsāt* TA. MahānU. *yas*  
*lāni veda sa pituḥ* (VS *pituh*) *pitāsāt* AV VS *yas tā vjānāt sa*  
*pituḥ pitāsāt* RV AV TA N  
*yathāham uttaro 'sāni* (HG *vadāmi*) AV. HG 'That I may be (speak)  
 superior'  
*yo aghāyur abhidāsāt* AV . *yo māghāyur abhidāsāt* TB  
*yo na indravāyū mitrāvarunāv abhidāsāt bhrātṛvya idam aham*  
*tam adharam pādayāmi* TS. *yo no mitrāvarunā abhidāsāt sapatno*  
*bhrātṛvyaḥ idam etc* MS 'The rival who contends (shall con-  
 tend) against us him do I here lay low'  
*yo marīasyā dīśo abhidāsād agnim sā ṛchatu* MS *agnim sa ṛchatu yo*  
*marīasyaḥ* (KS † °*syā*) *dīśo 'bhidāsāt* KS ApŚ : *agnim sadīśām*  
*devam ṛchatu yo 'bhidāsāt* TB The same with *indram*,  
*maruṭaḥ*, *mitrāvarunau*, and *somam*  
*yam sarve 'nujīvāma* TS *yam bahavo 'nujīvān* MS . *yam bahava upajī-*  
*vanti* AŚ  
*[yathāham asyū vīrasya* (AV *eṣām vīrānām*, cf RV 10 174 5c)] *vīrājāni*  
*janasya* (ApMB *vīrājāmi dhanasya*) *ca* RV AV ApMB 'That  
 I (may) control this man (these men) and his (their) folk (wealth).'  
*rayim yena vanāmahaḥ* (SV °*he*) RV SV. 'Thru whom we (may)  
 obtain wealth.'  
*yena jayanti* (TB *jayāsi*) *na parā jayante* (TB *jayāsaḥ*) AV. TB '(In-  
 dra) thru whom men conquer (thou mayest conquer), are (be) not  
 conquered'  
*yena bhūyaś caraty ayam, jyok ca paśyati sūryaḥ, tena te vapāmy āyuse*  
 MG *yena bhūyaś caraty ayam, jyok ca paśyati sūryam, tenāsyāyuse*  
*vapa* ApMB 'With (the razor) by which he shall live on and long  
 behold (be beheld by) the sun, with that I shear thee (shear thou  
 him unto long life' And others, see §§330, 337.  
 (kva *tyāni nau sakhyā babhūvuh*) *sacāvahe* (MS °*haḥ*, p p °*he*) *yad*  
*avṛkam purā cit* RV MS But *sacāvahe* may possibly be also subj.,  
 see § 253 Cf Delbruck, *op cit* 278  
 In one not certain case we find this interchange in an interrogative  
 clause which gives the effect of a conditional clause  
 (apām *napād āśuhemā kuvi sa*) *supēśasas karati* (KS *karoti*, but v 1  
*karati*) *joṣiṣad dhi* RV MS KS ApŚ 'Will the Son of the Waters

adorn (my songs), so as to enjoy them?' That is to say, 'if he will adorn them, he will enjoy them' The present *karoti* is secondary, if not corrupt

In a lest clause the same variation occurs (cf. Delbruck 316f; 545)  
*mā mā hāsīn* (MŚ *hāsīr*) *nāthito net* (MŚ. *na*) *tvā jahānu* (MŚ °*mi*)  
 AV † KS MŚ 'Let him not, implored, abandon me, lest I (may) abandon thee!' - *mā no hāsīn metthito net tvā jahāma* TB ApŚ.: *mā no hnsīd dhnsito dadhāmi* (some mss omit *dadhāmi*) *na tvā jahāmi* AŚ

### *Present Indicative and Injunctive in dependent clauses*

§125 The few cases noted of this interchange all show injunctive forms which are formally indistinguishable from imperatives; and of course, as usual, they might also be construed as augmentless preterites: (*haranyayī arañī*) *yam nirmanthato aśvinā* (ŚB BrhU *yābhyām nirmanthātām aśvinau devau*) RV. ŚB. BrhU. ApMB. HG. MG. '(The foetus) which the Aśvins drill out with their golden drill', or 'the two golden drills with which the Aśvins shall drill out' (the foetus)', etc. *yā rājānā* (TS °*nam*) *saratham yātha* (MS. *yāta*) *ugrā* TS MS KS. *yāta* °*yātha* may be merely phonetic, see §21

*ubhe yat tvā bhavato rodasī anu* (SV. *tvā rodasī dhāvātām anu*) RV. SV.

Furthermore, some variants quoted under Present Indicative and Subjunctive have forms which might be considered 1st person Injunctive as well as Subjunctive, e.g. *yam dviṣmas* (*dveṣāma*) etc., see §124.

### *Present Indicative and Optative in dependent clause*

§126 In one somewhat doubtful instance -

*yatra devaṣṣ sadhamādām madanti* (MS TB *madema*) AV. MS TB. 'Where they revel (we may revel) in common revelry with the gods' Cf. *athā* (TB also *yathā*) *devaṣṣ sadhamādām madema* KS TB ApŚ But the comm on AV 18. 4 10 reads *madema*, the isolated *madanti* is somewhat suspicious, see Whitney's note

## II PRETERITES IN INTERCHANGE WITH MOODS

§127 We have used the term 'temperamental' more than once in the preceding pages, to describe the uses of the categorical indicative that really carry within them modal values of various kinds and degrees The Vedic poets show even greater keenness of feeling in their use of preterite indicatives where they really experience moods Especially is this true of the aorist, which is typically used to denote an accom-

plished fact within the range of the speaker's own knowledge, so that it is a favorite mode of confident assertion, especially of recent events (Delbrück, *Alttempuslehre* 6, Renou 29) Altho the imperfect, perfect, and past passive participle all appear commonly enough in interchange with moods, the aorist is the commonest of all This kind of aorist, especially common in the literature of magic and conjuration, has been called with some propriety 'prophetic aorist' So some texts say:

*añjasā satyam upāgām* MS KS. 'I have speedily attained unto truth!'

But the majority, nine in number, use an optative aorist:

*añjasā satyam upa geṣam* VS. TS GB ŚB AŚ ŚŚ Vait LŚ ŚG 'May I speedily attain unto truth!' And this variant is a valuable commentary on the aorist indicative of the other texts, it really means only that such is the speaker's earnest and insistent desire Or, again, one text says:

*candramā nakṣatrain anu tvāvit* KS. (aor indic), 'The moon with the constellations has helped thee along' Another text, using the imperative, says

*candramā nakṣatrain anu tvāvatu* TB 'Let the moon with the constellations help thee along'

§128 It is worth mentioning that sometimes the same text contains expressions with both verbal forms Thus in the reciprocal *ūha* formulas ŚB 3. 4 3 9 and 3 6 3 21 *anu me dīkṣām dīkṣāpatir manyatām (amansta)*, 'the Lord of Consecration shall favor (has favored) my consecration' Or MS 1 2 14 and 4 13. 8 *prthuvīm upareṇa dṛnha* and *pr° uparenādṛnhī*, 'steady thou (it has steadied) the earth with thy (its) base.' These show more definitely how close to each other are the two types of expression

§129 The considerable list which we have classed as preterites with and without augment (§§266ff) may also contain some cases in which the augmentless form is really modal, and thus belong here

As in the case of the present variants, we have separated those which occur in principal clauses from those in subordinate clauses.

### §130 Aorist Indicative and Imperative in principal clauses

*sā na āgan* (AV *artu*, KS *seyam āgād*) *varcasā samvidānā* AV. TS KS.

TB 'She hath come (let her come) to us endowed with luster'

*sūryasya cakṣur āruham* (VS *āroha*) VS TS MS. KS ŚB ApŚ MŚ

'The eye of Sūrya I have mounted (mount thou)'

*saṃ āpo adbhīr agmata* VS TS ŚB TB ŚŚ ApŚ 'Waters have commingled with waters' *saṃ āpā oṣadhībhu gachantām* MS. 'Let waters commingle with plants'

*syonām āsadam suṣadām āsadam* LŚ *syonām āsida suṣadām āsida* VS. TS MS KS ŚB. TB KŚ ApŚ MŚ 'I have seated myself (sit thou) on (a throne that is) fair, (that is) a pleasant seat' See Conc under each half of the formula

*viṣṇus tvākranta* (VS ŚB *tvā kramatām*) VS ŚB ApŚ.

*śucam te* (SV *ca*) *varnam adhi goṣu dīdharam* (SV *dhāraya*) RV SV.

*ud asau sūryo agāt* RV AV *ud asāv etu sūryah* TB.

*agnir janavin mahyam jāyām imām adāt* Kauś 'Agni who obtains people hath given me this woman to wife' *agnir janitā sa me 'mām jāyām dadātu* ŚG 'May Agni the begetter give me yonder woman to wife' Similarly with *pūṣā jātvin*, and *somo vasuvin* (*janimān*) *ā tvāhārṣam antar abhūh* (RV. AG Rvidh *edhi*) RV AV. TS VS MS KS ŚB TB AG Rvidh 'I have brought thee hither, thou hast entered (enter thou) within'

*annapale 'nnasya* (*annasya*) *no dehi* VS TS MS. KŚ ŚB TB. ApŚ MŚ PrānāgU. AG ŚG MG. ApMB. *āśaye 'nnasya no dhehi* Kauś : *annasyānnapatih prādāt* PB

*akartām aśvinā lakṣma* AV *kṛnutam lakṣmāśvinā* AV The second precedes the first in the adjoining stanza, there is this time a clearly intended difference of meaning 'O Aśvins, make (the Aśvins have made) the mark' So also in the next

*aśvinā gharṃam pātām* (MS *pibatām*) VS MS ŚB TA. ŚŚ LŚ ApŚ. (in the sequel) *apātām aśvinā gharṃam* VS ŚB ŚŚ LŚ. *gharṃam apātām aśvinā* MS TA ApŚ Deliberate modulation with change of sense, as in pree See §329.

*dharmānā vāyūm ā vīśa* (SV *āruhak*) RV SV.

*akaram pūruṣu priyam* RVKh *karotu pūruṣu priyam* HG *pūruṣu priyam kuru* ApMB. 'I have made (let it make, make thou) [me] dear among the Pūrus' See §302

*punah prānah punar ātmā na* (MS TB ApŚ HG *punar ākūtām*, TA *punar ākūtām ma*, MG *punar ākūthr*) *āgāt* (VS ŚB *āgan*, AV MG *astu*) AV VS VSK MS ŚB TB TA ApŚ HG MG.

*mṛdho vy āsthad abhayaṃ no astu* TB *vy āsthan mṛdho abhayaṃ te abhūt* AV

*janāṣṭa* (TS *janīṣvā*, MS *ṣva*) *hi janyo agre ahnām* RV. TS MS KS. 'He has been (be thou) born, noble, at the break of days'

*anu ma idam vratam vralapatir manyatām* MS *anu me dīkṣām dīkṣāpatir*



- manyatām (KS °patayo manyadhvam, ŚB \* °patir amansta) VS  
TS KS GB ŚB. (bis) Vait.
- idam varco (AŚ rādho) agnā dattam āgāt (AV. āgan) AV MS TB  
AŚ ā mā varco 'gnā dattam etu KS
- (yam kam ca lokam agan yajñas) tato me bhadrām abhūt VS ŚB (yatra  
kva ca yajño 'gāt) tato mā dravnam aṣtu ŚB tato mā dravnam aṣtu  
(AB āṣṭa) VS AB ŚB ŚŚ See Conc. under dīvam tṛīyam,  
antarikṣam tṛīyam, and pṛthivīm tṛīyam, with their correspondents  
'(To whatsoever place the sacrifice has gone,) thence welfare has  
come to me (thence let wealth reach me)'
- indro vājam ajayī TS. TB . indra vājam jaya VS MS KS ŚB
- annam me puriṣya pāhi (and, puriṣyājūgupah) Kauś (both) annam  
me (no) budhya (budhnya) pāhi tan me (no) gopāyāsmākam punar  
āgamāt MS ApŚ. annam me (no) budhyājūgupas (budhnyā°) tan  
me (no) punar dehi MS ApŚ
- saprattha (MŚ °thah) sabhām me gopāya (MŚ pāhi, and 'jugupah)  
TB ApŚ MŚ (bis) sabhya sabhām me pāhi AV
- sarvam tam bhasmasā (TS ŚB masmasā) kuru VS TS ŚB sarvāns tām  
maṣmaṣā (MS † mṣmṣā) kuru MS KS † TA sarvān nī maṣmaṣā-  
karam AV 'Every one I have smashed (smash thou)', or the like
- trīn samudrān samasṛpat svargān (MS °gah) VS MS ŚB samsarpa  
(KS °pan) trīn samudrān svargān (ApŚ svargān lokān) KS ApŚ
- pṛthivīm uparena dṛiḥa TS MS . pr° uparenādṛnkih (MS. TB KS.\*  
°hāt) VS MS KS (both) ŚB TB
- varca ā dhehi me tanvam (KS dhāyi me tanūh) AV KS 'Set luster in  
my body', 'My body has been set in luster'
- mayi dhāyi (MS dhehi) svīryam MS TB TA
- payasvān (TS TB ApMB °vān) agna āgamam AV VS TS MS KS  
JB ŚB TB LŚ ApMB payasvān agna āgah RV.
- tam (TS KS tam vah) supṛitam subhṛitam akarṁ (KS abhārṣam, VS.  
bibhṛta) VS TS KS 'This (embryo) we (I) have made (main-  
tained, maintain ye) pleasant and well-maintained (for you)'
- abhūr grṣṭinām (with variants) abhiśastipāvā (AV °pā u) AV HG.  
ApMB bhavā krṣṭinām (AV mss gr°) abhiśastipāvā (AV °pā u)  
AV PG ApMB HG
- devas te savitā hastam grhnātu AV savitā hastam agrahāt (ŚG. agrabhāt)  
AV ŚG SMB. savitā te hastam agrabhāt (AG °bhād asau, MG  
agrahāt) AG ApMB HG MG
- sakhāyah saptapadā abhūma TB ApŚ . sakhāyah saptapadā abhūva  
ApMB. (corruptly, °dā babbhūva) HG sakhā saptapadā (ApMB.  
°dā) bhava AG ŚG Kauś ApMB SMB

*paśūn me* (ApŚ \* *nah*) *śansya pāhi* MS ApŚ MŚ: *paśūn me* (ApŚ\* *nah*) *śansyāgugupah* (ApŚ. °jūg°) MS ApŚ MŚ And other formulas in the same passages

§131. *Aorist Indicative and Subjunctive in principal clauses*

*jeṣah* (and, *jeṣat*, *aṣah*) *svarvatīr apah* LV (all). 'Thou shalt win (he shall win, thou hast won) the waters rich in light' See *RVRep.* 39

*ā dadhnaḥ kalaśair* (ApMB °śīr, MG °śam) *aguh* (AG. ApMB. *ajān*; ŚG *gaman*, PG *upa*, HG. *ayann wa*, MG *airayam*) AV AG. ŚG. PG. HG ApMB. MG. 'With mugs of sour milk they have (shall) come', or the like

*ānyāvākṣid* (VS *ānyā vakṣad*) *vasu vāryāni* VS. TB 'The other hath brought (shall bring) boons and treasure'

*vṛṣṭva cakradad* (and, *cakrado*) *vane* RV · *vṛṣo acikradad vane* SV The

RV forms are counted as perfect subjunctives, see §272

*sakhāya ā śiṣāmahi* (AV SV °he) RV AV. SV AA ŚŚ AŚ

*Aorist Indicative and Injunctive in principal clauses*

§132 If the injunctive forms varying with presents (above) and with other modal forms (below) are apt to be doubtful because also interpretable as augmentless preterites, this is a *fortiori* true of such as vary with augmented past forms. There is, indeed, really nothing that can decide in such a case, whether to regard the augmentless form as a preterite or an injunctive, since, as we have now abundantly seen, the 'true' preterites may be used just as well as modal forms in any situation. Hence, we have preferred to keep most such interchanges in one group, and have classified them below under augmented and augmentless preterites (§264ff), in this place we add merely one or two instances chosen on more or less subjective grounds, which seem rather more likely than most to contain modal value

*anu* (MS adds *mām*, TA *vām*) *dyāvāpṛthivā* (MS adds *anu me*) *aman-sātām* (TA also *mans°*, MS 'mansā°, p p *amansā°*) VS MS ŚB TA (bis) ŚŚ LŚ 'Heaven and earth have favored (shall favor) me' In adjoining passages in TA

*pūṣā mādhat* (AV *mā dhāt*, MS *nā ādhāt*) *sukṛtasya lokē* AV. TS MS KS 'Pūṣan hath placed (shall place) me in the world of pious deed'

*ūrdhvo adhvare asthāt* (VS ŚB 'dhvara āsthāt, KS 'dhvare s<sup>h</sup>āh, ApŚ *adhvare sthāt*) VS MS KS ŚB ApŚ 'The sacrifice has stood

straight' 'stand thou upright on the sacrifice' On ApŚ's reading see §337

*pra tārī* (TS *prātāry*) *agne pratarām* (TS °rām) *na āyuh* RV TS MS. KS ApŚ 'O Agni, may our life be (our life has been) extended further'

§133 *Aorist Indicative and Optative (Precative) in principal clauses*

*devasya* (*devasyāham*, VSK *devasya vāyam*) *savituh prasave* (save) *ruheyam* (GB *roheyam*, VSK *ruhema*) VS VSK TS MS KS GB ŚB TB Vait LŚ ApŚ MŚ *aruham* VS ŚB *aruhāma* VSK

*āditya nāvam ārukṣah* (AVPpp *āruham*, SMB *āroḷṣam*) AV SMB *sūrya nāvam ārukṣah* AV *imām su nāvam* (read, *sunāvam*?) *āruham* TS KS ApŚ *sunāvam āruheyam* VS 'O sun, thou hast (I have) mounted the ship', 'I have mounted (may I mount) this good ship'

*upānśunā sam amṛtatvam ānaḥ* (ApMB *āśyām*) RV VS MS KS TA. MahānU ApŚ ApMB 'By the (soma) plant he hath reached (may I reach) immortality'

*abhūn mama* (KS *nu nah*) *sumatau viśvavedāh* TS KS PG '(Agni) the all-possessing has become in a good humor towards me', *bhūyāsma te sumatau viśvavedah* (so MS intends, by its regular sandhi, text °dā, followed by vowel) MS 'May we be in thy favor, O all-possessing (Agni)' Cf the item *bhūyāsma te sumatau* in Conc *tad asya priyam abhi pātho āśyām* (TB *asthām*) RV MS AB TB AŚ 'May I attain (I have reached) that dear place of his' But Poona ed of TB, text and comm, reads *āśyām*

*grāvāvādīd* (ApŚ *grāvā vaded*) *abhi somasyānśum* (ApŚ °*śunā*) KS ApŚ But von Schroeder reads in KS *grāvā vaded*, with v 1 *grāvāvādīd*

§134 *Aorist Indicative and Future in principal clauses*

*agnim sve yonāv* (VSK MS KS *yonā*) *abhār* (ApŚ *yonau bharisyaty*) *ukhā* VS VSK TS MS KS ŚB ApŚ 'The pot hath borne (shall bear) Agni in her own womb'

*paridhāsyai yaśo dhāsyai* PG *paridhāsyē yaśo dhāsyē* MG *parīdam vāso adhithāh* (HG *adhithāh*, ApMB *adhī dhā*) *svastaye* AV HG ApMB. The forms *-dhāsyai* (*-dhāsyē*) are uncertain, perhaps infinitives See §177

*tvām eva pratyakṣam brahma vadīśyāmi* (and, *brahmāvādīṣam*) TA TU (both in each)

§135. *Aorist Indicative and Desiderative in a principal clause*

*na yac chūdreṣv alapsata* (ŚŚ. *alapsata*) AB. ŚŚ. 'Which they (one) would not find (even) among sūdras' *alapsata* imperf. desid.; *alapsata*, 3 pl. aor. ind.; Keith on AB. 7. 17. 3 suggests reading *alapsyata*, conditional.

§136 *Imperfect Indicative and Imperative in principal clauses*

*mahyam āpo madhmad erayantām* (KS. *airayanta*) AV. KS. Kauś.

'To me the waters shall send (sent) what is sweet.'

*pr̥ṣiheṣv erayā* (SV *airayaḥ*) *rayim* RV. SV.

*praty auhatām* (MS. *ūh*°) *āśvinā mṛtyum asmāt* (AV. *asmat*) AV. VS.

TS MS KS 'The Aśvins swept (shall sweep) away death from him (us).'  
*ūhatām* may, of course, be augmentless imperfect, or injunctive

*tvām gāvo 'vṛnata rājyāya* TS MS. *tvām vīśo vṛnatām rājyāya* AV.

'Thee the cows (clans) chose (shall choose) for kingship'

*pāhi* (TS ApMB *āvah*) *kṣema uta yoge varam nah* RV. TS. PG. ApMB. MG.

*sam devī* (KS *devī*) *devyorvaśyā paśyasva* (KS. °*orvaśyā*khyata) TS. KS. ApŚ.

*vapām te agnir iṣito arohat* (TS. *iṣito* 'va *sarpatu*) VS TS. MS KS ŚB.

*vy uchā* (and, *aucho*) *duhitar āvāh* RV SV. (both in both texts).

*asmān rāya uta yaṣṇāh* (KS † *yaṣṇāh*) *sacantām* TS. KS ApŚ. *asmān rāyo maghavānah sacantām* RV VS MS KS ŚB. ŚŚ : *yuṣmān rāya uta yaṣṇā asaścata* MS

*āsan ā* (SV PB *āsan nah*) *pātram janayanta* (KS 'tu) *devāh* RV. VS.

TS MS KS *janayanta* may be, less probably, injunctive

*dikṣāpālāya vanatam* (PB °*pālebhyo* 'vanatam) *hi śakrā* TB AŚ But see §286

*uṣnena vāya udakenehi* (SMB GG *udakenaidhi*, ApMB *vāyav udakenehi*, MG *vāyur udakenet*) AV AG SMB GG PG. ApMB. MG.

'With warm water come, O Vāyu (Vāyu came, or the like)' But the MG reading is a more than dubious imperf, if not merely corrupt, it is likely that it contains the particle *id*

*sarasvatyā* (AV. °*tyām*) *adhī manāv* (AV. *manāv*, read *manāv*; KS *mānā*, SMB *vanāva*) *acarkṣuh* (KS *acarkṣuh*, SMB. *carkṛdhi*) AV KS TB ApŚ MŚ SMB PG '(Thus barley) they have plowed (plow thou) on the Sarasvatī (for Sarasvatī) in behalf of Manu', or the like But Jorgensen, text and comm, reads *manāv*

*acakarṣuh* for SMB; and KS has a v l. *manā acarḥṣuh*. Probably these are the true readings

§137. *Imperfect Indicative and Subjunctive in principal clauses*

*ā vo rohito aśṇod abhidyavah* (AV *°tah śṇavat sudānavah*) AV. TB. 'Rohita listened (shall listen) to you, heavenly (liberal) ones'

*jātah prchad* (SV *prchād*) vi *mātaram* RV. SV 'As soon as born he asked (shall ask) his mother.' Cf vi *prchad* vi *mātaram* RV.

See §9

*pibāt somam amadann* (AV *somam mamadad*) *enam iṣṭayah* (AV *iṣṭe*) AV AŚ ŚŚ 'May he drink the soma, the sacrifices have exhilarated him (may it exhilarate him at the sacrifice)'

*ayann* (TB *āyann*) *arthām kṛnavann apāṁsi* RV. KS TB ApŚ The parallel *kṛnavan* is a guarantee of the secondariness of *āyann* (or is the preverb *ā* contained in it?)

*duraś ca viśvā avṛṇod apa svāh* RV *turaś cid viśvam arnavat lapasvān* AV The latter is grossly corrupt

*yo mā dadāti sa id eva māvāh* (ArS NṛpU *māvat*) ArS TB. TA TU NṛpU N 'Who gives me, he verily shall help (? has helped) me' The form *avāh* or *āvāh* is very obscure and probably harbors a corruption TB comm *āvṛṇoti* (apparently understanding it as a 3d sing s-aor of *āvṛ*), TA comm *avati*, taking it from *av*, but without any suggestion as to how the form is understood A 3d person seems required

§138 *Imperfect Indicative and Injunctive in a principal clause*

*apah prerayam* (SV *prarayāt*, TB *prarayan*) *sagarasya budhnāt* RV SV TB 'Let me send (he, or they, sent) forth (songs as) water from the basin of the ocean' See §323 But *prerayam* may be indicative.

§139 *Perfect Indicative and Imperative in principal clauses*

*nī hotāram viśva idam dadadhīve* RV *nī hotāram gṛhapatim dadadhīvam* SV 'Ye have established (Agni) as all-wise hotar', 'establish ye (perfect imperative) as hotar and house-lord.'

*sa nah pīto* (!) *madhumān ā viveśa* Kauś (secondary), 'This honeyed food hath entered us', *sa nah pīto madhumān ā viśeṣa* KS 'O food, enter us here, honeyed' *sa no mayobhūh pīto āviśasva* (ŚG PG SMB [Jorgensen] *pītav āvi*°, AŚ *pītav āviśeṣa*) TS TB AŚ ŚG SMB PG See §69

*ireva dhanvan n jajāsa te vṣam* AV 'Like fluid on a waste hath thy poison disappeared'; *sarve sākam n jasyata* RV 'Do ye all together disappear.' The parallel is remote except for the use of the verbs

*vāk tvā samudra upadadhātu* (ApŚ °*dadhe*) KS ApŚ  
*rudro vasubhur ā cake* (TS. *ciketu*) VS TS MS KS ŚB 'Rudra with the Vasus hath loved (shall attend to) us.'

#### §140 Perfect Indicative and Subjunctive in principal clauses

(in half the cases, the subjunctive is from a perfect stem)  
*sa viśvā prati cākṛpe* AV. · *sa viśvam prati cākṛpat* AŚ ŚŚ. 'He hath shaped himself into (he shall shape) everything'  
*vavakṣa* (SV. °*kṣat*) *sadyo mahi dūtyam caran* RV SV 'He (Agni) hath grown (shall grow) straightway, going upon his great mission'

But SV. may be regarded as augmentless pluperfect  
*nādhṛṣa ā dadhṛṣate* (AA *dadharṣa*, ŚŚ *dadharṣayā*) AV. AA ŚŚ 'He is not to be dared against, (his might) dares (shall dare)' *dadhṛṣate* is perfect subjunctive *dadharṣayā* appears to be a perfect from the causative stem, used in primary sense, see §241. Cf Whitney on AV 6 33 2 and Keith on AA 5 2 1. 3

*manhṣiṭho gīrbhur ā ca yajñāyo vavartat* (SV. *vavarta*) RV. AV. SV. TB. '(Indra) most liberal, fit for sacrifice, (induced) by our songs, shall turn (has turned) hitherward.' Poona ed of TB '*vavartat*, as if pluperfect

*sa no nedīṣṭham* (TS MS °*ṣṭhā*, VS ŚB *viśvām*) *havanām joṣat* (TS *joṣate*, MS *havanā jujoṣa*) VS TS MS. KS. ŚB *joṣat* and *joṣate* are both aor subj

*anyad yuṣmākam antaram babhūva* (TS *bhavāṭi*) RV VS TS. MS. KS.

N 'Something else has arisen (shall arise) between you'

*ayāsā havyam ūhiṣe* ApŚ ApMB HG. · *ayā san* (MS ŚŚ *ayāḥ san*, and so ApMB comm explains, KS *ayās san*, Kauś *ayāsyam*) *havyam ūhiṣe* MS KS TB AŚ ŚŚ. ApMB ApŚ Kauś HG *ayā no yajñam vahāsi* KŚ 'Being nimble thou hast carried the oblation (carry the sacrifice).'

*sarvam āyur vy ānaṣe* (MS *aśnavat*) MS TB ApŚ *viśvam āyur vy aśnavat* (AV mss *aśnavat*) AV. VS KS TB *durgham āyur vy aśnavat* PG In AV. the vulgate reads *aśnavam*; Whitney, on 19. 55 6, would read *aśnavan*, the reading of the mss may be kept (subject *sabhā*). The context is different from the others

§141 *Perfect Indicative and Ingunctive in a principal clause*

*karṇābhyām bhūri vi śruvam* (PG *bhūri śuśruve*) TA TU PG—TA.  
comm *śrūyāsam* 'Ma. I hear (I have heard, or I hear) abundantly with my ears'

§142. *Perfect Indicative and Optative in principal clauses*

*ślotāram id didhṣeya* (SV. *dadhṣe*) *radāvaso* RV AV SV. 'To the poet, verily, I should wish to share out wealth, O opener of wealth' *didhṣeya* is opt of desiderative. The SV form is very obscure, Benfey (Glossar, p 101) follows the comm in taking it as 1st person aor subj, but it seems more likely to be felt as a perfect ind, to be sure of anomalous formation (presumably quasi-desiderative) Cf. *grñṣe* of RV., treated by Whitney, *Roots*, as pres ind Both forms must in any case be 1st person

*parāvata* (MS. *ālā*) *ā jaganthā* (AV *jagamyāt*, TS *jagāmā*) *parasyāh* RV. AV SV. VS. TS MS KS *jagamyāt* is perfect opt.

*indrasya sakhyam amṛtatvam aśyām* (RV *ānaśa*) RV TB ApŚ 'Ye have obtained (may I obtain, aor opt) the friendship of Indra (and) immortality' Different contexts, in RV. in a relative clause, address to the Aṅgrases.

*Past Passive Participles interchanging with moods in principal clauses*

§143 The same contrast, namely between more or less assumed confidence of statement and mere desire, is brought out by the interchange between a perfect passive participle, with or without copula, and a mood. The participle is thus pretty precisely in the place of the prophetic aorist It is worth noting in this connection that the same participle also interchanges commonly with a present indicative (§246). For instance

*yunajmi vāyum antarikṣena* (PB *yukto vāto 'nta'*) *te* (MŚ *tena*) *saha* TS PB ApŚ MŚ 'I yoke (yoked is) the wind with atmosphere for thee (or, with this atmosphere)'

Here the participle states the fact as accomplished in the strained sense of the prophetic aorist, while the present indicative has future modality of a lighter quality, optative, or the like In essence such interchanges belong, for the most part, in the same sphere as the group now dealt with. By the same token modal value lurks often in the passages of present and past indicatives interchanging, §§221ff

§144. Following is the brief list of past participles exchanging with moods (see also §104, w), all the modal forms are imperatives but the last, an injunctive

*sam barhūr aklam* (VS ŚB. *añktām*, TB ApŚ *sam añktām barhūr*)  
*haviṣā ghṛtena* AV. VS ŚB TB. ApŚ. 'The barhūs has been  
 anointed (shall anoint itself, i.e. be anointed, see §87) with oblation,  
 with ghee' And, in the same stanza:

*sam devair viśvadevebhūr aklam* AV : *sam indrena viśvebhūr devebhūr* (VS  
 ŚB *indro viśvadevebhūr*) *añktām* VS ŚB TB ApŚ. Cf. prec.

*tenedhyasva vardhasva ceddha* (HG. *cendha*) AG. HG. 'By this (firewood)  
 burn and grow, thou that art kindled (and kindle)'

*ghṛtena sīlā madhunā samaktā* (VS MS KS ŚB. *samaṣṭatām*) AV VS  
 TS MS KS ŚB. 'With ghee, with honey, the furrow has been  
 (shall be) anointed.'

*tan me rādhyatām* (TB \* SMB \* *samṛdhyatām*; VS \* TS \* TA \* '*rādhi*;  
 Kauś \* *samṛddham*, and *rāddham*) VS TS ŚB TB TA ŚŚ MŚ  
 Kauś SMB All texts have *rādhyatām*, besides the variants as  
 quoted 'May this succeed (this has succeeded) for me'

*tān sma mānuṣaṭkṛtāh AŚ* *ete nānuṣaṭkṛtāh* Vait. 'Do not say  
*vaṣaṭ* after these', 'these are not followed by *vaṣaṭ*.'

*Interchange between Preterites and Modal forms in dependent and prohibitive clauses*

§145 In quite a number of cases preterites of all sorts and modal forms interchange in dependent clauses We have quoted above (§99) an example from the RV itself. *yan mā somāso mamadan yad ukthā* 4. 42 6, *yan mā somāsa ukthino amandīṣuh* 10 48 4 The tense commonly remains unchanged, but sometimes, as in the case just quoted, it is shifted without any restriction The present class of variants does not differ in any essential from the group of interchanges between presents and modal forms in dependent clauses, §§122ff. We have included here a few cases of interchange between augmented and augmentless preterite indicative forms, they differ from the similar cases quoted below §268 only in so far that, on subjective grounds, there seem to us to be reasons for finding injunctive force in the augmentless forms quoted here But no clear line can be drawn between the two groups, and perhaps it would have been better not to try to separate them, at least each must be considered together with the other

(a) *Aorist Indicative and Subjunctive*



*yas tvā karad ekavṛṣam janānām* AV 'who shall make thee chief bull of the people', *sa tvākar ekavṛṣabham svānām* TB. 'he has made thee chief bull of thy kinsmen'

*yan mā somāso mamadan yad ukthā*, and *yan mā somāsa ukthino aman-diṣuh* RV. (both) See §99

(b) *Aorist Indicative and Injunctive*

*bhūyānso bhūyāsta ye no bhūynso* 'haria MS 'be ye more, ye who have made us more', *bhūyānso bhūyāsta ye ca no bhūyasah kārṣta* Kauś 'may we be more, and likewise ye who shall make us more' But, of course, *kārṣta* may be a mere preterite in force —The same with *annūdā bhū*

(c) *Imperfect Indicative and Imperative (? Injunctive)*

*mṛtyoh padam* (MG *padāni*) *yopayanto yad aita* (TA *aīma*, AV *yopayanta eta*, MG *lopayante yad eta*) RV AV TA MG 'When ye (we) came (come ye, AV, when ye shall come? MG) effacing the track of death' AV., which lacks the conjunction *yad*, has clearly imperative, MG. is probably corrupt in *yad eta*, but *eta* may be understood as injunctive, or even anomalously as imperative, cf. §123; probably, however, read *eta* in MG, see §307

(d) *Imperfect Indicative and Subjunctive*

(*yam agne pṛtsu martyam*) *avā* (TS *āvo*) *vāḡeṣu yam junāh* RV SV TS MS KS. ŚB 'The mortal whom thou, Agni, shalt (didst) protect in battles, shalt promote in contests' Note that all texts agree on *junāh*, which may be felt either as subj or as augmentless imperfect [*yad adya hotṛvarye* (ŚŚ °vūye)] *jihmam caḥṣuh parāpatat* (ŚŚ °tāt) ŚB. ŚŚ ApŚ 'What today at the choice of *hotṛ* has escaped (may escape) the crooked (=faulty) eye'

*yad vāskandād dhaviṣo yatra-yatra* Kauś 'or what part of the oblation has dropped anywhere'. *yad vā skandād ājyasyoṭa viṣno* TS KS 'moreover what part of the butter shall drop, O Viṣnu'

*ahā yad dyāvo* (AV. *devā*) *asunitim ayan* (AV. *āyan*) RV AV. *ayan* seems most simply to be taken as subjunctive, rather than augmentless imperfect to present *ayati*

[*tisro yad agne śaradaḥ tvām ic*] *chucim ghr̥tena śucayah saparyān* (TB. °yan) RV TB See §8

(e) *Imperfect Indicative and Injunctive*

*śatam yo nah śarado 'nayati* (MŚ *nayat*) KS MŚ 'Who has brought (shall bring) us to a hundred autumns' Favorable to injunctive interpretation are the readings of the parallel texts TS has an adjective *ajitūn* for (a)*nayat*; the verb *neṣat* occurs in the following

pāda, as it does also in SMB. PG. The Conc. reading for SMB is *ajjāṭ*, glossed *ajjānat*, but Jorgensen's edition gives *ajjyāt*, glossed *ajyāt* (*aja gatiḥ-sepanayoh; . . gamayatu ity arthah*) PG has *jīṇ* (Stenzler. 'der uns hundert Jahre schaffe') All these parallels suggest that even KS. probably has distinctly modal force in its 'nayat', and the habits of Indian mss compel us to consider the writing of *avagraha* in its text of very dubious authority; possibly *nayat*, injunctive, may be even KS's real reading

(f) *Perfect Indicative and Subjunctive*

*yat te grāvnā cichiduh* (MŚ *vichindat*) *soma rājan* TB Vait MŚ 'What with the press-stone they have (one may) cut off of thee, King Soma' *vichindat* is apparently pres subj made irregularly from the weak stem, cf Whitney, *Grammar* §687

*yat sāsahat* (SV *sāsāhā*, KS † *sāsāhat*) *sadane lamcid atrinam* RV. SV. KS 'Which shall (has) overcome every demon in his home.'

#### *Augmentless and Augmented Prohibitives with mā*

§146 In a few cases prohibitives, normally augmentless aorists, vary with augmented forms of the same or a similar tense-system; there is no room for change of meaning Cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §579e. The type of augmented prohibitive lasts into Pālī, or is resumed there secondarily, see Jātaka 439 (Fausböll IV. 1, line 15), *mā maṃ kiñci avaca*, 'do not tell me anything'

*śraddhā ca no mā vyagamat* ViDh. MDh. YDh BṛhPDh. AuśDh : *śraddhā me mā vyāgāt* ApŚ

*ganān me mā vi tīrṣah* (MŚ °*ṣat*) TS MŚ : *ganān me mā vy arīrṣah* Vait : 'Do not make thirsty (injure) my troops.'

*mā naḥ param adharam mā rajo 'naḥ* (MŚ.† *param adhanam mā rajo naḥ*) TA MŚ *mā na āyuh param avaram mānadonah* (corrupt) MS. Both editions of TA agreeing on 'naḥ with *avagraha*, but little importance is probably to be attached to this, cf §265

*mā no rudro* (MS *agnim*, p p *agnih*) *nīrṣr mā no astā* (MS *na āṣtān*, followed by *m-*, p p *āṣthām*) MS. TA Both forms are dubious, but TA apparently understands an augmentless 3d sing. mid of as 'throw' (comm *asyatu*), while MS seems to understand an augmented form of *ās* 'attain' (or, in spite of the p p, the prefix *ā* may be contained)

§147. There is a single somewhat grotesque case of interchange between *Perfect Indicative and Injunctive in prohibitive (mā) clause*:

*mā tvā ke cin nī* (AV *le cid vī*) *yaman vīm* (SV *le cin nī yemur in*, TA *ke cin nyemur in* [v. 1, and comm., as SV, so read or understand TA]) *na pāśinah* RV AV SV VS. TA 'Let not any hold thee in check as fowlers a bird' SV and TA are corrupt *yemur* really belongs to a parallel categoric construction with *na*, rather than *mā*. See Oldenberg, *Proleg* 283.

#### INTERCHANGES BETWEEN THE MOODS PROPER

§148 We now come to interchanges between the true or 'oblique' moods themselves, after sketching in the preceding pages their relation to the various indicatives. The reference-works on Sanskrit syntax define each mood by itself; they hardly attempt seriously to mark off the territory of one mood as compared with another. And this is wise. All the authorities recognize the freedom and indefiniteness of the use of moods. The *impv*, e.g., is a moderate mood of request, it includes not only command but instruction, advice, wish, and prayer, thus covering most of the sphere of the other moods. It would serve no useful purpose for us here to follow in the footsteps of the syntacticians and define precisely the uses of each modal category (see in general, and most conveniently, Delbrück, *Vergl. Synt. d. indg. Sprachen* 2 346ff.). Rather do the following lists show the constancy of transition from one to another, than the peculiar function of any one of them. They represent links in a chain of modality which is scarcely broken by any peculiar use reserved for any one of them. We have also seen (§105) that tense-distinctions in the moods abound, but are totally without significance. Pres subj. and aor subj. are quite identical, precative (aor opt.) has in the Veda purely optative value which does not in the least account for the aoristic element in its make-up. Even the prohibitive use of the injunctive with *mā* occasionally (tho very rarely) yields to that of the imperative or even optative (§§159, 174, end). Nor is the preference for aorist, rather than present (imperfect), injunctive by any means a settled fact, as far as the Veda is concerned (§211). As far as we can observe, any one of the true moods may interchange with any other, certainly in principal sentences, but also to a considerable extent in subordinate clauses.

#### III. IMPERATIVE IN EXCHANGE WITH OTHER MOODS

§149 The imperative, in addition to its very frequent reciprocity with indicatives (already treated), interchanges with subjunctive,

injunctive, optative, precativ, future, and infinitive. This order is followed in the sequel. In addition, the class of mixed imperative-subjunctive forms, treated below (§173), contains cases which involve not only the proper subj., but also those mixed forms which are part impv and part subj. And the second person modal forms in *si* and *se* (§§164f), themselves classed as imperatives, alternate with regular impv forms. Finally the impv. is used also, tho very rarely, as prohibitive with *mā*, exchanging with prohibitive injunctives (§159).

§150 The impv. in *tāt* shows in these interchanges a character in no wise different from that of the ordinary impv. See the relation of R.V. 1. 48 15 to 8 9 1, described above, §100, and several examples under the heading 'Instances of more than two modal varieties', §104. Cf. also the section on Imperatives in *tāt* exchanging with other Imperatives, §254.

### *Imperative and Subjunctive*

§151 It will be convenient to assort this large group into three subdivisions. Imperative and Subjunctive without change of tense or person; without change of tense but with change of person, and with change of tense, with or without change of person

#### *§152 Imperative and Subjunctive without change of tense or person*

*ādityās tad āṅgrasas cnavantu* TB : *viśve devā āṅgrasas cinavan* KS.

ApŚ 'May the Ādityas (All-gods) and Āṅgrases pile (that).'

*svādūh pavāte* (SV. *pavatām*) *atī vāram anyam* RV SV 'May the sweet (soma) strain itself thru the wool'

*sā dīkṣitā sanavo vājam asme* (MŚ *vācam asmāt*) TS. MŚ *sā samnaddhā sanuḥ vājam emam* (MG *sanuḥ bhāgadheyam*) AV † MG.

*sviṣṭm nas tām* (AV erroneously, *tām*) *kṛnavad* (TS *kṛnotu*) *viśvakarmā* (MS *tām viśvakarmā kṛnotu*) AV. TS. MS

*sa no mṛdātīdṛṣe* RV. AV. TS MS KS ApMB N.. *te no mṛdantu idṛṣe* AV (*vikāra* of the prec, used in same hymn): *tā no mṛdāta* (VSK. *mṛl*) *idṛṣe* RV. SV VS VSK TS. KS.

*varīśvānarah pavitā mā punātu* AV.: *vārīśvānarah pavayān naḥ pavitrān* TA

*te no rayīm sarvavīram nī yachān* (HG *yachantu*) AV HG

*agnir havyam* (RV. KS. *haviḥ*) *śamitā sūdayātī* (AV. *svadayatu*) RV. AV. VS TS MS KS.

*ā sīdātī* (SV. *°atu*) *kalaśam devayur naḥ* (SV. *deva induh*) RV. SV. *sarvam punatha* (VDh. *punīta*) *me pāpam* BDh VdH.

*sarvam punatha me yavāh* BDh · *tat punādhvam* (and, *punādhvam ca*)  
*yavā mama* ViDh

*iṣṭāpūrte* (KS. °*tam*) *kṛnavāthāvir* (VSK ŚB. *kṛnavathāvir*, TS KS  
 TB MŚ *kṛnutād āvir*) *asmai* (MŚ *asmāt*) VS. VSK. TS KS. TB.  
 ŚB MŚ · *iṣṭāpūrtam sma kṛnutāvir* *asmai* AV.

*punas te prāna āyāti* (AŚ °*lu*, TS † *āyati*) TS TA AŚ

*brahmadviṣaṁ dyaur abhisamtapāti* AV · *brahmadviṣam abhi tam śocatu*  
*dyauh* RV.

*vasūni cārur* (SMB *cārye*, ApMB *cāryo*, HG *cāryo*) *vi bhajāsi* (SMB  
*bhṛjāsi*, v. 1 *bhajāsi*, HG *bhajā sa*) *jīvan* AV SMB HG. ApMB  
 The HG reading is uncertain, see Whitney on AV 19 24 6

*mama ciltam ciltanānvehi* HG · *mama ciltam upāyasi* AV For other  
 similar items see Conc

*tābhur vahaimam* (TA *vahemam*, TB ApŚ *vahāsi mā*, om *tābhur*, KS. †  
*vahānsi sāl* [read probably *vahāsi mā*]) *suktām yatra* (RV AV  
 °*tām u*) *lokāh* (KS *lokah*, RV AV *lokam*) RV AV KS. TB TA  
 ApŚ

*śivah śagmo bhavāsi nah* TB. ApŚ *śivā ca me śagmā caidhi* TB. ApŚ  
*jarām* (AV. adds *su*) *gachāsi* (AV. PG *gacha*) *pari dhatsva vāsah* AV  
 PG ApMB HG.

*sa gharman invōi* (AV *indhām*) *parame sadhashe* RV AV

*idam me karmedam vīryam putro 'nusamtanotu* VSK KŚ *idam me*  
*'yam vīryam putro 'nusamtanavat* ŚB

*saputrikāyām jāgratha* PG · *yajamānāya jāgrta* ApŚ

*nihāram ca harāsi* (VSK °*raṁ niharāsi*) *me* VS VSK. ŚB · *nihāram in*  
*ni me hara* (TS † *harā*) TS KS

*gyok purṣu āstām* (and, *āstāi*) AV. 'Sit she long with her fathers.'

Both in the same hymn; a conscious *vikāra*

*uṣā no ahna ā bhajād* (and, *ahne pari dadātu*) AV (both)

*śravad* (and: *śrutām*, *śravan*) *brahmāny āvasā gamat* (and: *gatām*, *gaman*)  
 ŚŚ (all) 'Let him (them) hear the holy words and come with aid'

Here belongs also, presumably.

*edhasva yamarājasu* AV · *edhāsaṁ yamarājye* TA The comm on  
*edhāsa* says, *edhasva vardhasva* (I). The Conc suggests *edhāse*,  
 both versions would then mean, 'thrive thou in the kingdom of  
 Yama (among those whose king is Yama)'

*Imperative and Subjunctive, without change of tense but with change of  
 person*

§153 The particular interest of this subdivision is that 2d person  
 imperatives vary constantly with 3d person subjunctives This alter-

nation goes back to RV. itself, see §§93, 95 Metrical convenience is often associated with the shift. A few examples of change of person also occur in the next subdivision.

*yathāvaśam tanvam* (AV °*vah*) *kalpayasva* (AV. VS °*yāti*) RV. AV. VS 'Fashion (or, may he fashion) the body (bodies) according to his will' The impv. *kalpayatu* would be metrically inferior.

*sa no vasūny ā bhara* (SV *bharāt*) RV SV AV. VS TS. MS KS 'bring (let him bring) wealth to us' Cf *sa no viśvāny ā bhara* RV. The impv. *bharatu* would be hypermetric

*upasadyo namasyo yathāsat* (AV *bhaveha*) AV. TS. MS 'That he may be (be thou here) an object of attention and homage.'

*pavamāno vy āśnavat* (SV °*nā vy āśnuhi*) RV SV.

*indrāya pathibhir vahān* (MS *vaha*) VS. MS KS. TB.

*iha sphātim sam ā vahān* (and, *vaha*) AV (both)

*bodhā stotre vayo dadhat* (ApŚ *vayovṛdhah*) RV SV ApŚ.: *bodhāt stomaṁ vayo dadhat* MS There is a *v l* *bodhā* in MS. See §§24, 341.

*āyur no dehi jīvasē* ŚG *āyur no viśvato dadhat* AV.

*tān ādityān anu madā* (MS *madāt*) *svastaye* RV. MS. See §315. The reading of MS is uncertain, its *p p.* has *mada*, if this is the true reading the variant belongs here, if *madā* is 1st pers subj; but it may also be 2d sing impv (so RV. *p p*).

*nṛṣīdan no apa durmatim jahi* (TS *hanat*) VS. TS MS KS ŚB.

*pibalam somīyam madhu* RV (quinquies) SV *pibāhi so° ma°* RV. (semel) SV

*sameddhāram anhasa uruṣyāt* (ŚŚ *anhasah pāhi*) RV. ŚŚ.

The following two contain corruptions.

*yamasya loke adhiraṣṭur āyat* (TA *āya*; MS *loke nadhir ajarāya*) AV.

MS TA AV has a clear subjunctive, TA's form may possibly be understood as a 2d impv, thematic, MS is hopelessly corrupt

*adharo mad asau vadāt svāhā* ApMB *adharo vadāsau vadā svāhā* HG

The latter is corrupt and must be read as ApMB, as Kirste says *ad loc*

#### §154 Imperative and Subjunctive with change of tense

*apeyam rātry uchatu* AV 'let this night fade away', *aped u hāsate tamah* RV 'now may darkness sink away'

*tad agnir devo devebhyo vanate* (MS ŚB ŚŚ. *vanutām*) TS. MS ŚB TB. AŚ ŚŚ But *vanate* may be pres ind, see §116, 191

so 'dhvarā karati jātavedāh AB *kṛnotu-* so *adhvarān* (VS TB °*rā*) *jātavedāh* VS. MS KS TB ApŚ 'Let Jātavedas perform the

- sacrifice.' Cf. *ṛṣṇutām tāv adhvarā jātavedasau* MŚ, and *svadhvarā* etc in RV., §95
- prabudhe nah punas* (KS *puras*) *ṛdhi* (TS *punar dadah*) VS TS MS KS ŚB. Make us again awake', or the like
- samprayah* (TA °yam *prajayā*) *paśubhur bhuwat* (MS ApŚ *bhava*) MS TB TA ApŚ
- māteṽasmā adite śarma yacha* (ŚG. *aditih śarma yansat*) AV TS MS KS TB TA ŚG ApMB
- sammislo aruṣo bhava* (SV *bhuwah*) RV SV
- sa nah pūrnena vāvanat* (AV *yachatu*) AV TS KS ApMB
- ula trātā tivo bhavā* (SV. *bhuvo*) *varūthyah* RV SV VS TS MS KS ŚB Kauś
- rayim ca nah sarvavīram* (TS † °rām) *ni yachatu* (AV *yachāt*) AV. TS MS *sa no rayim sarvavīram ni yachatu* VS VSK ŚB *somo rayim sahavīram ni yansat* KS.
- uruvyacā no mahiṣah śarma yansat* (AV *yachatu*) RV AV TS KS
- jayatābhīlvarīm jayatābhīlvaryāh* (text, corruptly, °yā) AŚ · *jeṣathābhīlvarīm jeṣathābhīlvaryāh* KB ŚŚ
- gūrhapatya un no neṣat* TA *gūrhapatyā un ninetu* MS
- aviṣam nah pitum kṛnu* (KS *kṛdhi*, TB ApŚ *karat*) VS 2. 20 (omitted in Conc.) TS KS ŚB TB ApŚ The version with *kṛnu* is also found in TB 1 2 1 25d
- ādityair no aditih śarma yansat* (and, *yachatu*) RV (both)
- āyur viśvāyuh pari pāsati* (AV *pātu*) *tvā* RV AV TA
- śam astu tanve mama* AV · *śam v astu tanvai tava* VS *śam u te tanve bhuwat* TS KSA
- [By a slip the Conc quotes *svāveśo anamivā bhavā nah* (Kauś °mivā *na edhi*) RV TS MS. Kauś SMB PG. ApMB with *bhuvā* as ApMB's reading, but it has *bhavā* like the rest ]

### Imperative and Injunctive

§155 The opportunity for interchange between these moods is lessened by the fact that their forms are identical at many points of their respective paradigms. Of course this means that our grammatical classifications break down at this point. Despite this, the interchanges are not much less numerous than those between Imperative and Subjunctive. We present them in four groups: first, those which involve no change of tense or person, second, those which involve change of person, third, those with change of tense; fourth, prohibitive clauses with *mā*, a small group of exceptional interest, presenting a rivalry between

these two moods which begins (practically) in the later Vedic texts (cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §579c) and continues thruout classical Sanskrit.

*Imperative and Injunctive without change of tense or person*

§156. The interchanges in the 2d singular concern in most cases presence or absence of *visarga* (e g *vaha· vahah*) and in all (four) such instances happen to occur at the end of a *pāda*, they may to some extent be due to phonetic indistinctness of *h*, see §25.

*viśvasmāt* (TA *divo vi*) *śīm aghāyata uruṣya* (TA. °yah) RV. TA. 'Deliver him from every evil-doer (of the sky).'

*pra-pra yaṣṭāpatim tira* (TA *tirah*) AV. VS. TS MS. KS. TA. AŚ. ŚŚ. ApŚ Uncertain. Poona ed. of TA. reads *tira* in text and comm recording *tirah* as v. 1 in both. 'Promote farther and farther the patron of the sacrifice.'

*ni dūraśravase vaha* (ŚŚ. *vahah*) AV. ŚŚ 'Bring to the far-famed.'

*sūryasya tapas tapa* (MS MŚ.† *tapah*) MS TA. ApŚ MŚ. 'Heat the heat of the sun.' But perhaps the second *tapah* is felt as a noun, for MS. accents it as well as the first *tapah*.

*asmabhyam indra varivah* (AV *varīyah*) *sugam krdhi* RV. AV.: *asma-bhyam mahi varivah sugam kah* RV. See §92.

*indro marubhān sa dadātu tan me* (and, *dadād idam me*) AV. (both).

*agnim nakṣanta* (SV. °tu) *no girah* RV. SV.

*ā no viśva* (MS. °vā) *āskrā* (TB. *viśve askrā*) *gamantu* (MS. °ta) *devāh* RV. MS TB. AŚ.

*ābhur* (ŚG *mātur*) *anyo 'pa* (ApMB. ŚG. °va) *padyatām* (ŚG. °ta) ApŚ ŚG HG. ApMB.

*śrīr me bhajatu* TA *śrī me bhajata* MahānU.

*alakṣmī me naṣyatu* (MahānU. °ta) TA MahānU. Cf. *alakṣmīr me naṣyatām* RVKh

*ādityā rudrā vasavo juṣanta* (AV. °tām) RV. AV.

(*ud u tvā viśve devā*) *agne bharantu* (MS. also, *bharanta*) *cittibhih* VS. TS MS (both) KS. ŚB.

*vāyo ve* (TS. ApŚ *vīhi*; Kauś text, erroneously, *vāyave*) *stokānām* (KS † *ve śtolānām*, VSK adds *juṣānah*) VS VSK. TS. KS 3 6 (reference omitted in Conc) ŚB ApŚ

*viśve devāh samanaso juṣanta* (TS *bhavantu*) RV. TS

*ni vo jāmāyo jihatā* (ŚŚ °tām) *ny ajāmayah* KB. AŚ. ŚŚ. 'May they who are related or not related stoop to you' *jihatā* is 3 pl injunctive But the long *ā*, followed by a nasal consonant, tempts one to read °tām with ŚŚ



*aryo naśanta* (SV. *nah santu*) *sanuśanta* (SV.† °tu) *no dhayah* RV SV  
See Oldenberg, *Proleg* 72

§157. *Imperative and Injunctive, without change of tense but with change of person*

*sam arir* (MS KS *arir*) *vidām* (KS *vidah*) VS MS KS ŚB 'Let the noble (or, do thou, noble) meet together'

*mahyam* (in MŚ this belongs to the prec *pāda*) *yajamānāya tṣiṭha* (MŚ ed *tṣiṭhatu*, but mss *tṣiṭhat*, so read) TS MŚ

*arṣan* (SV *arṣā*) *mitrasya varunasya dharmanā* RV SV Soma is subject in both, change to direct address in SV

§158 *Imperative and Injunctive, with change of tense* (in a few cases also with change of person)

*yajña pratiṣṭha sumatau suśevāh* TB ApŚ 'O sacrifice, found thyself upon benevolence, well-disposed', *yajñah praty u ṣiṭhāl sumatau matinām* MŚ 'May the sacrifice found itself upon benevolence of thoughts'

*marutām* (MS \* *sapatnahā ma°*) *prasave* (VS ŚB °vena) *jaya* (TS \* *jayata*, TS \* TB ApŚ *jeṣam*) VS TS MS KS ŚB TB ApŚ 'Conquer (may I conquer, rival-slaying) on the impulse of the Maruts'

*samyag āyur yajño* (MŚ † *yajñam*) *yajñapatau dadhātu* (MŚ *dhāh*) KS. MŚ 'May the sacrifice snugly place life (place thou snugly life, sacrifice) in the patron of the sacrifice'

The rest have no change of person

*tvam bhavādhipater* (AV *bhūr abhūbhūtir*) *janānām* AV MS KS  
*punar ma ātmā punar āyur āgāt* (MG *aitu*) TB HG MG Cf. *punar manah āgāt* (āgan) in Conc, and next

*punaś cakṣuh punah śrotam na āgan* (VSK TA SMB *āgāt*) VS VSK ŚB TA SMB *punaś cakṣuh punar asur na aitu* AV Cf prec  
*amaṣām citām prabudhām* (TS KS °dhā) *vi neśat* (KS *naśyatu*) RV AV. TS KS 'Among themselves let their plan thru thy wisdom (or, the plan of the wise) fall thru' AVPPP also has *naśyatu*, the two prec *pādas* in AV are *yagati*

*tasya no rāsva tasya no dhehi* (AŚ *dāh*) AV AŚ

*prajām asmāsu dhehi* VS *prajām me dāh* VS TS MS ŚB TA

*ojo mayi dhehi* VS TB *ojo me dāh* AV VS Similarly in items beginning *saho*, *balam*, *āyur*, *śrotam*, *cakṣur*, *vācam*, *varco*, *tejo*, *payo*, *raṇam*

*agne rucām pate mayr rucam dhāh* (KS *dhehi*; ApŚ. *rucam mayr dhāh*) MS KS ApŚ.

*ata ū śu madhu madhunābhī yodhi* TS *adāh su madhu madhunābhī yodhāh* RV AV SV. AA MŚ For *yodhi* see Whitney, Grammar §839, but the form is probably corrupt, see §25

*yaśo bhagaś ca mā vdat* PG *yaśo bhagasya* (read, *bhagaś ca*) *vndatu* ArS

### §159 Imperative and Injunctive in Prohibitive clauses with *mā*

*mā savyena dakṣinam atikrāmīh* (GG *°krāma*) GG HG 'Do not cross the right (foot) with the left'

*mā jñātāram mā pratiśthām vdata* (AG † *vndantu*) AV AG 'Let them find no acquaintance, no support' It is significant that the late text AG changes the *inj* to *impv*

*mā somam pātv asomapah Kauś mā pāt* (text, *yāt!*) *somam asomapah* LŚ 'Let the non-soma-drinker not drink the soma'

*mā nah soma hvarito vihvarasva* MŚ [so probably to be read, with Conc.; Knauer's text, *harivo* (em for mss *hvarivo*, Knauer in a private letter suggested 'read *hvarito*, certainly') *vihvaras tvam* (mss *vihvara-dhvam*, one ms *°dhva*)], 'do not, O soma, fail, having gone wrong'; *mā no gharma vyathito vvyadhī* (TA *vvyatho nah*) MS TA. 'do not, O hot drink (let not the hot drink), when shaken, injure (shake) us' Somewhat uncertain, because of the bad condition of MŚ, see §332

### Imperative and Optative

§160. This class is smaller than the preceding and subdivision is unnecessary. There is but one case of change of tense, the first example; but change of person is frequent. A certain predilection for the imperative rather than the optative in the second person is noticeable.

*aredatā* (KS 5 3 *ahedatā* (by conjecture in ed, but read *are°* with v Schroeder on 32 3, n 3) *manasā devān gacha* (ApŚ *gamyāt*) MS KS (bis) ApŚ 'With undisturbed mind go thou (may he go) to the gods'

*agnir dīkṣitāh prthivī dīkṣā sā mā dīkṣā dīkṣayatu* (JB *dīkṣeta*) JB. AnŚ. 'The consecrated one is Agni, the consecration is earth, let that consecration consecrate me' The same with *vāyur dīkṣitāh, ādityo dīkṣitāh, praṇāpatir* etc, see ApŚ 10 10. 6.

*arāḥśasā manasā taj juṣeta* (KS *juṣetāh*; TS MS *juṣasva*) RV. VS. TS MS KS ŚB

*pratiṣṭhām gacha* (GB *gachan*) *pratiṣṭhām mā gamaya* (GB *gamayet*)

AB. GB Gaastra on GB p 42 considers its reading corrupt and would read as AB.

*svargam arvanṭo jayema* Vait : *svargān arvanṭo jayata* SV. ŚŚ. · *svagān*(!) *ar° jayatah* AŚ. (corrupt)

*mitrāya havyam ghṛtavaj juhota* (KS. °*vad vidhema*) RV KS MŚ. N.

*satyāya havyam ghṛtavaj juhota* (TS. KS °*vad vidhema*) TS KS. TB ApŚ

*tasmā u havyam ghṛtavaj juhota* (TS ApMB. °*vad vidhema*) TS ŚŚ ŚG

ApMB : *dhātṛa id dhavyam ghṛtavaj juhota* AŚ

*chandonāmānām* (with variants) *sāmṛājyam gacha* (VSK *gachalāt*, MŚ. *gachet*) VS. VSK TS ŚB. MŚ

*bharatam uddhareṃ anuṣṭīca* (MŚ *uddharema vanuṣṭanti*?) TB ApŚ. MŚ. See §304.

*uttame nāka iha mādayantām* (MŚ °*yadhvam*) TS. TB. ApŚ MŚ · *nākasya prṣṭhe sam iṣā madema* AV.

*havyā no asya haviṣah śṛnotu* (AV. *haviṣo juṣeta*, TS *haviṣah ciketu*, ŚŚ *haviṣah kṛṇotu*) AV. TS MS. KS AŚ ŚŚ

*āyajatām* (MŚ *āyajeyātām*) *ejyā iṣah* VS. MS KS ŚB TB AŚ MŚ

*āvyaṣam jāgrāt aham* AV . *dvyuṣam jāgrīyād aham* RVKh So Conc., following Aufrecht for RVKh , but Scheftelowitz reports that his ms reads *jāgrīyāmy*, and he emends to *jāgrīyām*, which seems the only possible reading.

### *Imperative and Precative*

§161. The precative is merely an aorist optative and does not differ, in the Veda, from the regular optative in any way. It interchanges with the imperative about a dozen times, with or without change of person:

*agne tejasvīn tejasvī tvam deveṣu bhūyāh* TS . *agna āyuhkārāyuṣmāns tvam tejasvān deveṣu edhi* MS 'O Agni be thou brilliant among the gods'

*āyur dātṛa edhi* VS. ŚB ŚŚ 'be thou life to the giver'; *mayo dātṛe bhūyāt* MS 'let there be delight to the giver' Cf next

*vayo dātṛe* (KS PB. add *bhūyān*, VSK. *dātṛa edhi*) *mayo mahyam* (TB TA. ApŚ *mahyam astu*) *pratiṅrahātṛe* VSK KS PB. TB. TA ApŚ. Cf. prec

*durmitrās* (°*tryās*, °*tryās*) *tasmai santu* (KS \* TB TA. MahānU BDh *bhūyāsur*) *yo 'smān* (MS *asmān*) *dveṣti* VS TS MS KS (bis) ŚB. TB. TA. AŚ ŚŚ LŚ. MahānU. BDh.

druhaḥ pāśān (TS. KS pāśān) prati sa (KS ṣū) mucīṣta (AV prati muñcalām sah) RV. AV TS MS. KS

yo no dvesty adharah sas paḍiṣta (MS MŚ sa paḍyatām) RV AV MS.

KS (The ms of KS sas; ed wrongly emends to sa)

yena tram deva veda (ŚŚ tvam veda) devebhyo vedo 'bhavas tena mahyam (ŚŚ tenāsmabhyam) vedo bhūyāh (VSK bhava, ŚŚ veda edh) VS. VSK ŚB ŚŚ

suyame me (ApŚ me adya ghrīdāci) bhūyāstam VS ApŚ : sūyame me 'dya stam MS

bahvīr me bhavata (TS bhūyāsta) TS KS bahvīr bhavata MS

yathendram dauvīr viśo maruto 'nuvartmāno 'bhavann (TS 'nuvartmāna) evam imam yajamānam dauvīs ca viśo mānuṣīś cānuvartmāno bhavantu (VSK bhūyāsuḥ) VS VSK TS MS KS

achidrah prajāyā bhūyāsam ApŚ ApMB HG cf ariṣtā asmākam vīrāh santu ApŚ ApMB ariṣtās tanvo bhūyāsma (text, bhūyāh sma) LŚ.

śunam ma iṣtam . bhūyāt MS . svam ma iṣtam astu KS

saṃjīvā (°jivkā) nāma stha tā imam (AŚ imam amum) saṃjīvayata MS.

AŚ ApŚ.. saṃjīvā stha saṃjīvyāsam AV

sā me satyāśīr deveṣu bhūyāt (Vait °ṣv astu) TS Vait

### Imperative and Future

§162. The future is, in general, more certain than any of the moods (Delbruck, *AI Synt* 289), but, whenever a future form deals with an event in the future that is not considered quite certain, the barrier between it and the moods falls. And, like other indicatives, it is used in the Veda of things which the poets represent as more certain than they really are, for tactical (magical) reasons. Only a couple of interchanges between it and the imperative have been noted, but compare below the interchanges of future with subjunctive, optative, and precative. vāg ārtvīyam karīṣyati (ApŚ karotu) ŚŚ ApŚ 'Speech will (shall) do the office of priest' Unmetrical, but ŚŚ is made to simulate meter. rāyaś ca poṣam upasañvīyayasva AV HG ApMB . rayim ca putrān anusamvīyayasva PG : rāyas poṣam abhi samvīyayiṣye PG. MG. 'Wrap thyself (I shall wrap myself) up in prosperity of wealth'

### §163. Imperative and Infinitive

dyumnam (KS. also, °ne) vṛnīta puṣyase (KS vareta puṣyatu) RV VS TS. MS KS. ŚB 'May he choose glory, that he may thrive (let him thrive).'

*brāhmanāns tarpayitavā it̥ sampreṣyati* ApŚ 4. 16 17 *brāhmanāns tarpayeti preṣyati* MŚ. 'He gives the order, Treat the brahmans' This use of the infinitive in direct discourse (not immediately depending on a verb of command, in which case the infin would be regular, see Delbruck, *Altindisches Verbum* 427, Speyer, *Ved u. Skt Synt* §217) seems to be peculiar to ApŚ, where it occurs at least twice more *uccaṁ samāhantavā it̥ sampreṣyati* 1. 20 1, 'he gives the order, Beat loudly together', and *triṣ phalīkṛtāvā it̥ sampreṣyati* 1. 20 11, 'he gives the order, Thrice clean the grain' On the last the comm says *phalīkṛtānam triḥ kṛtavyam ity arthah*. The *it̥* in such phrases seems to exclude the infinitive from direct government by the verb of command. Nevertheless the infin of command is doubtless the elliptical residue of an infin dependent on a verb of command [if it is not, after all, felt as governed by the following *sampreṣyati*, despite the *it̥*, such illogical mixture of direct and indirect forms of speech is not unknown—F. E.] For the general and comparative aspects of the infin. as impv. see Delbruck, *Vergl Synt* 2 453ff.

#### IV IMPERATIVE SECOND SINGULAR IN *sī* AND (?) *se*

§164. In the R̥gveda occur a number of modal forms restricted to the 2d singular, they are formed by adding *sī* directly to the strong form of the root without other stem or mood formative. See Whitney, *Grammar* §624, Delbruck, *Altindisches Verbum* §30, *Altindische Syntax* 365, Speyer, *Ved u. Skt Synt* §188, n. 2, Neisser, *BB* 7. 230 ff. Imperative value is generally assigned to them, because they are frequently accompanied by other impv. forms in the same sentence. Now it is interesting to note that our repetitions do in fact, in a case or two, substitute an impv. form for such a form in *sī*, and further that forms in *sī* are not entirely limited to passages occurring in the RV

*deva somaṛṣa te lokas tasmāñ cham ca vakṣva pari ca vakṣva* (VSK *lohaḥ pari ca vakṣi śam ca vakṣi*, ŠBK *tasmāñ cham pari ca vakṣi sam ca vakṣi*) VS VSK ŠB ŠBK. Cf. *śam ca vakṣi pari ca vakṣi* MS TA ApŚ 'This is thy station, god Soma, in it thrive thou well and thoroly.' The verb concerned seems to be *vakṣ* 'grow', tho Mahīdhara on VS refers the form to *vaḥ* 'carry' In either case we have a modal 2d person in *sī*, exchanging with an impv. in *sva*, and that in YV. texts only

*dhīyā na* (SV. *no*) *vājāñ upa māsi* (SV. *māhi*) *śaśvataḥ* RV. SV Cf next

*stuto yāsi* (RV. *yāhi*) *vaśān anu* RV. VS. TS. KS. ŚB. LŚ. 'Praised, O Indra, go after our desire.' In this and the prec, of course, the forms in *si* may be construed as indicative (so Keith on TS). Yet the atmosphere of the passages, together with the unambiguous *impv.* of the variant forms, seems to suggest modal value

*sam indra no* (no) *manasō neṣi* (AV. *neṣa*) *gobhīh* RV AV. VS. TS MS. KS. ŚB TB. AVPpp. reads *neṣi*, showing that *neṣa* (aor. *impv.*) is a somewhat precarious nonce-formation

Of equal interest is the substitution in TS of a form in *si* for a RV. *injunctive*, it is the more remarkable because it occurs in a subordinate clause (introduced by *yad*)

*pūṣn yakṣad* (TS *yakṣy*) *ṛtāvṛdhah* RV VS TS KS 'When he shall (thou shalt) sacrifice to the fathers who prosper the *ṛta*'

§165. We append here a couple of cases in which forms in *se* interchange with imperatives in *dhī* (*hi*). It is possible that the *se*-forms are modal (imperative, or subjunctive?) middle forms corresponding to the actives in *si*, but the forms are isolated and ambiguous. Perhaps here belongs *dhūṣe*; see §219, *viśvā adhī śriyo* etc

*indro vide tam u stuṣe* (Mahānāmnyah *stuhī*) AA Mahānāmnyah 'Indra finds, him do thou praise' But *stuṣe* may mean 'I praise'; so Keith

*kṛṣm susasyām ut kṛṣe* (KS *kṛdhi*) MS KS. MŚ. 'The furrow, well-grown with grain, draw thou up' The verb is problematic in form and meaning, one is almost led to suspect that both *kṛṣe* and *kṛdhi* are from *kṛṣ* 'plow' (1)

#### V SUBJUNCTIVE IN INTERCHANGE WITH OTHER MOODS

§166. The subjunctive exchanges with the indicative (§§117ff, 124, 131, 137, 140, 145, a, d, f), the imperative (§151ff.), and further with *injunctive*, *optative*, *precativ*, *future*, and *desiderative*. The first persons, as already remarked, do duty also as imperatives; we treat them here rather than as *impvs*. In principal clauses there is no perceptible difference between the *subj* and its rival moods. In dependent clauses the 2d person *impv* does not alternate with *subjs* (§95, note 11), but the *ind*, 3d person *impv*, *inj* and *opt* are fairly common and normal.

#### *Subjunctive and Injunctive*

§167. Alternation between these moods is not very rare, particularly in principal clauses, and there are a few cases of subordinate clauses which we have classified here. Included are some cases with coincident

change of tense and person, and there is a single instance of a prohibitive clause with *mā*. Some of the forms which we have classified as injunctives may, of course, be regarded perhaps equally well as preterite indicatives without augment, in that case they would belong in §§131, 137, 145.

*tasmai devā adhi bravan* (MS KS. TB. [comm. and Poona ed. text]

ApŚ *bruwan*) VS TS. MS. KS TB. ApŚ. 'May the gods bless him' *tasmai somo adhi bravat* (KS. *bruvat*) RV AV. KS

*pra bravāma* (MS *bru°*, v. 1 *bra°*) *śaradah śatam* VS MS TA. ApMB. HG. MG.

*upa śravat* (MS *śruvat*, p p. *śravat*) *subhagā yajñe asmin* RV. MS. 'May the blessed (Sarasvatī) listen to us at this sacrifice.' *śruvat*, if not merely a corruption, is a tentative and precarious formation modelled on forms like *bruvat* in the two preceding cases, see §23 where such cases are considered from the phonetic point of view.

*agnir havyāni sūvadat* RV : *agnir havyā sūśūdat* RV.

*iṣam ūrjam anyā vakṣat* (TB \* *ṛvākṣat*) VS MS KS. TB 'Let one bring refreshment and food'

*prācinam sīdat* (MS. *sīdat*) *pradīśa prthivyāh* VS MS KS TB

*yajamānāya vāryam ā suvas kar asmat* TA *yajñapataye vāryam ā svas* lah MS. *yajñapataye vasu vāryam āsamśharase* ŚŚ

*pra śmaśru* (SV. *śmaśrubhir*) *dodhuvad ūrdhvathā bhūt* (SV. *ūrdhvadhā bhuvat*) RV. SV. So to be classed if *bhuvat* is a subjunctive from the root-aorist (*a*)*bhūt*. But augmented forms in *-vat* occur (see Whitney, *Roots*), and both forms may be injunctive, or indeed preterite indic. Cf. next

*sa tvaitebhyah pari dadat* (TA *dadāt*) *pitṛbhyah* RV AV TA N 'He shall hand thee over to these manes' Both forms ambiguous, somewhat as in the preceding

§168. In subordinate clauses the subjunctive is much commoner than the injunctive (cf. §§124f), but some cases of the latter seem to occur, besides those similar forms which we have preferred to regard as preterite indicatives exchanging with subjunctives (§145).

*āyusmān* (AV *°mān*) *jaradaṣṭir yathāsam* (AV. *°sāni*) RVKh VS AV. *yathāsat* AV AG PG ApMB. See Conc for similar pādas

'That I (he) may reach old age' The pāda occurs in four different verses. one in RVKh VS, two different ones in AV., and a fourth in the Gṛhya texts

*yad itī mām atimanyadhvam* HG. *yadī mām atimanyādhvat* ApMB 'When (if) you (thus) disdain me'

*yatra* (SV. *yatrā*) *devā itī bravan* (SV. *bruvan*) RV. SV. 'Where people may say "gods".' Of course *bruvan* may be considered indic.

The single case of a prohibitive with *mā* is—

*sakhyā te mā yoṣam* TB ApŚ ApMB HG. 'May I not be separated from thy friendship' *sakhyam te mā yoṣāh* SMB. 'do not withhold thy friendship'

### *Subjunctive and Optative*

§169. This interchange is most frequent in first-person forms, where the subj. also does duty as impv. But the following examples include several of 3d person, and others, as well as one of 2d person, will be found among the interchanges of more than two modal forms, §104 above. Several cases occur in subordinate clauses. One case involves change of tense. See also §96 for a RV case.

*vidād* (SV *vided*) *ūrjam śatakratur vidād* (SV *vided*) *iṣam* RV. SV. 'May (Indra) the possessor of hundred-fold wisdom obtain food, obtain refreshment'

*imā nu kam bhuvanā śiṣadhāma* (SV TA. ApŚ. MŚ °*dhema*) RV. AV. SV. VS AB. KB. GB AA. TA. MŚ. ApŚ. AŚ ŚŚ Vait. 'Let us now bring success to these worlds'

*śṛṇuyāma* (TA ApMB. HG. *śṛṇavāma*) *śaradaḥ śatam* VS. MS. TA. PG. MG ApMB. HG.

*bhavāma* (AV *bhavema*) *śaradaḥ śatam* AV TA ApMB. HG.

*vibhum kāmam* (VS. *vibhūn kāmān*) *vy aśnavat* (MS. *aśiya*) VS MS KS. TB.

*athainam jarimā nayet* HG : *yathainam jarase nayāt* AV.

In the last the subj. occurs in a subordinate clause, which is made a principal clause with the opt. form. In the following both forms occur in subordinate clauses:

(*bhūmyā vṛtvāya no brūhi*) *yataḥ khanema* (TS *khanāma*) *tam vayam* VS TS MS KS.

*yasyām uśantah praharāma* (AV. ApMB HG °*rema*) *śepam* (AV. *śepah*) RV AV PG. ApMB HG. N. 'In whom (the bride) we may eagerly insert the member'

*yathā pumān bhaved iha* MŚ.: *yatheha puruṣo 'sai* (SMB *puruṣaḥ syāt*) VS ŚŚ ApŚ Kauś SMB.

### §170. *Subjunctive and Precative*

*aḥam evedam sarvaṁ asāni* (ŚB BrhU. °*vam bhūyāsam*) ŚB. BrhU. ChU 'May I myself be (or become) this entire world.'



yan madhuno tenāham madhuno 'sāni (HG bhūyāsam) PG ApMB  
HG

### §171. Subjunctive and Future

varaṇo vārayātai (and, vārayiṣyate) AV (both) 'the (amulet) made of  
varana-wood shall defend' varuno (but Poona ed with comm  
varano) vāri-yāt TA.

bhavāsi putrānām mātā AV teṣām mātā bhaviṣyasi ŚG

agnau kariṣyāmi GG BDh agnau karavāni ViDh. And others, see  
§41

vācaspace vāco vīryena sambhṛtatamenāyakṣase (TA °yakṣyase, ŚŚ  
°yachase) MS TA ŚŚ See §27

pra ca havyāni vakṣyasi TS pred u havyāni vocati RV VS KS 'Thou  
shalt (he shall) announce the oblations.'

### §172. Subjunctive and (Subjunctive of) Desiderative

brahma vā yah kriyamānam nṛnīśāt (AV vā yo nṛnīśat kriyamānam)  
RV AV 'Or whoso shall (seek to) blaspheme our holy charm as  
it is being performed'

## VI MIXED IMPERATIVE-SUBJUNCTIVE FORMS

§173. Of all genuinely modal interrelations that between impv and  
subj is the most frequent This intimacy between the two has gained  
formal expression in the Vedic language in occasional mixed imperative-  
subjunctive forms Thus *nudātu* is a blend of *nudatu*, impv, and  
*nudāh*, subj No less certainly *karatu* is a blend of subj *karati* and  
impv *karotu* The function of this blend corresponds to its form Cf  
Whitney, *Grammar* §§740, 752c In §104, p, we have quoted several  
variants showing all three types, true subj, true impv, and mixed  
Here we append others in which the mixed form varies with subjunctive  
alone

sa dṛṣto mṛdayāti (MS † °tu, VSK mṛlayāti) nah VS VSK TS MS KS  
'May he, when seen, be gracious unto us'

dīrgham āyuh karati (TA °tu) jīvase vāh RV TA

viśve no devā avasā gamantu RV VS TS viśve no (KS mā) devā avasā  
gamann iha RV VS MS KS ApŚ Since the thematic aorist  
*agamat* is rare and dubious in the Samhitās, it is best to classify  
the Samhitā form *gamantu* here, rather than as impv to aor *agam-*  
*-t*. Cf however *gamat sa (gamema)* . in §174.

*tapto vām gharṃ nakṣatī* (AV *nakṣatu*) *svahotā* AV. AB. AŚ. ŚŚ.  
*sa no muñcātu* (RV SV. *rakṣiṣad*) *duritād avadyāt* RV. SV. TA.  
*ādityair indrah saha śiṣadhātu* (VS. °ti, RV. AV. *cikṣpāti*) RV. AV. SV.  
 VS TA MŚ ApŚ  
 [so 'syat (MG 'syāh) *prajāṃ muñcatu mṛtyupāśāt* AG SMB. PG.  
 ApMB HG MG. Conc erroneously quotes *muñcātu* for SMB ]

## VII. INJUNCTIVE IN INTERCHANGE WITH OTHER MOODS

§174. The injunctive alternates with indicative (§§120, 125, 132, 138, 141, 145, b, e), imperative (§§155ff.), subjunctive (§§167f.), and optative. There is one case of a prohibitive with *mā* in which one text anomalously replaces an inj with an opt, cf Whitney, *Grammar* §579b. Occasionally there is a shift of tense along with that of mood.

### *Injunctive and Optative*

*ā mā prānena saha varcasā gan* (AV. *gamet*) AV TS MS KS 'May he come to me along with life-breath and strength.' AV comm also *gan*; MS p p *agan*.  
*asyām ṛhad* (ŚB AŚ *ṛhed*) *dhotrāyām devamgamāyām* MS ŚB TA. AŚ ŚŚ 'May he succeed in this sacrifice that goes to the gods'  
*ivayā* (VSK TS KS TB omit) *vayam samghātam-samghātam* (TS TB. omit one *samghātam*, VSK *samghāte-samghāte*) *jeṣma* (KS † once *samjayema*, once *jayema*) VS VSK TS MS KS. ŚB TB. '(Thru thee) may we be victorious in every fight'  
*gamat sa* (and. *gamema*, *sa ganitā*) *gomatī vraṇe* RV (all) 'He (we) shall go to a stall rich in cattle' *gamat* is commonly taken as subjunctive of a root aorist, but in view of *gamema*, which can only be opt of an *a*-aorist, we class it as inj of that type  
*tena vayam gamema* (TS MS KS *patema*, VSK *tena gamema*) *bradh-nasya viṣṭapam* VS VSK TS MS KS ŚB *tena geṣma sukrītasya lokam* AV  
*nedīya it śrnyah* (TS † °yā) *pakvam eyāt* (TS MS KS *āyat*) RV VS TS MS KS ŚB N  
*na pāpatvāya rāsiya* (SV *ransiṣam*) RV AV. SV The SV. reading is doubtless an unsuccessful attempt to improve the meter  
*pra tad voce* (TA MahānU. *voce*) *amṛtasya* (VS TA MahānU. *amṛtam nu*) *vidvān* AV VS TA MahānU In AV, 'may (the *gandharva*) knowing of the immortal proclaim that' TA comm *provāca* (3d person') The form *voce* seems well-nigh uninterpretable, the comm seems to be thinking of the 3d sing perf mid *ūce*

The single case of prohibitive with *mā* is:

*mā tvāgnur dhvanayīd* (MS *ghanayīd*; TS *dhvanayīd*; KSA. *dhvanayed*)  
*dhūmagandhīh* RV. VS TS MS. KSA 'Let not the fire, smoke-  
 scented, make thee crackle', or the like On *dhvanayīd* see §285

#### VIII OPTATIVE IN INTERCHANGE WITH OTHER MOODS

§175. The optative interchanges with indicatives (§§121, 126, 133, 142), imperative (§160), subjunctive (§170), injunctive (§174), precative, and future

##### *Optative and Precative*

The precative is itself only an aorist optative of specialized type It interchanges mostly with the present optative, less often with the aorist optative. Some of the forms classed as precatives are, of course, necessarily indistinguishable from regular aorist optatives, cf Whitney, *Grammar* §§568, 921f; these interchanges might therefore be classed under §210, d

*tābhyām* (MS KS. add *vayam*) *patema sukrīlām u lōlam* (Kauś *pathy-āsmā sukrītasya lōlam*) VS TS MS KS ŚB Kauś 'With these two (wings) may we fly to the world of the pious'

*trayāyam vītram vadhyāt* (VSK *badhyāt*, VS ŚB *badhet*) VS VSK. TS MS KS ŚB. 'Thru thee may he slay Vītra'

*anu vīrav anu puṣyāsmā* (TB ApŚ *rādhyāma*) *gobhīh* VS TB ApŚ 'May we thrive with heroic sons and cattle.'

*jīveyam* ŚB : *jīvyāsam* AV

*sam aham āyusā sam varcasā sam prajāyā* (ŚŚ adds, *sam priyena dhāmnā*) *sam rāyas poṣena gṛīya* (VS ŚB ŚŚ *gṛīṣya*) VS MS KS But, of course, *gṛīṣya* may be considered an ī-aorist

*śrīṇīdīyā aham deṇayaṇyayā paśumān* (ApŚ. °*maṭi*) *bhūyāsam* (MS *paśūn indeyam*) ApŚ MŚ Similarly with *kuhrā*, and *rālāyā*

*suprajāh prajāyā bhūyāsam* (ApMB \* *bhūyās*) VSK TS ApŚ ApMB HG. *suprajāh prajābhīh syām* (VS. and ŚB also *syāma*; ŚŚ *prajābhīr bhūyāsam*). VS ŚB AŚ ŚŚ

*priyo dātūr dakṣīnāyā iha syām* AV *priyo devānām dakṣīnāyāi dātūr iha bhūyāsam* VS

*bhūyāma te sumatau rājino vayam* RV. SV. *bhūyāma te sumatau rīṣī-īdāh* MS (so read, for Conc °*redāh*, the text has °*īdā* followed by a vowel, which by the peculiar sandhi of MS means °*īdāh*)

*bhūyāma* (SB. KŚ. °*yāma*) *putraih paśubhīh* SB KŚ AŚ ApŚ ApMB. BDh

sahasrapoṣam vah puṣyāsam (KS. puṣeyam; MS. vo 'ṣīya) TS MS. KS.

HG : sahasrapoṣam puṣeyam VS. ŚB

dyāvāpṛthivyor aham devayajyayobhayor lokayor ṛdhyāsam (KS.\* devayajyayā prajamṣeyam prajayā paśubhiḥ, KS\* MŚ devayajyayā prajaniṣīya prajayā paśubhiḥ) KS. (bis) ApŚ. MŚ. Note the anomalous (thematic) aor. opt. prajamṣeyam.

ariṣtās tanvo bhūyāasma IŚ . ariṣtāḥ syāma tanvā suvirāḥ RV. AV. TS KS

ā mā stutasya stulam gamyāt (Vait. gamel) TS. Vait . ā mā stotrasya stotram gamyāt PB.

api jāyeta so 'smākam ViDh : api nah sa kule bhūyāt MDh.

tasya te bhaktivānsaḥ syāma (MS KS bhaktivāno bhūyāasma) AV MS.

KS : tasya te vayam bhūyīṣṭhabhājo bhūyāasma ApŚ. tasyās te bhakṣivānaḥ syāma (MS KS bhaktivāno bhūyāasma, ApŚ 'vānsa bhūyāasma, AŚ bhāgam aśmah) MS KS TB ApŚ AŚ.

vāmī te samdṛṣi viśvam reto dheṣīya (KS dhiṣīya) MS KS.: viśvasya te viśvāvato vṛṣṇyāvataḥ tavāgne vāmī anu samdṛṣi viśvā relānsi dhiṣīya TS vāmī nāma samdṛṣi viśvā vāmāni dhīmahi JB. All the verb-forms are ambiguous, and dhīmahi doubly so, since it might be injunctive; see Whitney, Grammar §837b.

### Optative and Future

tau yuñjīta (AV. yokṣye) prathamau yoga āgate AV. SV. 'These two may he (I shall) first yoke up (employ) when the conjuncture arrives' The AV. (vulgate) mss. all read yokṣe, Ppp yokṣye.

### IX. PRECATIVE IN INTERCHANGE WITH OTHER MOODS

§176. The precativ interchange with indicatives (§§121, 133), imperative (§161), subjunctive (§169), optative (§175), and future Two of the three forms here classed as precatives might, however, also be considered aor optative.

### Precative and Future

juṣtām adya devebhyo vācam udyāsam (ŚŚ. vācam vadiṣyāmi) ŚB. ŚŚ.

ApŚ 'Let me (I shall) speak this day speech pleasing to the gods' madhu vanṣīṣīya (ŚŚ vanṣīye) AV. ŚŚ 'May I (I shall) win honey.'

Whitney would read vanṣīṣīya in AV Cf. Bloomfield and Spieker, JAOS 13, cxviii

madhu janīṣye (AV janīṣīya) AV TS TA ŚŚ . madhu kariṣyāmi madhu janayīṣyāmi madhu bhaviṣyati JB.

## X FUTURE IN INTERCHANGE WITH OTHER MOODS

§177. The future interchanges with aorist indicative (§134), imperative (§162), subjunctive (§171), optative (§175, end), precative (just above), and desiderative, and in one doubtful case we may have a future indicative exchanging with a future subjunctive. See also under Tense for interchange of future with other indicative tenses (§234), and see §248a for verbal nouns in *tā*, simulating the later periphrastic future, exchanging with various finite verb forms

*yad vādāsyān samjagūrā jānebhyah* TB *adāsyann agna uta samgrnāmi* AV *aditsan vā samjagara jānebhyah* TA 'If I promise, not intending to give, to people', or the like. Participles are here concerned

*paridhāsyai yaśo dhāsyai* (MG *paridhāsyē yaśo dhāsyē*) PG. MG If the PG. contains finite verb-forms, they must be future subjunctives (Whitney, *Grammar* §938) But Stenzler and Oldenberg follow the Hindu comm in taking *-dhāsyai* as an infinitive (and *yaśodhāsyai* as a compound). Cf §134

## XI DESIDERATIVE IN INTERCHANGE WITH OTHER MOODS

§178. The desiderative—by definition modal in force—exchanges with indicative aorist (§135) and future (§177), and it forms a subjunctive of its own which varies with another subjunctive (§172)

## XII INFINITIVE IN INTERCHANGE WITH IMPERATIVE

§178a. See §163.

## SUMMARY OF MODAL INTERCHANGES IN DEPENDENT AND OTHER NON-CATEGORICAL CLAUSES

§179. Starting with the observation that the subjunctive is the favorite in relative clauses, we note (§122) that the 2d sing impv is certainly excluded from that construction. This does not apply to the other numbers of the 2d person impv, which are identical in form with injunctives, as may be seen from the example in §168, *yad it mām atmanyadhvam* HG, *yadī mām atmanyādhvāi* ApMB, 'when (if) you (thus) disdain me'. The true or exclusive imperative forms, not capable of confusion with either subj or inj, are (in the active) the 2d and 3d singular and the 3d plural only. They occur, if only rarely, in prohibitive clauses (§159), and the third person also in relative clauses

(§§122f) We here use the term 'relative' in a broad sense to include clauses introduced by conjunctions derived from the stem *ya-*, as *yadī*, *yathā*, *yad*, *yatra*, *yatah*. Understood in this sense we find the following:

§180. *Interchanges of moods in relative clauses*

Present Indicative and Imperative, §123

Present Indicative and Subjunctive, §124

Present Indicative and Injunctive, §125

Present Indicative and Optative, §126

Preterite Indicatives and modal forms (mostly subjunctives), §145

Subjunctive and Injunctive, §168

Subjunctive and Optative, §169

Subjunctive and Desiderative Subjunctive, §172

§181. *Interchanges of moods and tenses in prohibitive clauses with mā*

Augmented and augmentless Preterites, §146

Perfect Indicative and Injunctive, §147

Imperative and Injunctive, §159

Subjunctive and Injunctive, §168

Injunctive and Optative, §174, end

Cf also the interchange between present and aorist prohibitive injunctives, §§209, 211

§182. To show at a glance the possible variations in prohibitive clauses with *mā*, we group examples of them here. The result is a mosaic of unexpected modal variety

*śraddhā ca no mā vyagamat śraddhā me mā vyāgāt*, §146

*ganān me mā vi kīṛṣah (°ṣat) ganān me mā vy arīṛṣah*, §146

*mā tvā ke cin ni (cid vi) yaman vum (ke cin ni yemur in, ke cin nyemur in) na pāśinah*, §147

*mā savyena dakṣiṇam atikrāmīh (°kṛāma)*, §159

*mā jñālāram mā pratisthām vidanta (vīdantu)*, §159

*mā nah soma hvarīto vīhvarasva mā no ghaī ma vyathīto vīvyadhīt (vīvyatho nah)*, §159

*mā somam pātṛ asomapah mā pāt somam asomapah*, §159

*sakhyāt te mā yoṣam sakhyam te mā yoṣāh*, §168

*mā tvāgnir dhvanayīd (dhanayīd, dhvanayīd, dhvanayed) dhūmagandhīh*, §174, end

*grhā mā bībhīta mā vepadhvam (vepīdhvam)*, §211

*mā tvā vṛkṣah (°ṣau) sam bādhiṣta (bādhiṣtām, bādhetām)*, §211

*mainam agne v daho mābhīśocah* (°śūśucah), §211

*mainām arcīṣā mā tapasābhi* (*mainām tapasā mārcīṣābhi*) *śocīh* (*śocah*,  
śūśucah), §211

§183. *Interchange of moods in interrogative and lest-clauses*

In one interrogative clause (§124, end) the present indicative interchanges with a subjunctive:

(*apām napād āśuhemā kuvit sa*) *supēśasas karatī* (*karotī*) *joṣiṣad dhi*

In one lest-clause (§124, end) the present indicative interchanges with a subjunctive:

*mā mā hāsīn* (*hāsīr*) *nāthito nel* (*na*) *tvā jahāni* (°mī).

## CHAPTER IV. THE TENSES. INTERCHANGE BETWEEN TENSES AND TENSE-SYSTEMS

§184 Tense interchange in the Vedic Variants may be treated, in its formal and functional aspects, under three heads:

1 Interchanges between different formations of the same tense. In general these are devoid of functional distinction. This is true alike of the present and the aorist systems. Except that the reduplicated aorist is associated with causative meaning (Whitney, *Grammar* §856)—and even this exception is by no means a hard and fast rule, as the variants show—the aorist, thruout the history of Sanskrit as of the other Indo-European languages, does not make any functional differentiation of its various formal types. Nor do our variants throw any light on the rare and precarious instances in which different present-systems from the same root are accompanied by genuine differences of meaning, as in the perfective *bharati* 'carry to': imperfective *bibharti* 'carry, wear'; see Bloomfield, *JAOS.* 11. cxxvi ff.; Delbrück, *AI Synt.* 274ff. So far as the variants show, the interchanges between present systems are quite devoid of distinctions of meaning.

2 Interchanges between identical subordinate moods of different tenses, especially present and aorist. These, again, do not manifest the slightest difference in sense. Thus, *patim me kevalam kṛdhi* (*kuru*), 'make him solely my husband'. We have encountered this tense variation as a very frequent accessory to modal variation in the chapter on moods; see above, §154, etc. The cases there presented included only those in which mood as well as tense was shifted, as in *uruvyaçā no mahiṣaḥ śarma yansat* (*yachatu*), §154, where an aorist subjunctive varies with a present imperative. In the present chapter we shall deal with instances in which the mood remains constant, while the tense changes.

3. True interchange of tense, that is to say, interchange in the indicative forms, which (at least in the Veda) do have more or less clearly recognizable differences of meaning. This involves interchanges between present, aorist, imperfect, and perfect, and to some extent future, altho in our view the Vedic use of the future makes it more a mood than a tense and we have accordingly treated it chiefly in the chapter on moods, but see below, §234



We begin with the first of these classes, which involves two subdivisions: a. Interchange between the Present systems, and b between the Aorist systems

# 1. INTERCHANGES BETWEEN DIFFERENT FORMATIONS OF THE SAME TENSE

## a Interchanges between different Present systems

§185. Interchanges between present systems are carried on in a fairly live fashion, and without the least distinction in meaning between the correspondents. To some extent they represent old established correspondences, such as between the various nasal presents. This is in continuation of prehistoric conditions, largely dependent on the organic derivation of the various nasal classes from different types of 'disyllabic roots' or bases. See Gustav Meyer, *Die mit nasalen gebildeten praesensstämme* (Jena, 1873), de Saussure, *Mémoire sur le système primitif des voyelles dans les langues indoeuropéennes* 239ff.; Hirt, *Ablaut* 76ff. The nasal classes show also a considerable tendency to interchange with other present classes. Next in importance are the transitions from non-thematic to thematic conjugation, part of a wide movement thruout the history of Hindu speech. In a root or two (*mṛd*, *hū*) the accented *a*-class interchanges with ungunated *aya*-presents, the latter being structurally or chronologically more archaic (*hwayāmi* = Avestan *šbayemi*). Intransitive *ya*-verbs show a somewhat marked tendency to replace other types in late texts; cf. Delbrück, *AltSynt* 277. There are some interchanges which involve different phonetic treatment of one and the same root, producing the effect of different present systems, such as interchange between *ramnātu* and *ranvatu*, *ūṛnuhi* and *vṛṇu*, *dhvarati* and *dhūrvati*. Above all loom about forty interchanges between the stems *kṛno-* and *karo-*, involving tangled chronological conditions. And finally there are interchanges between any one and any other system. We shall treat these matters in the approximate order of their frequency or importance, beginning with *kṛno* 'karo

## The stems *kṛno* (*kṛṇu*) and *karo* (*kuru*)

§186. Of these two stems, *kṛno-* is guaranteed as a prehistoric form by the Avestan *kərənaomī*. No less certainly is *karo-* of ancient organic structure (disyllabic base \**kerey*), as is shown by *-kūr-min*, *karo-ara*, and the analogous formation *tarule*. See Bloomfield, *JAOS* 16 clx = *BB* 23 110, Hirt, *Ablaut* 114. The early hieratic language adopted

*kṛno-*, whereas *karo-* seems likely to have been the true popular form at all times. In the prevailingly hieratic parts of the RV. we find, accordingly, *kṛno-*. On the other hand, however, the AV., tho fundamentally and prevailingly popular, does not favor *karo-* as we should expect. Whitney's Index to the AV. shows that *kṛno-* is much the commoner stem, and this is perhaps made even more striking by the evidence of the variants, in which, even tho the other texts (largely popular) read *karo-*, the AV. overwhelmingly favors *kṛno-* (in 13 out of 14 cases, only one *karo-*!). It is quite clear that in this respect, as in some others, AV., which shares many hieratic passages with RV., has come under the influence of its diction. (It is to be noted, however, that of the passages among the variants showing *kṛno-* in AV., only one is borrowed from RV. Evidently AV. adopted the hieratic stem very definitely as its own. The passages are grouped just below.) Analogously, we find even in some very late texts that *kṛno-* forms are substituted for *karo-* forms of older texts, by conscious archaism. Thus Vait., certainly a late text but one with hieratic pretensions, employs the doubly archaic *kṛnuhi* (*ojasvantam mām āyusmantam manuṣyeṣu kṛnuhi*, see §255), against *kuru* of other and older texts. So also the very late NīlarU revives *kṛno-* over the heads of all the YV. texts in: *śvaṁ giritra* (MS *giriṣa*) *tām kuru* (NīlarU *kṛnu*) VS T. MS KS NīlarU. On the whole both the later hieratic texts (YV., Brāhmaṇa, and Śrauta Sūtra), as well as the popular Grhya Sūtras, incline to *karo-*, but frequently and very inconsistently fall back into *kṛno-*. The edition of ApŚ 7 17 6, 7 gives both forms in adjoining repetitions of the same formula, *arākyantam adharam karomī* (7. 16. 7 *kṛnomi*); the hieratic form here may be due to mere desire for stylistic variation. Just so in adjoining verses of the popular ApMB we have first *karomī*, then *kṛnomi* with further recasting of the phrase which suggests stylistic influence: *syonam te saha patyā karomī* 1. 5 16d, and *ariṣṭām tvā saha patyā kṛnomi* 1 5 17d. There are few Vedic texts of any size or importance so base but that they occasionally use *kṛno-* in place of *karo-*. Of those represented by more than one variant pāda, only TA, HG, and RVKh lack *kṛno-* forms. The would-be hieratic (but late and secondary) Vait. poses with *kṛno-* forms three times against other texts with *karo-*, and without a single instance of the reverse.

§187. We seem to see traces of some school tendencies in this regard. Altho it would doubtless be rash to generalize confidently from these few instances, it seems hardly likely to be accidental that the Taittiriya school texts—TS, TB, TA., ApŚ, MahānU., HG, and ApMB.—

uniformly prefer the popular *laro-* So does KS., while contrariwise MS. and its Śrauta Sūtra, MŚ, show a majority for *kṛno-*.

§188 The capricious interplay of hieratic and popular, old and new, is further tangled by half a dozen examples in which the aorists or aorist-presents *kṛdhi* and *kṛṣva* interchange with corresponding forms of the bases *kṛno-* and *laro-*, §210, a

§189. The distribution of the two stems in the interchanging variants is shown conveniently in the following table.

	<i>kṛno-</i>	<i>laro-</i>		<i>kṛno-</i>	<i>laro-</i>
RV. . . . .	3	0	Vait . . . . .	3	0
AV . . . . .	13	1	ApŚ . . . . .	5	7
SV . . . . .	1	0	MŚ . . . . .	3	2
VS. . . . .	4	4	ŚG . . . . .	0	1
TS . . . . .	4	9	SMB . . . . .	2	0
MS. . . . .	8	3	GG . . . . .	1	0
KS. . . . .	5	9	Kauś . . . . .	1	1
AB . . . . .	1	0	PG . . . . .	2	2
JB . . . . .	1	0	ApMB. . . . .	4	6
PB . . . . .	0	1	HG . . . . .	0	5
ŚB . . . . .	3	2	MahānU. . . . .	0	1
TB . . . . .	2	6	NīlarU . . . . .	1	0
TA . . . . .	0	6	ŚvetU . . . . .	0	1
AŚ . . . . .	2	2	RVKh . . . . .	0	5
ŚŚ. . . . .	1	2	BDh . . . . .	0	1
LS. . . . .	0	1			

§190 The following list of about 40 passages is grouped so as to show first those which concern RV and AV. by themselves.

*Passages involving RV*

*yadā śṛtam kṛṇavo* (TA *karavo*) *jātavedaḥ* RV AV TA  
*yasmai kṛnoti* (TS. *karoti*) *brāhmanah* RV VS TS  
*suputrām subhagām kuru* (RV *kṛnu*; SMB *kṛdhi*) RV SMB. ApMB.  
 HG.

*Passages involving AV*

*yadā śṛtam kṛṇavo* (TA. *karavo*) *jātavedaḥ* RV. AV TA  
*aqne medhāvīnam kuru* (AV. *kṛṇu*) AV VS RVKh  
*anāgasam brahmane* (AV *ṇā*) *tvā karoma* (AV *kṛṇomi*) AV. TB. HG.  
 ApMB.  
*prīyam mā kuru* (AV *kṛnu*) *deveṣu* (ApMB *mā deveṣu kuru*) AV.  
 RVKh HG ApMB

*prīyam rājasu mā kuru* (AV. *kṛnu*) AV. RVKh. ApMB : *prīyam mā kuru rājasu* HG

*brahmāham antaram kṛnve* (KŚ. *karave*, read °*vai*) AV KŚ

*mām indra bhāginam kṛnu* AV. *mām agne bhāginam kuru* ApMB.

*karomi* (AV *kṛnomi*) *te prājāpatyam* AV. ApMB HG

*kṛnomi tūbhyam sahapatnyai vadhu* AV *ariṣṭām tvā saha patyā dadhāmi* (ApMB. *kṛnomi*) RV. ApMB.: *syonam me* (ApMB. *te*) *saha patyā karomi* TS. TB. ApMB

*svasti na indro maghavān kṛnotu* AV. *svasti no maghavā karotu* TS. TA MahānU.

*yasya kurmo grhe havir* VS MS KS ŚB · *yasya kurmo* (AV. *kṛnmo*) *havir grhe* AV TS

*kṛnōno* (KS *lurvāno*) *anyān* (TS MS KS *anyān*, KŚ 'nyān) *adharān sapatnān* AV TS. MS. KS ApŚ KŚ

*dīrgham āyuh kṛnotu me* (vām) AV JB. Kauś ApMB : *āyusmantam karota mā* (RVKh *karotu mām*, KS. *kṛnota mā*) RVKh. KS TA BDh.

*yābhyām karmāni kurvate* (SV. *kṛnvate*) AV. SV This is the only variant in which AV shows a *karo-* form It is also the only variant in which SV figures at all

*Passages involving all other texts*

*agnih prajāṃ bahulām me karotu* (MS. *kṛnotu*) VS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB ŚŚ ApŚ.

*agnih pravivān* (MS KS °vān) *īha tat kṛnotu* (ApŚ \* *karotu*, KS. ApŚ ' *dadhātu*) MS KS ApŚ. (bis).

*achūdram yajñam bhūrikarmā karotu* (KS. MŚ *bhūrīretāh kṛnotu*) KS TB ApŚ MŚ

*arāṇyantam adharam kṛnomi* (ApŚ. \* *karomi*) TS. ApŚ (both)

*asya kurmo* (RVKh *kurmo*) *harivo medinam tvā* RVKh TS. TB.: *īha kṛnmo* etc. KS.

*ādityās tvā kṛvantu* (KS *kurvantu*) *jāgatena chandasā* VS TS MS KS ŚB.

Similarly *rudrās tvā*, *vasavas tvā*, *viśve tvā devā*, etc.

*tena suprajasaṃ kṛnu* (TA. *kuru*) TA. Vait.

*tena mā vājnam kuru* (Vait *kṛnu*) AŚ Vait LŚ.

*snūvālī kṛnotu* (KS *karotu*) *tām* VS TS MS. KS ŚB.

*ulhām kṛnotu* (TS KS *karotu*) *śaktyā* VS. TS. MS KS. ŚB.

*kṛnotu* (KS *karotu*) *viśvacarṣaṇih* KS TB. ApŚ MŚ SMB PG

*apsu dhautasya te* *bhaḥṣam kṛnomi* (PB *karomi*) KS. PB.

*syonam te sadanam karomi* (MŚ. *kṛnomi*) TB. ApŚ MŚ.

so asmān (MŚ. *asmān*) *adhīpatin karotu* TS. MŚ · so 'smān *adhīpatin kṛnotu* ŚŚ

*śamitāro yad atra sukṛtam kṛnavathāsmāsu tad yad duṣkṛtam anyatra tat* AB. AŚ.. *yo duṣkṛtam karavat tasya duṣkṛtam* Kauś

*yena strīyam akṛnutam* (ŚŚ *strīyāv akurutam*) ŚŚ. SMB GG. *yena śrīyam akṛnutām* PG

*yāsyāmi patighnī tanūh jāraghnīm asya tām kṛnomi* ApMB : *yā te patighnī tanūr jāraghnīm tv etām karomi* HG · *yā te patighnī . tanūr jāraghnīm tata enām karomi* PG . *yā te patighny alakṣmī . jāraghnīm tām karomi* ŚG.

*sa tvā manmanasām karotu* (ApMB. °*manasam kṛnotu*) PG ApMB  
*śivām giritra* (MS *giriśa*) *tām kuru* (NīlarU. *kṛnu*) VS TS. MS KS  
NīlarU ŚvetU.

*vasūni kṛnuvān* (ApŚ *kṛnuvann asme*, TB *kṛnuvann asmin*, read *asme* with comm and Poona ed. text, MŚ *kurvan*) *naryā purāni* TB AS  
ApŚ MŚ

*yasyām harmāni kurvate* (ApŚ *kṛnvate*) KS ApŚ

*madhu tvā madhulā karotu* (MS *kṛnotu*) MS. TA. ApŚ

*prajā vīkṛvañ* (ApŚ *vīkurvañ*) *janayan virūpam* (ApŚ °*pāh*) KS ApŚ.  
*prajāh kṛnvān janayan virūpāh* MS

*ojasāntam mām āyusmantam manusyeṣu kuru* (Vait *kṛnuhī*) TS MS  
AŚ. Vait

#### *Interchange between the various nasal classes*

§191. Here we have, first, interchanges between the *no* and *nā* classes they involve the roots *stabh* and *skabh* (thrice), *kṣi* 'destroy' (twice), and *mī* 'diminish' (once) The rest of the cases are stray examples of various nasal formations; they chiefly concern transfer from non-thematic nasal classes to thematic forms. In principle, of course, thematic verbs of nasal classes are just as old as the non-thematic, but in Sanskrit their appearance is sporadic only The total of these cases is not sufficient to permit deductions

*ājyam uktham avyathāyā* (KS °*ya*, TS *avyathaya*) *stabhnātu* (MS °*notu*) VS TS MS KS ŚB The same with *prauṅam uktham*, *marutvāṅyam uktham*, *nīṣkevalyam uktham*, and *vaśvadevāṅnmārute ukthe*, etc

*ut te stabhnāmi* (TA *tabhnomi*) *prthivīm tvat pari* RV. AV TA and (pratikas) ŚG AG Kauś

*adhvāna skabhñāta* (VS *skabhñwantah*) VS TS *adhvānam skabhñu-vanto* . MS

*kṣinomi* (AV *kṣināmi*) *brahmanāmitrān* AV VS TS MS. KS ŚB TA. *idam aham amum āmuṣyāyanam* . *prakṣināmi* KS . *idam aham amuṣyāmuṣyāyanam prakṣināmi* MS. *idam aham amuṣyāmuṣyāyanasyāyuh prakṣinomi* ApŚ

*pra smā mināty* (ApŚ *prāsmā minoty*) *ajarah* RV. KS ApŚ.

*brhaspatiḥ tvā* (TS KS. ApŚ. °*tis tvā*) *sumne ramnātu* (TS. ApŚ *raṇvatu*) VS TS MS KS ŚB. ApŚ MŚ. The 'root' *ranv* is best accounted for as *ra-nv*-(°*rm-nv*). Whitney, *Roots*, regards it as a secondary formation from *ran* This and the next belong equally in §196

*deva tvaṣṭar vasu rama* (TS *ranva*, KS. *rana*, MS *raṇe*) VS TS. MS KS ŚB.

*āpas tvā sam arinān* (MS. *arinvan*) VS MS ŚB . *āpaḥ sam arinan* TS. KS.

*agner jīhvām abhi* (MS *jīhvābhi*, p p. *jīhvām, abhi*; AV. KS. *jīhvayābhi*) *grñitam* (AV. *grñata*) AV VS. TS MS KS *grñitam* is 2d dual of *nā*-class, *grñata* 2d plural of accented *a*-class.

*āñkṣvāsāv āñkṣvāsau* HG . *asāv abhyañkṣvāsāv añkṣva* AŚ.: *āñkṣva tatāsau* ApŚ . *āñjasvānulimpasva* PG The thematic present is practically unknown; see Whitney, *Roots*

*sā mā samiddhāyusā samintām* (1 one ms °*indhatām*) TA.: *sā mā samiddhā samindhātām* MS Here TA , most mss , has a regular non-thematic present from *indh*, the anomalous appearance of which doubtless causes the thematic variant °*indhatām*. MS has an aorist.

The roots *van*, *man* and *san* may also be included here even tho the nasal is in their case radical, in this grouping we merely follow a custom which is not only well-established but eminently practical They present, alongside of non-thematic (8th class) presents, certain forms which may be either thematic present indicatives, or aorist subjunctives. *tad agnir devo devebhyḥ vanate* (MS. ŚB ŚŚ *vanutām*) TS MS. ŚB. TB. AŚ ŚŚ.

The question is, whether *vanate* is a pres of the *bhū*-class or an aor. subj ; see §§ 116, 154, and the next.

*agnir no vanate* (VSK *vanute*, SV TS KS. *vanisate*) *rayim* RV. SV. VS. VSK. TS MS. KS. See under prec The question there mooted is here further complicated by the indubitably aor. subj. *vanisate*.

*manai* (MS *manve*) *nu babhrūnām aham, śatam dhāmāni sapta ca* RV. VS. MS KS ŚB. N. But *manai* is dubious as a pres subj ; it is better taken as aorist, see §§10, 119.

*ubhau lokau sanem* (MŚ. *sanomy*) *aham* TB. TAA ApŚ. MŚ.

*Interchange of nasal with non-nasal classes*

§192 This rubric is rendered somewhat uncertain in outline because a number of the non-nasal forms in question may be considered as aorists, especially in the case of modal forms. Thus, the SV repeatedly reads *yūñl̥śva* for *yuk̥śva* of the rest, the latter is structurally ambiguous, tho usually treated as present, like *yūñk̥śva*. We have followed this custom, altho it seems to us that *yuk̥śva* might quite as well be treated as aorist. The fact is that, as we have repeatedly observed, our grammatical categories are more or less whitened sepulchres, particularly as regards modal forms. The same considerations apply to some other forms classed here, notably to *-vddhi* *-vnda*, where *vddhi* might be regarded as either perfect in form ( *veda* ), or aorist (cf. *vidanta*: *vindanti*, §159), tho we group it as present.

*indrānuvinda* (AŚ °*vddhi*) *nas tāni* TB. AŚ.

*agne yuk̥śvā* (SV. PB *yūñk̥śvā*) *hi ye tava* RV. SV VS TS MS KS PB ŚB KŚ. ApŚ MŚ

*yuk̥śvā* (SV. *yūñk̥śvā*) *madacyutā hari* RV. AV. SV

*yuk̥śvā* (SV. *yūñk̥śvā*) *hi keśinā hari* RV. SV. VS. ŚB

*yuk̥śvā* (SV. *yūñk̥śvā*) *hi vājñivah* RV. SV

*yuk̥śvā* (SV. *yūñk̥śvā*) *hi vtrahantama* RV. SV ŚŚ.

*yuk̥śvā* (and, *yūñgdham*) *hy aruṣi raihe* RV. (both)

*athā mandasva* (VS. *madasva*) *juguṣāṇo andhasah* RV. VS

*iṣe pīpīhi* (MS. *pīpīhi*) MS TA ApŚ *iṣe pinvasva* VS ŚB KŚ Similarly with *ūrje*, *kṣatrāya*, *brahmaṇe*, and others, see §270

*agne brahma gr̥bhñīṣva* (MS MŚ. *gr̥hñīṣva*, KS. *gr̥hīṣva*) VS MS KS. ŚB MŚ.

*suśamī śamīṣva* (TS TB *śamī*°; KS † *śamñīṣva*) VS. TS MS. KS ŚB. TB

*yasya yonim patireto gr̥bhāya* (HG *prati reto gr̥hāna*) ŚG. HG : *vy asya yonim prati reto gr̥hāna* ApMB Cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §§722, 732

Possibly here belongs

*kataro menim prati tam mucāte* (Vait *muñcāte*) RV. Vait But in §210, b, we have classified *mucāte* as aorist See that section and the following for one or two other cases which might, less probably, be placed here

And see further the interchanges between stems *tr̥mpa* and *tr̥pya*, *manu* and *manya*, *hṛnī* and *hṛnīya*, §195

*Interchange between non-thematic and thematic presents*

§193 This is one of the most extensive movements in the development of the present systems in their history thruout Hindu speech. Regularly the non-thematic form precedes the thematic form, structurally and chronologically. In the variants the priority of the non-thematic form may generally be assumed. Sometimes the thematic forms are nonce-formations, as when *ghnata* takes the place of *hata*, or in the grotesque *bodha*, 'be', which is coaxed out of *bodhi* in the example *pitā no bodhi* (*bodha*). At the head of our list come several cases in which dissyllabic non-thematic stems are replaced by thematic ones. Cf. also under nasal stems, §191.

*katī kṛtvah prānati cāpānati ca* (ŚB *prānati cāpa cānati*) GB. ŚB. Better meter in ŚB

*yah prānati* (AV *prānati*) *ya im śṛnoty uktam* RV. AV.

*yac ca prānati* (AV. *prānati*) *yac ca na* AV. ŚB TB BrhU. (Correct Conc.)

*ni śtanāhi* (AV. *abhi śtana*) *duritā bādhamānah* RV. AV VS. TS. MS. KS

*āpo grheṣu jāgrata* HG : *āpo deveṣu jāgratha* PG. *āpo hanvṣu jāgrta* ApŚ. : *āpo jāgrta* MS KS. MŚ.

*sed u rājā kṣayati* (TB. *kṣeti*) *carṣanām* RV MS. TB.

*agne devānām ava heda iṣva* (ApŚ *vyakṣva*) KS ApŚ : *ava devānām yaja heda agne* AV The problematic *iṣva* is here appraised as root-present, for *vyakṣva* see §236.

*maghavāno vi rapṣante* (ŚŚ *rapṣate*) AV. ŚŚ. For the 'root' *rapṣ* see Bloomfield, *IF*. 25 192ff

*praśāstah pra suhi* (KŚ *sūhi*, MŚ *suva*, ApŚ *suva pra suhi*) AŚ ŚŚ. KŚ ApŚ. MŚ. In ApŚ. compound of the other readings.

*etān ghnatātān grhnāta* ApMB. *etān hatātān badhnāta* HG. See above. *pitā no bodhi* (TA. *bodha*) VS. ŚB. TA *bodha* is an extreme analogical formation in the spirit of the *a*-conjugation Comm. at TA. 4. 7. 4, foolishly, = *bodhaya*

*somo dadad* (SMB. GG. PG. 'dadad, HG 'dadād) *gandharvāya, gandharvo dadad* (SMB PG. 'dadad) *agnaye* (HG *gandharvo 'gnaye 'dadāt*) RV. AV SMB. GG PG ApMB HG. MG. But see §266; and cf the next four

*tad agnir agnaye 'dadāt* (KS MS *dadat*) KS ApŚ. MŚ.

*indrāya tvā sṛmo 'dadāt* (ŚG *śramo dadat*) MS. MŚ. ŚG SMB

*sa tvatebhyah pari dadat* (TA. *dadāt*) *pitrbhyah* RV AV. TA N. Cf. the prec three, next, and §§ 167, 11.



*datto asmaḥ* (etc., §250, p 165) *dravineha bhādrā* AV KS. AŚ SMB, *dadhatā no dravnam yac ca bhādrā* MS

*saṃ vasāthām* (MS. MŚ. *vasethām*) *svarvā* (KS. °dāu) VS TS MS KS ŚB MŚ And.

*vyacasvatī saṃ vasāthām* (MS *vasethām*) VS TS. MS KS ŚB. Stems *vaste* and *vasate* from *vas* 'clothe' [So Bloomfield wrote, but the interpretation is very dubious. No \**vasate* 'clothes' is recorded. Keith on TS seems to understand *vas* 'dwell', as if from a type \**vaste*, which is equally unknown from this root. Mahīdhara on VS, *āchādayatām* (apparently *vas* 'clothe'). The meaning is obscure. Possibly MS understands a form of *vas* 'dwell' (*vasate*), and the others *vas* 'clothe' (*vaste*). F E]

[*ye dadate* (JUB. *dadante*) *pañca diśah sadhriciḥ* AV JUB. But here there is no real variant, all mss of AV read *dadante*, and Whitney's Transl restores it to the text]

#### *Interchange between a and aya formations*

§194 Aside from formations which may with more or less confidence be called causatives, and which we treat separately as such (§§237ff), this type includes hardly anything but forms of the two roots *mṛd* 'pity' and *hā* 'call'. The popular (rather than 'late') form *hwayāmi* is shown to be prehistoric by Avestan *zbayemi*, it is doubtless a mere accident that it alone survives as a present formation from this root in classical Sanskrit, while *huvā* and *hāva*, both of which interchange with *hwaya*, become extinct. See Bloomfield, JAOS 21 48. In the following small list the verbs determine but rarely the relative chronology of the passages.

*apasedhan* (SV.† °dham) *duritā soma mṛdaya* (SV. *no mṛda*) RV SV

Here *mṛda* (should = *mṛḍa*, and hence metrically out of place) together with the patchword *no* are clearly inferior readings in SV. *tayā no mṛda jīvase* VS VSK TS MS KS NīlarU *tayā no rudra mṛdaya* TS. The parallel is only vague

*sa nah prajāyā haryakṣva mṛdaya* (AV KS *mṛda*) RV. AV TS KS.

*te no mṛdayata* (AV *mṛdata*) AV TS ApMB

*te no mṛdayantu* (MS *mṛdantu*) VS VSK. TS MS KS ŚB.

*tau no mṛdayatām* (MS *mṛdatām*) TS MS ApMB

*huve nu* (RV VS KS MahānU *hwayāmi*) *śakram puruhūtam indram* RV AV SV VS. TS. MS KS MahānU

*śarasvatīm sukṛto ahvayanta* (AV. *havante*) RV AV. KS. Comm on AV. *ahvayanta*.

[As to the variant quoted in Conc. as: *apām napātām aśvinā huve dhryā* (TS. *aśvinā hwayantām*) AV. TS, the word *hwayantām* is an error for *hayantam* (pple of *hi* 'impel') in TS.]

In a single variation between parallel pādas in the Vākhilya hymns the stems *svada* and *svadaya* interchange without difference in meaning, nevertheless, *svadaya* may be considered a causative, cf. §240:

*yam te svadhāvan svadayanti dhenavaḥ* RV. (Vāl). *yam te svadhāvan svad-anti gūrtayah* RV. (Vāl)

*Interchange between intransitive ya-stems and others*

§195 The prevailing intransitive present formation in *ya* occasionally offers refuge to intransitives of other formation. One is inclined to regard the *ya* forms as generally secondary, cf. Delbruck, *AI Synt* 277. The nasal formation *ṛmpa* (Avestan *θ rāf-*) is old, and *manve* is more organic than *manye*.

*hūtāhutasya ṛmpyatam* (KS ŚŚ *ṛmpatam*) KS. TB. ŚŚ. ApŚ.

*tasya ṛmpatam ahāhahuhū* ŚŚ *tena ṛmpyatam anahau* TB. ApŚ

*anāgaso adham it samkṣayema* TB: *anāgaso yathā sadam it samkṣiyema*

Vait. The Conc. suggests reading *sadam* in TB but the comm.

has *adham*, interpreting it by *anantaram*

*brahmaṇas upāsyaṇat* (MahānU. *upāsyaṇat*) *tapah* TA. MahānU. But

Poona ed of TA agrees with MahānU. (with *v* 1 *upās-*)

*manye vām dyāvāpṛthivī subhojasau* ArŚ.: *manve vām dyāvāpṛthivī* AV Vait.

*tapate* (or *ātapate*, so KSA acc to v. Schroeder, TS both, acc to Weber, VS *tapyate*) *svāhā* VS TS KSA. TA

*yat te krāram . tat te śudhyatu* (TS ApŚ *tat ta etena śundhatām*; MS *tad etena śundhasva*) VS TS MS ŚB. ApŚ

Here we may also place the somewhat anomalous *hṛñīya* of SV . *mā hṛñīhā abhy asmān* RV.: *vājebhūr mā hṛñīyathāh* SV. The alternative would be to regard *hṛñīya* as a sort of denominative.

*Different treatments of the same root which produce the effect of different present systems*

§196 Here and there sundry morphological processes differentiate one and the same root in such a way as to leave behind two forms which may be regarded as two roots, but which in any case manifest themselves in different present formations. The Hindu lexicons postulate a root *ṛnu* which is obviously nothing but an obscured and extended *nu*-present of the root *vr* (\**yeru*) 'cover'. The archaic form *ṛnuhi* inter-

changes with the conventional *vṛṇu* in one case below. Similarly the roots *dhvar* and *dhūrv* are intricate precipitates of a type *dharu* (cf *tvar* and *tūrv. taru*), as Bloomfield as shown in JAOS. 16 clx = BB. 23. 109. Compare the relation of *ramnātu raṇvatu*, and *rama raṇva*, above, §191.

*tam dhūrva yam vayam dhūrvāmah* VS TS ŚB. TB : *yam vayam dhvarāma tam dhvara* (KS. *vayam dhūrvāmas tam ca dhūrva*) MS KS  
*dhūrva tam yo 'smān dhūrvati* VS TS ŚB TB. *dhvara dhvarantam yo asmān dhvarāt* MS  
*abhy enam bhūma ūrṇuhi* (TA *bhūma vṛnu*) RV. AV. TA.

*Accented and unaccented a-presents (1st and 6th class)*

§197. The most conspicuous are those from the root *hū* 'call' The presents *huva* and *hava* interchange with each other, as well as with *hwaya* (§194); the instances are gathered in §2 and are not repeated here Most of the other cases, and indeed some of the *huva*· *hava* cases, have phonetic aspects, concerning the phonetic variation of *a*·*u* before *v*, see §23, where are presented three such variants concerning *brū* (stems *brava bruva*), and one concerning *hnu* (*hna*·*hnuva*) The only other instance we have noted is.

(*pra* ) *suvirābhis tirate* (SV. TS *tarati*) *vājabharmabhih* (SV. TS. °*karmabhih*) RV SV. TS KS (Correct Conc ) Here *pra tirate* is superior to *pra tarati*, if for no other reason because *pra tara-* occurs but a single time in RV (10 53 8), whereas *pra tira-* is common For the stanza as a whole cf. Oldenberg, *Proleg* 281.

*Reduplicated and other presents*

§198 In two pādas concerning the root *vṛt*, Kauś has *vavṛtsva* (a Rigvedic archaism; *ā-vavṛtsva* and *abhi-ā-vavṛtsva* both RV., see Grassmann) where other texts have *vartasva*·

*agne 'bhyāvartann abhi mā nī vartasva* (TS *abhi na ā vartasva*; KS *abhi no nī vartasva*, MS. *abhi māvartasva*, Kauś *abhi na ā vavṛtsva*) VS TS. MS KS. ŚB Kauś  
*punar ūrjā nī vartasva* (Kauś *ūrjā vavṛtsva*) SV VS TS. MS KS. ŚB. LŚ MS. Kauś

The variant *īyāna* of SV. for *iyāna* may be classed as a reduplicated present middle participle, there seems no ground for calling it intensive (cf Whitney, *Roots*, s.v)

*īyānaḥ* (SV. īy°) *kṛṣṇo daśabhih sahasraḥ* RV. AV SV KS. TA  
*ślotṛbhjo dhṛṣṇav īyānaḥ* (SV. īy°) RV AV. SV

The remaining cases concern modal forms of roots *dā* and *dhā*, reduplicated and unreduplicated. But the unreduplicated forms may, quite as well, be considered root-aorists (cf. §210, a):

*te no dhāntu* (SV *dhatta*) *suwīryam* RV. SV.

*punar dātām* (TA. *dattāu*) *asum adyeḥa bhadram* RV. AV. TA. *dattāu* is unaccented in TA and is surely to be read *dattām*, comm. *dattau prayachatām* (understanding perfect passive pple with active meaning!)

*devīr āpo apām napād. .tam devebhyo devatra* (MS *devebhyah śukrapebhyo*) *dhatta* (VS ŚB. *datta*, MS. KS *dāta*) . . VS TS MS. KS ŚB.

#### b. Interchanges between different Aorist systems

§199. Considering the large number of available aorist systems, and their general equivalence in meaning, the number of interchanges between them is not large. The only one which can be differentiated as to meaning is the reduplicated aorist, with its well-known tendency to association with the causative. Even this difference appears but rarely among the variants, which in fact present only a few cases of reduplicated aorist forms exchanging with others, and those few are generally not distinguishable in meaning from their rivals. We may remember that other 'causative' forms are from the earliest period of the language frequently used in senses that are indistinguishable from transitive forms of the simple verb. And even intransitive reduplicated aorists are found; see the variant *ūrāhvā yasyāmatir bhā adidyutāt* (*atidyutāt*), below.

§200. Otherwise the variations are purely formal, without possible semantic bearings. The old non-thematic *s*-aorist (Whitney, *Grammar* §888ff) of the type *askāntsam*, *askān*, *askān*, results in 2d and 3d singular forms which often resemble those of the root-aorist; this has yielded a rather constant interchange between the forms *askān* and *askan*; or compare again the threefold variation between *ruk*, *rok*, and *rauḥ* from *ruc*, below. These variations may be considered, at least in part, phonetic as much as morphological. Phonetic considerations are even more clearly involved in variations like *acārṣam*: *acāriṣam* (see §286, a) which on their face are *s* and *iṣ*-aorists, but in large part are really cases of *svarabhakti* (Whitney, *Grammar* §230c). Phonetic, likewise, is the variant *āprā(h)*; *āprād*, before *dyāvā-* (see §24). On the whole the list of aorist forms is very miscellaneous and presents a rather haphazard aspect. A number of the forms are more or less doubtful as to which aorist class they belong to, or whether they are properly called aorists

at all. Attention will be called to such cases specifically. We number the various aorist types in accordance with Whitney.

§201. *Reduplicated Aorists (Class 3) and others*

*ganān me mā vī tīṛṣah* (MŚ °ṣat) TS MŚ 'do not (let him not) make my troops go thirsty': *ganā me mā vī tīṛṣan* VS TS. ŚB 'may my troops not go thirsty.' Here the proper causative sense of the 3d aor. is apparent, and varies with a non-causative 2d aor.

*udgrābhenod agrabhāt* (MS. *aṅgrabhat*, KS *aṅgrabham* and *aṅgrbham*) VS TS MS KS ŚB 3 and 5 aor., no difference of meaning; both active, 'he has (I have) lifted up'

*mā dyāvāpṛthivī abhi śocīh* (TS *śūsucāh*, KS *śucāh*; MS *himsīh*) VS TS. MS. KS ŚB. 2, 3, and 5 aor., all active, 'scorch', no difference of meaning.

*mainām arciṣā mā tapasābhi* (VS. KS *mainām tapasā mārciṣābhi*) śocīh (KS *śocāh*; TS. *śūsucāh*) VS TS MS KS As in prec.: 3 and 5 aor. (*śocāh* is imperfect injunctive)

*amīmadanta pīlaro yathābhāgam* (Kauś *yathābhāgam yathāloka*) *āvṛṣāyṣata* (AŚ *āvṛṣāyṣata*, ŚŚ. *avīṛṣata*) VS VSK. ŚB AŚ ŚŚ LŚ Kauś SMB GG. KhG Both the forms are somewhat problematic, most texts apparently have a 5 aor. from a denominative (*vṛṣan*), while ŚŚ has a 3 aor. from the primary root *vṛṣ*; both must mean in the last analysis something like 'they eagerly obtained each his portion' See §§243, 285.

*yata ścutad agnāv eva tat* AŚ. *yata ścutad dhutam agnau tad astu* KŚ. *yatra cuścutad agnāv evatāt* MŚ. *dyaur yataś cyutad agnāv eva tat* ApŚ Both forms intransitive, 'dropped'. But the MŚ. reading *cuścutad* is a very doubtful emendation of corrupt mss., in all probability *ścutad* is the real reading. See further §219, end The 2 aor. *aścutat* is quoted in Whitney's *Roots* only from Hindu grammarians

*ūrdhva yasjāmatir bhā* (so divide) *adidyutat* (VSK *atidyutat*) *savimani* AV. SV. VS VSK TS MS KS ŚB AŚ ŚŚ N The VSK reading is obviously secondary, and phonetic in character; but it is worth noting that the 3 aor. form is here (like the substituted 2 aor.) intransitive ('shone')

*Sigmatic Aorists varying with non-sigmatic*

§202. *1st and 4th Aorists*

*askan gām ṛṣabho yuvā* KŚ : *askān ṛṣabho yuvā gāh* TB TA ApŚ

*askann* (ŚŚ. *askān*) *adhuta prājanī* ŚB. ŚŚ. KŚ : *askān ajanī prājanī*  
TB TA. ApŚ

*askan parjanyaḥ pṛthivīm* KŚ . *askān dyauh pṛthivīm* TB TA ApŚ

*askān* (GB *askan*) *somah* KS GB

*brahman somo 'skan* (KS ApŚ 'skān) KS. GB Vait. ApŚ.

*drapsas te dyām mā skan* (KS ApŚ. skān, MS *te divam mā skān*) VS.  
MS KS ŚB ApŚ.

*ahāh śarīram* (TB *ahāc cha°*) *payasā sameti* (TB *sametya*) TB. Vait  
*ahāh* is 3d person, 'he hath quitted his body' etc.

*āprā* (AV \**āprād*) *dyāvāpṛthivī antarikṣam* RV AV. (both) ArŚ VS  
TS MS KS. ŚB. TB. AA TA N. *āprā(h)* is 3d sing, the AV. form  
is certainly secondary, it has phonetic aspects, see §24.

*bhūyānso bhūyāśma ye ca no bhūyasah kārṣṭa* Kauś *bhūyānso bhūyāsta*  
*ye no bhūyaso 'karta* MS Same with *annādā bhū°*

*asmaddviṣah sunītho mā parā dah* MS *dvīṣa sunīte mā parādāh* TA.  
The MS form is best taken as an irregular 4 aor, cf. Whitney,  
*Grammar* §894c, for the closest known parallels. *dāh* might also,  
tho less probably, be classed as 4 aor.

*api panthām aganmahī* (TS. ApŚ *agasmahī*) RV. TS MS KS AŚ ApŚ.  
ŚG

*rasena sam aganmahī* (RV. *agasmahī*) RV KS LŚ

*adarśus* (ŚŚ *adrākṣus*) *tvā śāsahastam* AB ŚŚ *adarśus* is altogether  
irregular, and its ending seems borrowed from *adrākṣus*.

*mā bheh* VS. TS ŚB TB. KŚ ApŚ : *mā bharh* MS KS. MŚ. Best  
taken as 1 and 4 aor.

*mā bher mā roñ* (VSK *mo roñ*, TS. *māro*) *mo ca nah* (TS *mo eṣām*) *kim*  
*canāmamat* VS VSK. TS ŚB.: *mā bhair mā ruñ mo ca* (KS. *rauñ*  
*mā*) *nah kim canāmamat* MS KS *rauñ* (*rauḥ*) is clearly 4 aor, *roñ*  
and *ruñ* seem both to be best classed as 1 aor.

#### §203. 1st and 5th Aorists

*mā prnan pūrtiā vi rādhiṣṭa* (TS *rādhi*) TS MS. KS. *rādhi* is of course  
passive, see §87 and Whitney §843.

*iṣam ūrjam sam agrabham* (TS *agrabhīm*) VS. TS. MS KS ŚB. Ob-  
viously *agrabhīm* is a blend of *agrabham* and *agrabhūt*; see §262, d.

#### §204 2d and 4th Aorists

*āpo malam va prānarkṣit* (ApŚ. *prānajan*) AV. ApŚ

#### §205 2d and 5th (and, once, 7th) Aorists

*bahu hāyam* (MS *ha vā ayam*) *avarṣād* (TS *avrṣād*, KS *avrṣad*) *iti* .. TS  
MS. KS But this variant is only very doubtfully placed here.  
*avrṣād* (see Keith on TS 2. 4. 7 2) can only be an error for *avrṣad*,  
which may perhaps better be regarded as imperfect than as 2 aor.



ent tenses; the value of such pairs is *a fortiori* identical. Modal forms from stems other than present or aorist are rare in all periods, so it happens that all the correspondences of this rubric are between present and aorist. Non-sigmatic aorists are, moreover, frequently indistinguishable from formally identical present system forms. This introduces into the group pairs which may be judged, and have been judged in grammars and lexicons, to be merely corresponding forms of different present systems, such as *kṛdh* and *kṛṣva* in relation to *kṛnu* (*kuru*) and *kṛṇuṣva*; or *pātam* to *pibalam*, or *śrotā* to *śṛnota*. Contrariwise, some modal pairs rubricated as coming from two different present stems, such as *yukṣva* *yukṣva* (§192), may be construed as aorists; such items should, perhaps, be listed in both places. We are inclined to regard the doubtful forms in such pairs as aorists, tho we have followed scholarly tradition in classing *yukṣva* as present. See our discussion §10ff.

§209. In Classical Sanskrit the prohibitive with *mā* is regularly an augmentless aorist. In the Veda augmentless imperfects are commoner, and thus has produced a group of variants in which augmentless forms of the two tenses vary with each other, in addition to the general instability of the prohibitive moods as summarized in §§181f. The following two rubrics list the tense interchanges in connection with the same mood, first in categorical and then in prohibitive clauses.

§210. *Interchanges of the same mood in different tenses in categorical clauses*

(a) *Imperatives*

*tato no abhayam kṛdh* (ŚŚ \**kuru*) RV. AV. SV. VS. AB. PB. TB. TA.  
AŚ ŚŚ (both) ApŚ MŚ MahānU

*suputrām subhagām kuru* (RV. *kṛnu*, SMB. *kṛdh*) RV. SMB. ApMB.  
HG.

*patim ekādaśam kṛdh* (SMB. HG. *kuru*) RV. SMB. ApMB. HG. In same stanza as prec. Note that all texts vary the form, except HG which has *kuru* both times

*patim me kevalam kuru* (AV. ApMB. *kṛdh*) RV. AV. ApMB.

*parācīnā mukhā kṛdh* (KS. *kuru*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS

*vi yūṣva lokam kṛnu* AV.. *vi yūṣva lokān kṛdh* TA.

*athā mano vasudeyāya kṛṣva* RV †. *adhā mano vasudeyāya kṛṇuṣva* AV.  
(poor meter).

*vivasva ādityaiṣa te somapīthas tena* (KS. *tasmin*) *mandasva* TS KS.  
*vivasvann* (VSK. °*vān*) *ādityaiṣa te somapīthas tasmin matsva* VS.  
VSK ŚB. Contrary to Whitney, *Roots*, we regard *matsva* as 4 aor. rather than present.



*aśvinā gharman pātam* (MS *pābatam*) VS MS ŚB TA ŚŚ. ApŚ  
*pātam* may be present

*divam gacha svar vinda yajamānāya mahyam* MŚ · *devān gacha svar vinda* (ApŚ. *vinda*) etc TB. ApŚ

*raym gr̥natsu didh̥tam* (and *dhāraya*) RV. (both). See RVRep. 271, 528

*śr̥nōta* (VS ŚB *śrotā*) *grāvāno v̥duṣo nu* (VS ŚB *na*) *yajñam* VS TS MS KS

*devīr āpah śuddhā yūyam devān yuyudhvam* (KS *yūdhvam*) MS KS

Cf *āpo devīh śuddhāyuvah śuddhā yūyam devān ūdhvam* TS. *devīr*

*āpah śuddhā vodhvam supariṣṭā deveṣu* VS ŚB

*tasmin* (Vait MŚ. *tasmīns*) *tad eno vasavo n̄ dhelana* (Vait *dhaltana*) RV. TAA. Vait MŚ

*ā tvā vasavo rudrā ādityāh sadantu* VS ŚB : *vasūnām rudrānām ādityānām sadasi sīda* TS TB ApŚ.

*sā mā samiddhāyusā . . samīnām* (one ms *samindhātām*) TA *sā mā samiddhā . . samindhātām* MS

See also the doubtful cases rubricated in §198 as interchanges between root-presents (but possibly aorists) and reduplicating presents, *datta* *dāta*, *dhāntu* *dhatta*, *dātām* *dattām*

(b) *Subjunctives*

*sa* (AV *sā*) *nah śarma trivarūtham vi yansat* (AV. *n̄ yachāt*) RV. AV. MS KS TB. ApŚ

*kataro menum prātī tam mucāte* (Vait. *muñcāte*) RV. Vait *muñcāte* is metrically inferior But *mucāte* may, less probably, be regarded as present, § 192

(c) *Injunctives*

*uc chvañcasva* (TA *chmañcasva*) *pṛthivi mā n̄ bādhatāh* (TA *vi bādhatāh*) RV. AV TA

(d) *Optatives*

*yuyuyātām uto rapo apa sridhah* RV. *yūyātām asmad rapo apa sridhah* TB ApŚ

*pari vo heli rudrasya vr̥jyāh* (TB *vr̥jyāt*) RV TB Other versions of this ancient formula §104, u The RV form is archaic

*devasya* (*devasyāham*) *savituh save* (*prasave*) *nāham ruheyam* (GB *roheyam*) VS VSK TS. MS KS ŚB TB GB Vait MŚ ApŚ LŚ

*mario vurīta* (TS *vr̥jīta*, KS *vareta*) *salhyam* RV VS TS MS KS ŚB

See next

*dyumnām* (KS \* *one*) *vr̥nīta puṣyase* (KS *vareta puṣyatū*) RV. VS TS MS. KS ŚB *vr̥nīta* might be called injunctive, but the parallels make it preferable to class it as optative.

§211 *Prohibitive Injunctives (augmentless preterites)**Imperfect (one 'pluperfect') and aorist*

īṣṭha mā bibhūta mā vepadhvam (LŚ. ApŚ. HG. *vepidhvam*) VS. LŚ. ApŚ. ŚG. HG.

mā tvā vṛkṣah (TA. *vṛkṣau*) sam bādhiṣta (TA. *bādhiṣtām*, and *bādhetām*) AV. TA.

mainam agne vī daho mābhī śocah (AV. *śūśucah*) RV. AV. TA. AŚ. In a triṣṭubh stanza

mainām arcīṣā mā tapasābhī (VS. KS. *mainām tapasā mārciṣābhī*) śocīh (KS. *śocah*, TS. *śūśucah*) VS TS. MS KS

mā bharṣir (RVKh AV *bibher*) na marīṣyasi RVKh AV SMB. GG. ApMB. na mar<sup>o</sup> mā bibheh AV.

ūrdhvas tiṣṭhan mā divā svāpsīh Kauś. mā divā suṣupthāh (SMB GG. HG *svāpsīh*) ŚG, SMB GG PG HG.: mā suṣupthāh ŚB ApMB : divā mā svāpsīh AG *suṣupthāh* is augmentless preterite perfect, or pluperfect injunctive.

## 3 TRUE INTERCHANGES OF TENSE

## INDICATIVES OF VARIOUS TENSES VARYING WITH EACH OTHER (ALSO A FEW PARTICIPLES)

[§212. These may be called 'true interchanges of tense' in the sense that, in the Veda at any rate, the several tense-forms are commonly understood to carry differences of function. To be sure, as between what we call 'present' and 'preterite', for instance, or between the various types which serve, or may serve, as preterites, the distinctions are not always 'temporal' in a narrow sense. And we shall find here again an elasticity of function quite similar to that which we met in our study of the moods, tho conditioned, of course, by somewhat different circumstances. We shall discuss the examples under three heads: a. Interchanges between the Preterites, b. Interchanges between Present and the Preterites, and c. Interchanges between Future and the other tenses. We may remind the reader that the list of Interchanges between more than two modal varieties (§104) contains several variants which should be added to the following lists

a *Interchanges between the Preterites*

§213 The recent work of Renou (*La Valeur du Parfait dans les hymnes védiques*, Paris, 1925) has absorbed and largely superseded most previous

work on the Vedic tenses Chapter III of that book, more especially pages 29-82, is devoted to a searching study of the preterite use of the perfect and its relation to the corresponding uses of the imperfect and aorist The work is carried out with great learning, diligence, and acumen, and its results are not likely to be overthrown in any important respects (cf. the review published in *JAOS* 49. 64 ff) Of special interest to us are the remarks on page 41, towards the bottom, where, referring to Bloomfield's article 'On the instability in the use of moods', *AJP.* 23 1ff, Renou says 'la variation dans les temps n'est pas moins manifeste.' Such indeed seems from the variants to be the case The aorist was shown long ago by Delbruck *AI Tempuslehre*, 5ff., *Vgl Synt* 2 240 f to be specially appropriate to facts falling within the experience of the speaker, of which he knows personally, consequently, to recent events, and facts about which special confidence exists or is claimed Hence what we have referred to as the 'prophetic aorist', which is a special favorite, as we saw, in expressing as already accomplished things which the speaker ardently desires (cf. Renou 26f., calling attention to its frequency in magic charms) Hence its variation with the modal forms, described above, and with the present indicative, below The imperfect and perfect are often used more or less interchangeably referring to events of the remoter past (Renou 30 ff), such difference as is discernible between perfect and imperfect as narrative tenses appears often in this, that the perfect expresses facts of greater permanence (Renou 49) or importance (65), and is frequently used in standing formulas (64), as distinguished from the normal imperfect of simple narration Meter often plays a part in the choice of tense-form (Renou 45 f), thus in the RV itself we find the variant

*ava tmanā dhr̥ṣatā (bṛhatah) sambaram bhīnat* (7 18 20 *bhet*), 1 54 4 and 7. 18 20,

where *bhīnat*, imperfect, and *bhet*, aorist, are merely *jagatī* and *tristubh* forms of precisely the same idea It would be pedantry to try to find any real difference here. Metrical convenience certainly plays a part in a number of other variants, tho it is not always as clear as here

§214 Even the 'prophetic aorist' is paralleled by equally 'prophetic' uses of the other preterites One evidence of this is the general fact that, as we saw (§§127 ff), they vary with modal forms only less frequently than the aorist But further, the aorist appears in direct and apparently unstrained exchange with other preterites, and that too occasionally in places which seem to cry out for a 'prophetic' form Thus,

*trīṇy āyūṅṣi te 'karam* AV, 'I have made three lives for thee' What could be more 'prophetic' than this aorist, more in keeping with the medicine man's confident blarney of sorcerous intent? Yet, in a (doubtless later) form of the same pāda, JUB reads

*trīṇy āyūṅṣi me 'kṛnoh*, 'thou hast made three lives for me', with imperfect instead of aorist

§215 Again, a formula where our sense demands a perfect, because it refers to Indra's mythic conquests, appears in the RV itself with perfect and aorist interchanging

*ny āsa (ānaḍ) indrah pṛtanāḥ svojāḥ*, 'Indra hath conquered all battles, in his great strength'

Can the aorist here possibly be justified as picturing the event as coming within the certain knowledge of the speaker? It seems doubtful. Compare also below, §219, *yena sūryam tamaso nī amoci (mumoca)*, where aorist and perfect interchange in a pāda for which the imperfect seems demanded by the usual rules

§216 It is, of course, evident that the mere appearance of the same formula with now one preterite tense, now another, does not prove that both have precisely the same meaning. For it is not difficult to slip from one psychological attitude into another, while still envisaging the same event. And we shall show below (see, e.g., the pāda *ṛtasya yonau mahisā ahinvan* etc., §217) that sometimes the alteration is eminently suited to a changed situation. Yet, when all is said and done, and when allowance has been made for the fact that the variants are far less numerous here than in the case of the moods, they seem to show conclusively that there is no very great wrench in substituting one preterite for another, and so furnish presumptive evidence in favor of great laxity in their use —F E]

### §217 Imperfect and Aorist

*ava tmanā dhṛṣṭatā* (and, *brhatah*) *śambaram bhīnat* (and, *bhet*) RV (both).

See above

*trīṇy āyūṅṣi te karam* (JUB *me kṛnoh*) AV. JUB See above

*tābhīh samrābḍham anv aundān* (TB *samrābḍho aundat*) *śad urvīh* AV.

TB The TB improves the meter.

*avindac charyanāvati* (MS *°dañ sar°*) MS KS. *tad vidac charyanāvati* RV. AV SV TB

*akarat sūryavaracasam* ApMB *akṛnoh sūryatīcam* RV. AV JB :

*avakṛnot sūryatīvacam* MG

*yadī vrkṣād abhyapaptat* (HG *vrkṣāgrād abhyapatat*) *phalam* (AV.

*phalam tat*) AV HG.. (*yady vṛkṣād yady antarikṣāt*) *phalam abhyapaplat* ApMB.

*apām stolō abhyapaplat rasena* (ApMB. °*paptac chivena*, HG °*patac chvāya*) AV ApMB HG

*ulūkhalā* (ApMB *aulā*°, AV *vānaspatyā*) *grāvāno ghoṣam akrata* (MG. *akurvata*) AV ApMB HG MG *akurvata* is shown by the meter to be secondary, the MG substitutes the ordinary narrative imperfect for the archaic aorist

*ṛtasya yonau* (RV *yonā*) *mahiṣā ahinvan* (RV *ahesata*) RV TS KS ApMB. The aorist is 'the normal tense to describe the operations of the sacrifice' (Renou 31), and so is appropriate to this description of the soma-pressing in RV 9 '86 25d In fact the YV. pāda is a blend of this pāda with RV 10 45 3d *apām upasthe mahiṣā avarḍhan*, and preserves the imperfect which is appropriate to that verse, in a mythic narrative relating to Agni

*pari śya svāno akṣāh* RV (*akṣār*, 3d sing 4 aor ) *pari sya svāno akṣarat* SV The SV has a later and simpler form, which also eases the meter See next

*pavitre somo akṣāh* (SV *akṣarat*) RV SV As prec  
*asapatnā kṛlābhuvam* (ApMB °*bhavam*) RV ApMB Cf *asapatnah kṛlābhuvam* RV. In this and the next four variants phonetic considerations are involved, and help to explain the variation if they do not completely account for it, see §23

*tatra pūṣābhavat* (SV °*bhuvat*) *sacā* RV SV KS

*nemiś cakram wābhavat* (SV. MS °*bhuvat*) RV SV TS MS

*yat some-soma ābhavaḥ* (SV *ābhavaḥ*) RV SV

*yad dūre sann thābhavaḥ* (SV. °*bhuvah*) RV SV. MŚ N

*apaśyam* (and, *adṛśan*) *tṵvārohanam* NīlarU (both) The second (aor ) is a conscious modification of the first (imperf ), several stanzas before it, with change of person and number No more than stylistic reasons can have dictated the change (variety for its own sake, perhaps)

*savitā vy akalpayat* ŚG *snivāly qciklpat* AV The imperfect is clearly secondary, of *akarat akṛnoh* above, to which this is quite similar  
*yad vāto apo* (MS. MŚ 'po) *aganīgan* (TS KS ApŚ *agamat*) VS TS MS KSA ApŚ. MŚ The imperf. intensive is better than the aorist, as Keith observes on TS 7 4 20 1, mythic events are referred to

*yo ma dadāti sa id eva māvāh* (ArS. NrpU *māvat*) ArS TB TA. TU NrpU N The comm on TB *āvāh* = *āvṛṇoti*, *svīkaroti* *āvāh*

seems indeed to be 4 aor. 3d sing of  $\bar{a} + vr$  But Deussen, 60 Up. 240 and 765 'wer mich austeilt, der labt mich eben damit.'  
[abhi tvā varcasasrñcan (KS TB °sñcam) AV. KS. TB. But the true AV. reading is °sñcan, see Whitney's note on 4. 8. 6.]

### §218 Imperfect and Perfect

apām upasthe mahiṣo vavardha (RV.\* VS. ŚB. mahiṣa avardhan) RV (both) AV. SV. VS. ŚB TA. 'In the lap of the waters the mighty one (Agni) throve (thrives)', a statement of permanent truth, in the imperfect version Agni is the object, and the verb is narrative of mythical events, 'the mighty ones increased (Agni).'

vi yo mame rajasī sukratūyayā RV : vi yo rajānsy amumīla sukratuh RV. agnir hotā nī śasādā yajīyān RV. TS MS. KS.: hotā mandro nī° ya° RV. MS. KS. TB agnir hotā ny asīdad yajīyān RV. MS. KS AB. AŚ

ṛṣir hotā ny asīdat (TS † nī śasādā) pītā nah RV. VS. TS MS. KS tvam ā tatanthorv (ArS. tanor urv) antarikṣam RV. ArS VS. MS. KS. TB. ny anyā arkam abhito vīṣre (AV. 'vīṣanta; JB. vīṣyuh) RV. AV JB. ŚB. AA.

yā akrntan avayan yā atanvata (AV. yās ca tatnre) AV. SMB. PG. ApMB HG · yā akrntan yā atanvan MG Note the precisely parallel verbs, imperf. and perf., in AV., apparently the older form, in the others tense-assimilation

anavas te ratham aśvāya takṣan (SV. takṣuh) RV SV. TS. MS. KS. But takṣuh is regarded by some scholars as aorist; see Renou 56; Wackernagel, I 1, p XV

vi mamarṣa rohito viśvarūpah TB : vi rohito amṛśad viśvarūpam AV. abhi pra nonuvur (SV. nonavur) girah RV SV nonuvur perf. (Whitney, Grammar §1018a), nonavur augmentless imperf. But see §23.

aḥam viveca (KS astabhnām) pṛthvīm uta dyām AV KS.

yena tvābadhnāt (KŚ mā°, TS ApMB \* yam abadhnāta, MŚ MG. yaj jagrantha) savitā suśevah (AV °vāh, TS. ApMB \* suketah, MŚ. MG. satyadharmā) RV. AV TS MŚ KŚ ApMB MG

prajā ha tīro (AV JB tīro ha prajā) atyāyam īyuh (AV. āyan) RV AV. JB ŚB AA

kīm svīd vanam ka u sa vṛkṣa āsīt (RV. VS āsa) RV VS. TS. MS. KS. TB Cf Renou 43, and next

āpo bhadrā (MS. KS devīr) ghṛtam id āpa āsan (TS āsuh, MS ghṛtam-ivā ū āpah) AV TS MS KS Cf. prec

indrāvathuh (VSK °vadnuh, KS \* TB ApŚ °vatam) kāvyair (TB. ApŚ karmanā) dansanābhīh RV. AV. VS VSK. MS KS (both) ŚB. TB ApŚ.

*yena devā amṛtam anv avindan* AV *yena devāso amṛtatvam ānaśuh* RV  
*asya made ahim indro jaghāna* RV *asya made garitar indro 'hum ahan*  
 ŚŚ

*prathamā ha vy uvāsa sā* AV MS KS Kauś SMB GG KhG *yā*  
*prathamā vyauchai* TS. PG HG *arhanā putravāsasā* (read, *putra*  
*uvāsa sā*, see Jorgensen on SMB, 2 8 1) SMB GG.

(*devr dvāra indram samghāte*) *vidvīr yāmann avardhayan* (TB *vidvīr*  
*yāman vavardhayan*) VS TB If correct, *vavardhayan* would be a  
 nonce-blend of imperf and perf, but Poona ed of TB reads *yā-*  
*mann avar*°, and this is doubtless the true reading

### §219 Aorist and Perfect

*vy ānad* (and, āsa) *indrah pṛtanāh svojāh* RV (both) See above, §215  
*yena śravānsy ānaśuh* (SV *āsata*) RV SV Reference is to ancient  
 events, the aor is inappropriate

*viśvam id dhītam* (MS *dhītam*) *ānasuh* (SV *āsata*) RV AV SV MS  
 ApŚ As prec

*narāsanse* (VS *nārā*°) *somapīlham ya āśuh* (KS *ānaśuh*) VS MS KS  
 TB But *āśuh* may also, and perhaps preferably, be taken as perfect.  
 The sense certainly does not suggest the aorist

*naro yat te duduhur dakṣinena* TB *naro yad vā te hastayor adhuksan*  
 Vait Reference is to pressing of the soma, most naturally felt in  
 Vait as that which has just taken place, the aor is more appropriate

*yena sūryam tamaso nīr amoci* (TA *mumoca*) MS TA 'By which (Trita)  
 freed (of old) the sun from darkness' An instructive case According  
 to our feeling the imperfect would be required, since reference  
 is to a mythic event Yet TA has the perfect, and MS the (wholly  
 inappropriate) aorist!

*na śim adeva āpat* (SV *āpa tat*) RV. SV ŚŚ 'No godless man has (ever)  
 attained (or attains. so wealth) A most general statement, to  
 which it would seem that the perfect would be appropriate, yet it  
 is found only in the secondary SV, which may have been influ-  
 enced by a desire to improve the meter

*achidrośyah kavayah padānutakṣiṣuh* (so emended, ms *padānu takṣiṣvat*)  
 KS *achidrā uśyah padānu takṣuh* TS Cf the variant *anavas te*  
 etc, §218

*īṣam ūṛjam aham ita ādam* (TS ApŚ *ādade*, MS KS MŚ *ādi*) VS  
 TS MS KS ŚB ApŚ MŚ

*yad antarikṣam tad u me* (MS † *nah*) *pitābhūt* (VSK *pitāsa*) VS VSK  
 TS MS ŚB

*vrajam gomantam uśijo vi vavruh* (KS. *uśijo apa vran*) RV AV VS TS MS KS. ApMB. 'The eager (fathers, of old) opened the stall of cows.' Aorist seems out of place, unless KS. feels the act as brought down into the immediate past

*viśvā adhī śrīyo dadhe* RV . 'dhuta RV KS TB . *dhīse* (present) RV. The aor. 'dhuta (10 127 1) has Night for subject; 'she has (just now) assumed all glories' The perfect *dadhe* (2 8. 5) is said of Agni, and is a general and more or less permanent statement, and substantially equivalent is the present of 10 21 3, of which the subject is also Agni. Is *dhīse* possibly modal? Cf. §165

*vāk patamgāya śīśrīye* TS . *vāk patamgo aśīśrīyat* (KS *gā aśīśrayuh*) AV. KS. See note in Whitney on AV 6 31 3, and cf. Conc

*pītur va nāmāgrabhīṣam* (ApMB *°bhaīṣam*, PG *nāma jagrabham*) PG. ApMB HG. *pītur nāmeva jagrabha* RVKh See §§206, 267. *jagrabham* is pluperfect

*dyaaur yataś cyutat agnāv eva tat* ApŚ (*dyaaur* belongs to the prec pāda, and probably *yata ścutad* is the true reading): *prthivyām avacūscotantat* TB ApŚ . *yata ścutad* (so read) *agnāv eva tat* AŚ . *yata ścutad dhutam agnau tad astu* KŚ : *yatra cūscutad agnāv evatāt* MŚ (so emended, but a better emendation, quite as close to the mss, would be *yatra ścutad*). The aorist *āscutat* is quoted only from grammarians in Whitney's *Roots*

## §220. Pluperfect and other Preterites

*pītur va nāmāgrabhīṣam* (*°bhaīṣam*, *nāma jagrabham*); *pītur nāmeva jagrabha*, see just above

*prīyām yamas tanvam prārīrecīt* (classed as anomalous plup, AV *tanvam ā rīreca*) RV AV

*punsah kartur mātary āśīṣikta* JB . *punsā kartrā mātari mā nīṣīṇca* (read *nīṣīṇcata*?) KBU Acc to Deussen, 60 Up. 25, three mss of KBU read *mā āśīṣikta*

*indrāya suṣuvur* (MS KS *indrāyāsuṣuvur*) madam VS MS KS TB. But see §267

*ayam dhruvo rayīnām ciketa yat* (SV *ciketad ā*) RV. SV *ciketad* could, of course, be considered modal, but the sense of the passage suggests that it is better taken as augmentless plup (cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §820)

*yās ca* (AV *yā*) *devīr* (SMB *devyo*) *antān* (AV *antān*; PG *devīs tantūn*) *abhito 'dadanta* (SMB † *'tataniha*, PG *tataniha*) AV ApMB SMB. PG The form *'tataniha* is a corruption, evidently felt as 3 plur.



plup mid, for °ta (so Stonner, PG comm reads *talantiha* and takes it as 2 sing. perf. act, despite the impossible sandhi).

*toyena jīvān vi sasarya* (so! TA *vya ca sarya*, comm v. 1 *vyasasarya*) *bhūmyām* TA. MahānU The text reading of TA is a mere corruption; the variant, an anomalous augmented perfect Hardly belongs here; see §267.

Cf also the interchange between Present and Pluperfect, §233

#### b *Interchanges between Present and the Preterites*

§221. The entire business of tense in the mantras is emasculated, as it were, or at least confused, because these texts are in the main sentimental rather than narrative or historical. Legends and legendary allusions are, of course, narrative, implying some precision in time statements. They occur often enough in the mantras. Indra slew Vṛtra, or the Aśvins saved the son of Tugra from the machinations of his father, both in the past. In such cases present or future is unimaginable. But Indra also hath aided, did aid, aids, shall, and will aid him that calls upon him. We are again, a large part of the time, in the domain of modality, either belief, wish, or demand, rather than in the domain of genuinely statable fact. Fixation in point or quality of time becomes precarious, because the thing can be and is supposed to happen in any time. Some of the cases of interchange between present and perfect may concern the 'old' use of the perfect, to express something regarded as permanently established (Renou 7 and *passim*), this is specially suited to such psychological spheres. Thus in

*agnim naras triṣadhasṭhe sam idhure* (SV TS. *indhate*) RV SV TS KS 'men have kindled (i.e. regularly do kindle, or, SV TS, simply kindle) Agni on his three seats', the action described is applicable to any situation and time, RV conceives it as a quasi-cosmic fact. But, as Renou has shown, even the perfect is normally a preterite tense in the RV, and it is doubtful to what extent we should allow its variation with the present to seduce us into assuming the old, non-preterite function for it. For the other preterites exchange about as commonly with the present as it does, and often it seems clear that whatever difference in meaning exists is purely sentimental, a matter of the way the poet looks at things, rather than factual. So that the line of demarcation between even such tenses as are ordinarily differentiated in Hindu speech is a good deal effaced. In the RV itself we meet the *pāda*

*ud vām prṣṣāso madhumanto asthuh* (4 45 2 *madhumanta irate*) RV 4 45 2, 7 60 4, MS, 'your honeyed steeds (O Aśvins) have started

up (rush forth).’ We take it that what is really meant in both cases is, ‘let them start or rush forth’ Similarly,

*yam aichāma* (ApŚ. *ichāmi*) *manasā so* ‘yam āgāt RV ApŚ., whom we craved (I crave), he hath come.’ The craving is good for all time; a view which would see in the imperfect its regular sense of ‘craved of old’ is of course neither demonstrable nor refutable.

§222. In the sphere of charms and exorcisms especially, where desire hovers before the eye of the speaker, and all results are imaginary, the tenses indifferently lapse into moods, if sounded to the bottom. The formal tense distinction between the prophetic aorist and the present is merged into a substantially identical modal value for both, as in.

*abadhiṣma rakṣo* ‘*badhiṣmāmum asau hatah* VS etc., ‘we have slain the demon, slain so-and-so, so-and-so is slain’, and *idam aham rakṣo* ‘*va bādhe* VS etc., ‘I drive off this demon’ Both really mean that the speaker eagerly wants to accomplish the result stated. Naturally, therefore, all the preterites, as well as the present, freely interchange with moods, as we have seen above.

§223. For the rest, even in the quasi-narrative sphere of mythology the tenses intermingle because many myths are not sufficiently stable to keep them from doing so. Even the RV is the final precipitate of ideas and compositions which had a long past, more so the other Vedic texts. Mythic ideas, such as the freeing of the light cows from the demonic Panis, are thrown forward into the present, as if to be performed over again at the moment, where they mean extracting *dakṣinā*-cows from grudging non-sacrificers. Many other mythic ideas refer not only to definite events in the past, but to habitual performances in harmony with the subject or character of the myth. Thus the pious, sacrificing sages of the Aṅgiras or Uśij character figure primarily in the past, but easily reproduce themselves in the present.

*sarasvatīm sukrīto ahvayanta* (AV. *havante*) RV AV KS, ‘the pious called (call) upon Sarasvatī’ To be sure, AV comm reads *ahvayanta*

*tām dhārāsah kavayo* ‘*nudīśyāyajanta* (v l and p p °*dīśyā*°) MS *tām dhārāso anudīśya* (VSK °*dīśya*) *yajante* (KS † *anudīśyāyajanta kavayah*) VSK TS KS TB. *tām u dhārāso anudīśya yajante* VS ŚB, ‘her (earth) looking after (pointing to) the sages worship(ped)’

§224. Even an epithet like *prathama* is not sufficient to prevent this transfer to the present, if we may trust Knauer’s quotation from an unedited part of MŚ.

*viśvasṛjah prathame* (TB ApŚ °*māh*) *satttram āsata* (MŚ *āsate*) PB TB.

ApŚ. MŚ, 'the all-creators of yore performed (perform) a *sattra*-session.'

§225 In these cases the presents are logically inferior, in two at least, and probably in all three, they represent secondary readings. But no great wrench is required in order to use them. Similarly in *oṣadhayah sam vadante* (VS. *avadanta*) RV. VS VSK. TS, 'the plants confer(red) together.'

*yatrausadhāḥ samagmata* RV. VS *yad oṣadhayah samgachante* (KS *samagmata*) TS MS. KS. 'where (when) the plants have come (come) together'

These passages allude to slender, myth-like conceptions which may just as well be conceived in the present as in the past

§226 It may also be remembered that occasionally a present, at all periods of the language, is 'historical', that is used of past events to add liveliness to the narrative. All these considerations, together with the instability of oral tradition, which at times doubtless introduces really faulty variants, account sufficiently for the considerable number of interchanges between present and all sorts of preterites

§227. We have alluded above to the special position of the perfect, the use of which has recently been made the object of Renou's study. We may conclude these introductory remarks by mentioning a few variants in which perfect forms seem either certainly or very probably to have no preterite value whatever

*anu vām ekaḥ pavur ā vavarta* (TB. *vavartā*) RV MS TB 'one wagon-tire rolls after you two (Mitra and Varuna).' The present of TB, tho secondary of course, is as it were an ancient commentary on *vavarta* *prajāḥ puṣoṣa purudhā v rājati* RV VS *prajāḥ pīpati bahudhā v rājati* SV. ApŚ. MS KS ApŚ 'he prospers (furthers) our offspring manifoldly' etc

*sam sūryena rocate* (SV *didyute*, VS.\* *didyutat*) RV. SV. VS (both) MS. ŚB TA. Cf Oldenberg, *Proleg* 345. Of course *didyutat* may be modal

*nindati* *two anu two grñāti* (MS *vavanda*) MS KS : *piyati* *two anu two grñāti* RV. VS. TS. ŚB N 'some blame, others praise' Here the perfect *vavanda*, replacing the present *grñāti* and matching the present *nindati*, can be put down with almost mathematical certainty as non-preterite

§228 The variants are divided into four groups. Present and Imperfect, Aorist, Perfect, and Pluperfect respectively. We have not thought it worth while to burden our lists with such a ritual litany as

MS 4. 9 23-24, where, first, ritual situations are approached anticipatorily, with verbs in the present or future indicative, or in various moods; and then, after the completion of the rite, the same litany is repeated practically verbatim with change of the verbs to preterites, as e.g. *agne vratapate vratam carisyāmi . acārṣam* A close parallel to this passage in TA 4. 41. 1-6.

### §229. Present and Imperfect

*ulūkhālā* (ApMB. *aul<sup>o</sup>*) *grāvāno ghoṣam akrata* (MG *akurvata*) ApMB.

HG MG : *aulūkhālāḥ śampravadanā grāvānah* SMB · *vānaspatyā grāvāno ghoṣam akrata* AV Aorists also concerned here.

*catuspadām anv emi* (AV. *aitad*) *vratena* RV AV. On the anomalous form *aitat* see Whitney-Lanman on AV. 18 3 40

*yam aichāma* (ApŚ *ichāma*) *manasā so 'yam āgāi* RV. ApŚ.

*sarasvatīm sukrīto ahvayanta* (AV. *havante*) RV. AV KS. But AV. comm. *ahvayanta*

*tām dhārāsah kavayo 'nudiśyāyanta* etc , see §223

*prasnāpayanty ūrminam* (SV. *°yanta ūrmayah*) RV. SV. Note hiatus in SV.

*saṁ bahubhyām dhamatī* (MS *°yām adhamatī*) *saṁ palatrah* RV. VS MS MahānU. SvetU And others, see §50

*yai sunvate yajamānāya śikṣam* (and, *śikṣatah*) RV (both).

*uro vā padbhīr* (Kauś. *padbhīr*) *āhate* (Kauś SMB *°ta*, but Jørgensen *°te*) TS. ŚŚ KŚ MŚ Kauś SMB.

*śrīnānā apsu mṛṇjate* (SV. *vr̥ṇjate*) RV SV.

*yam nīrmanthato āsvinā* RV ApMB. HG MG . *yābhyām nīrmanthātām āsvinau devau* ŚB. BrhU.

*uta gāva wādanā* (TB *wādan*) RV. TB.

*viśvasṛjah prathame* (TB ApŚ *°māh*) *satttram āsata* (MŚ. *āsate*) PB. TB. ApŚ MŚ

*surayā mūtrāy janayanti* (VS † *°ta*) *retah* VS TB · *surayā mūtrāy janayanti* (KS † *°ti*) *retah* MS KS.

*oṣadhayaḥ saṁ vadante* (VS *saṁ avadanta*) RV. VS. VSK. TS.

*gāvau te sāmanāu itah* (AV *aitām*) RV. AV

*asurās tvā nyakhanan* AV *nīcāḥ kṣananti asurāḥ* AV.

*andhena yat* (TA *yā*) *tamasā prāvṛtāsī* (TA *°si*) AV. TA.

*sapta svasāro abhi saṁ navante* (AV. *navanta*) RV. AV The AV form may be considered injunctive

*adhīyata* (ŚŚ *°te*) *devarātah* AB. ŚŚ.

*rathītamau rathānām ahva* (KS. *°nām kuva*) *ūlaye* TS MS. KS

*lam ahve* (SV. *u huve*) *vājasālaye* RV. SV. Phonetic corruption in SV., see §23, end

*āsūn va suyamān ahva ūlaye* AV *āsūn huve suyamān ūlaye* TS MS. KS *mano nv ā huvāmahe* (Vart °hi; VS ŚB KŚ Kauś *huvāmahe*) RV. VS VSK. TS MS KS AB. ŚB AŚ ŚŚ. KŚ. LŚ ApS Vart Kauś. See §2.

### §230 Present and Aorist

*ulūkhalā grāvāno ghoṣam akrata*, etc., see §229.

*ud vām prkṣāso* etc., see §221

*yad oṣadhayah* (RV VS *yatrauṣadhīh*) *samagmata* (TS MS *samgachante*) RV VS TS MS KS

*drśāno rukma urvyā* (RV KS *urvyā*, MS *uruyā*) *vy adyaut* (MS. *vi bhāt*) RV VS TS MS. KS. ŚB ApMB

*gāyatrena chandasā pṛthuvīm anu vi krame* TS. *pṛthuvyām* (KS. °vīm) *viṣnur* (MS *viṣnuh* *pṛthuvyām*) *vyakṛanta* *gāyatrena chandasā* VS MS. KS ŚB. ŚŚ And the same with *traṣṭubhena antarikṣam*, and *jāgatena divam*

*yad rātriyāi* (and, *ahnāt*) *kurute pāpam* TAA *yad rātriyā* (MahānU TA. v. 1 *rātriyā*, also, *ahnā*) *pāpam alārṣam* (TA' v. 1 *alārṣam*) TA. MahānU See §30.

*prānasya brahmacārya asī* (ApMB. *asmī*, HG. *abhīr asau*) AG ApMB HG MG

*brahmacaryam āgām* (MG *upemasi*, Kauś text *āgam*, unnoted in Cone, perhaps misprint) ŚB Kauś SMB GG PG ApMB ApG HG MG. A metrical pāda is produced in MG out of what is prose in the others; the context is different

*yadā twam abhivarṣasi* PraśU. *yadā prāno abhyāvarṣit* AV.

*pra vā etīndur indrasya niṣṭṛtam* AV *pro ayāsīd indur indrasya niṣṭṛtam* RV SV PB

*grhān aṁni* (LŚ HG *emī*, ApŚ *āgām*) *manasā modamānah* (AV *sumanā vandamānah*, ApŚ \* *modamānah suvarcāh*, LŚ. *manasā dawena*) AV. VS LŚ ApŚ ŚG HG

*samūcīnāsa āsate* (SV *āsata*) RV SV.

*abadhiṣma rakṣo* 'badhiṣmām asau hatah' (VSK *raḥṣo* 'muṣya twā badhiṣmām abadhiṣma) VS VSK ŚB KŚ *avadhiṣma rakṣah* TS MS KS TB ApŚ MŚ : *idam aham rakṣo* 'va bādhe VS. MS KS. ŚB ApŚ MŚ

*ye sarpāh tebhya imam balim āhārṣam* AG. *ye pṛthuvāh sarpās tebhya imam balim harāmi* HG.

*rūpam vo rūpenābhyemi* (KS. *rūpenābhyāgām*) *vayasā vayah* MS. KS.

MŚ : *rūpena vo rūpam abhy āgām* (TS. ApŚ *aimi*) VS. VSK TS.

ŚB. ApŚ

*sam ākūṭir* (RVKh. erroneously, *ākūṭir*) *namāmasi* (MS. *anaṁsata*)

RVKh AV. MS.

*pra vām ratho manojavā asarjī* (and, *vyartī*) RV. (both)

*samāvavaritī* (MS. MŚ. *samāvṛtat*) *prthivī* VS. MS. KS. TB KŚ. ApŚ.

MŚ

*devā madhor vy āsṇate* (SV. *āsata*) RV. SV.

*yasmād bhūtā* (and, *bhūto*) *niṣṭhasi* MŚ. *yasmād bhāṣā niṣṭhasi* (TB ApŚ.

*nyaśadah*, ŚŚ. *nyasadah*) AB. TB. AŚ. ŚŚ. ApŚ. 'Thru fear of

which thou sinkest down (hast [just now] sunk down).'

Participles:

*īrpat* (SV *īrmpat*) *somam apībad viṣṇunā sutam yathāvaśat* (SV.†° *śam*)

RV AV. SV. TB.

### §231. Present and Perfect

*yasyām karmāni kurvate* (ApŚ. *kṛnvate*) KS. ApŚ.: *yāni karmāni cakṛire* AV.

*na hi te nāma jagrāha* AV.: *na hy asyā* (ApMB. *asyai*) *nāma grbhṇāmi* RV ApMB.

*catustrinśat tantavo ye vi tatnire* VS : *trayastrinśat tantavo ye vi tatnire*

(MS. *yam vilanvate*; KS. AŚ. *yān vilanvate*) TS MS. KS. AŚ ŚŚ

*atra śravānsi dadhīre* RV. *tatra śravānsi kṛnvate* SV.

*purūvasur hi maghavan babhūvitha* (RV. *sanād asi*) RV. SV.

*caraty ananuvratā* ApMB. HG.: *yac cacārānanuvratam* ApŚ.: *vicarantī apatuvratā* ŚG. MDh. (Pres pple. in the last) The parallel verb in the preceding pāda is perfect in all; ApŚ. assimilates the tense in this pāda.

*yasmāj jātā na parā nava kim canāsa* (VS. *jātam na purā kim canaiva*)

VS TA : *yasmāj jāto na paro 'nyo* (ŚŚ. *anyo*) *asti* JB ŚŚ *yasmād*

*anyo na paro asti jātah* PB.: *yasmād anyan na param kim canāsti*

Vait : *yasmān na jātah paro anyo asti* (NrpU. 'stī) VS. TB. KŚ.

ApŚ MahānU. NrpU.: *yasmāt param nāparam asti kim cit* TA.

MahānU. N.: *tasmād dhānyan na parah kim canāsa* RV. TB :

*tasmād var nānyat param asti tejah* AV.: *yasmān nānyat param asti*

*bhūtam* AV.

*ād it prthivī gṛhṭair vy udyate* TS *ād id gṛhṭena prthivī vy udyate* (AV.

*prthivīm vy ūduh*) RV AV. MS. KS N.

*ye prthivyās samājagmur iṣam ūrjam vasānāh* KS *· samāgachantīṣam*

*ūrjam vasānāh* (ApŚ. *duhānāh*) MS ApŚ.

*agnim naras trisadhasthe sam idhure* (SV. TS *indhate*) RV. SV. TS KS.  
*agnim indhe* (RV *idhe*) *ivasvabhñh* RV SV

*anu vām ekah pavir ā vavaria* (TB °*u*) RV MS TB.

*nahr tad drśyate divā* (ApŚ *tad dadrše divā*, HG *tad divā dadrše divah*)  
 AV ApŚ HG

*manye* (KS *mene*) *bhejāno amṛtosya tarhi* AV TS MS KS

*yac cham ca yoś ca manur āyeje* (TS *āyaje*) *pitā* RV TS KS The TS  
 reading is anomalous in form and meaning, and is obviously due to  
 metrical considerations (better cadence)

*yadī vāham anṛtadeva āsa* (AV °*devo asmi*) RV AV

*prajāh piparñ bahudhā* (RV VS *pupoṣa purudhā*) *vi rājati* RV SV ArS  
 VS MS KS ApŚ

*eṣu vānaspatyeṣu ye 'dhi tashuh* AV . *eṣu vr̥kṣeṣu vānaspatyeṣu āsate*  
 ApMB

*pīyati* (MS KS *nindati*) *two anu two grnāti* (MS *vavanda*) RV VS TS  
 MS KS ŚB N

*apām napālam pari tashur* (ArS °*tam upa yanti*) *āpah* RV ArS TS  
 MS KS

*sam tvā tataksuh* (LŚ °*kṣnuh*) Vait LŚ KŚ If *tataksnuh* is entitled  
 to standing, it is a nonce blend of perfect and present (*talṣnuvanti*)

*indrasya tvā jathare sādāyāmī* (AŚ *dadhāmi*) VSK KB GB AŚ ŚŚ  
 LŚ. ApŚ Kauś *brahmaṇa indrasya tvā jathare dadhuh* MŚ † See  
 §315

*dāsyann adāsyann uta sam grnāmi* (TA *uta vā larīṣyan*, and so AVPpp ,  
 Barret, JAOS 30 213) AV TA *adāsyann agna uta samgrnāmi*  
 AV *aditsan vā samjagara janebhyah* TA *dhīpsyam vā samcakara*  
*janebhyah* MS *yad vādāsyam samjagārā janebhyah* TB

### §232 Present and other Participles

Since Renou has shown (121-38) that participles in the Veda often  
 appear to be independent of the finite stems with which they are for-  
 mally connected, we list the participial variants in a separate list. The  
 first six variants all occur in the same context; soma is referred to

*yamah sūyamānah* VS *yamo 'bhūtah* TS KS

*rudra āhūtah* TS *rudro hūyamānah* VS KS

*pitaro nārāśansāh sannah* (VSK *sādyamānah*) VS VSK . *pitṛnām nār-*  
*āśansāh* TS

*viṣnuh śtipviṣta ūrāv* (VSK † *ūrā*) *āsannah* VS † VSK . *śtipviṣta āsādītah*  
 (KS † °*viṣta ūrā āsādyamānah*) TS KS

*asurah krīyamānah* (KS *kṛītah*, VS *panyamānah*) VS TS KS

*viśve devā anṣuṣu nyupitāḥ* (VSK *nyupyamāneṣu*) VS VSK.

*ultīṣṭhans* (ŚŚ *utthīṣṭas*) *irelā bhavati* AB ŚŚ.

*jayñānah* (SV. *janayan*) *sūryam apinvo arkaiḥ* RV SV See §238, end.

*ahvātram varṣan pūrtaḥ āvṛt* (MS *vavarṣvān pūrta rāvat*, KS. *vavṛṣvān pūrta rāvat*) *svāhā* TS. MS KS.

*iepāno* (SV *īpāno*) *deva rakṣasaḥ* RV. SV.

*samākurvānah* (TB. *samācakrānah*) *praruho ruhaś ca* AV TB

*dhṛṣānam* (AV. °no, read °nam acc to Whitney, AA. *dādṛṣānam*)

*dhṛṣṭam* (AV. °taḥ, Whitney em °iam) *śavah* AV AA. ŚŚ †

*harṣamānāso dhṛṣṭā* (TB °atā) *marutvaḥ* RV TB N *dhṛṣṭā* is an adverbial instr of the pres. act pple.

[*viśvasyām viśi pravurṣivānsam* (KS. °*viśānam*, quoted in Conc. as *praviśānam*) *īmahe* TS MS. KS. See §§69, 273]

### §233. Present and Pluperfect

*rudrān devān yajñenāpīpṛem* ApŚ : *rudrān prīnāmi* Vait.

#### c. Future and other Tenses

§234. The future is rare in the Mantras, its place being taken by the moods, especially the subjunctive. Its own modal value comes to the fore notably in its interchanges with the moods (§177), and in the rare instances where it interchanges with preterite indicative forms, it is rather as a mood than as a tense (§184). For this reason the few scattering finite futures varying with preterite tenses are treated above. Here are gathered, first, a couple of variants between present and future indicatives, and between present and future participles; and then a group of variations between future participles on the one hand and aorist and perfect participles on the other. Some of the future-aorist cases, concerning sigmatic forms on either side, have obvious phonetic bearings which have been dealt with in §§27f. The present-future cases need no comment; since the present designates not a point of time but a quality of action, it is always ready for use as a future. See also §104, e.

Below, in §248a, we shall find a few cases of verbal nouns in *tar* (nominative, *tā*) varying with finite verb-forms; attention may be called to them here, because they are forerunners of the later periphrastic future (Whitney §946).

#### (a) Present and Future

*tebhya imam bahm hariṣyāmi tebhya imam bahm ahārṣam* ApMB.:  
*tebhya namo 'stu bahm ebhya harāmi* PG.: *tebhya bahm puṣṭikāmo*



harāmi (AG dadāmi) TAA MahānU. AG. Cf *balim ebhya harānīmam* PG

*agne vratapate vratam ālapsye* (KS *ālabhe*) MS KS MŚ Cf. *agne vratapate vratam carīṣyāmi* VS etc, see Conc

(b) *Participles, Present and Future*

*agnim khananta* (TS *khanīṣyanta*) *upasthe asyāh* VS. TS MS KS ŚB *bhūtam asī bhavad asī* Kauś · *bhūtam asī bhaviṣyad asī* ŚŚ 8. 21. 3

(c) *Participles, Aorist and Future*

*ratho na vājam sanīṣyann* (SV *sanīṣann*) *ayāsīt* RV. SV See §28, and Bloomfield, *SBE* 42 418

(*nei tvā* ) *dadhrg vidhakṣyan paryañkhayāte* (AV *vidhakṣan parīñkha-yātai*) RV. AV. *nei tvā* . *dadhad vidhakṣyan paryañkhayātai* TA

See §27 The AV. reading was probably *vidhakṣyan*

*samhānāya svāhā* VS. MS · *samhāsyate svāhā* TS KSA

(d) *Participles, Perfect and Future*

(*suṣvānāsa indra stumasi tvā*) *sasavāṇsaś ca* (SV. *sanīṣyantaś cit*) *tuvīrṇmna vājam* RV. SV 'We praise thee, O Indra, strong in manhood, after we have pressed (the soma) and after we have gained (or, about to gain) booty.'

*vājam tvāgne jḡvāṇsam sasanvāṇsam* (and, *jeṣyantam sanīṣyantam*) *sammārjmi* Vaiṭ. (both)

## CHAPTER V. THE SECONDARY CONJUGATIONS

§235 Of the conjugations included by Whitney under this heading, one, the Passive, has been treated above in the chapter on Voice, where it naturally belongs. Another, the Desiderative, is patently a mood in function, and appears in the Variants only in a very few cases where it interchanges with other moods, it has been treated in that connexion (§178). This leaves the Intensive, Causative, and Denominative. The interchanges concerning them are not numerous, nor, with one or two exceptions, do they mark any very important conditions or tendencies in the language of the mantras.

### 1. INTENSIVE

§236 As the intensive is a fairly frequent form in the Veda, the natural affinity between such ideas as 'lead forth': 'drag out', 'call': 'clamor', 'kill'. 'slaughter', etc., manifests itself in corresponding interchanges between intensive and primary verb. Occasionally the interchange is promoted by another, outside locution; thus in the example *tam sarasvantam avase huvema* (*havāmahe, jōhavīmī*), we detect contamination with RV. 1. 34. 12 *śrīvanti vām avase jōhavīmī*, or RV. 3. 62. 2 *śaśvattamam avase jōhavīti*.—In two examples, the last of our list, the form of the intensive itself is varied.—Of course all intensive forms are reduplicated, most of the alternative forms in the list are not reduplicated, but in the first four they likewise show reduplication *pavamānasya jāñghnatah* (SV. PB. *jñghnatah*) RV SV. PB. *indro vṛtrām jñghnate* (ŚŚ. *jāñghanat*) RV. AV. ŚŚ. The ŚŚ passage is in a different context

*airndrah prāno aṅge-aṅge nīdīdhyat* (TS *nī dedhyat*; VSK. *nīdīkītah*) VS VSK TS MS KS. ŚB. See §248

*sarasvatyā* (AV *\*tyām*) *adhī manāv* (KS *mānā*, v. 1 *manā*; AV. erroneously *manāv*, SMB. *vanāva*, corrected in Jørgensen to *manāv*) *acar-kṛṣuh* (KS *acarkṛ*°, v. 1. *acarkṛ*°; SMB *ccrkṛdhi*, but Jørgensen *acarkṛṣuh*) AV KS TB. ApŚ MŚ SMB. PG. See §136. Jørgensen assumes that *acarkṛṣuh* is a phonetic variant of *acarkṛ*°, by dissimilation, referring to Wackernagel I §234 b.

*tam sarasvantam avase huvema* (AV *havāmahe*, KS. *jōhavīmī*) RVKh. AV. TS etc., see §78

ato no 'nyat pīlaro mā yoṣṭa (HG yūdhvam) ApŚ. MŚ HG · mā no 'to  
 'nyat pīlaro yuñgdhvam AŚ : mā vo 'to 'nyat p' aro yoyuvata Kauś  
 dakṣinam (and, savyam) pādām avanenije AB SMB. GG : imau pādāu  
 avanīltau Kauś  
 upaveṣopariddhi naḥ TB. ApŚ cf. veṣo 'sy upaveṣo 'vīṣato grīvā upa  
 reviddhi VSK  
 yam tvām ayam (TS KS tvāyam) svadhitis tejamānah (TS KS tetjānah,  
 MS. tigmatejāh) RV TS MS KS  
 yad rāto apo (MS MŚ 'po) aganīgan (TS KSA ApŚ agamat) VS TS.  
 MS KSA ApŚ MŚ  
 ara devānām yaja heda agne AV.: agne devānām ava heda iyakṣva (KS  
 1kṣa) KS ApŚ. Both iyakṣva and 1kṣva are problematic, see §193.  
 pra bādhamānā (RV. and p.p of MS prabādhānā) rathyeva yāti RV  
 MS.

### Variant forms of Intensive

ni galgalīti dhārakā VS ŚB.: ni jalgulīti (KSA † ed. jalgalīti by em, ms  
 jalgalūti) dhānikā TS. KSA Cf Whitney, Grammar 1002d; gal-  
 galīti is irregularly reduplicated  
 lanīkhunad iva sāpayan TB.: canīkhudad yathāsapam AŚ. Unintelli-  
 gible stuff.

## 2 CAUSATIVE

§237. The interchanges of the causative are grouped under four heads.

a Perhaps the most frequent and typical are those in which a neuter verb with subject expressed or implied is transposed to causative verb with another subject. The nominative subject of the first form then becomes accusative object in the second form Thus in one and the same text (AV.), redīr bhūmīr akalpata, 'the earth shaped itself into a vedi': vedīm bhūmīm kalpayitvā, 'he having shaped the earth into a vedi.' Or, in different texts, apām sadhiṣi sīda TS : apām tvā sadhiṣi (MS † sadhiṣu) sādāyāmi VS MS. KS ŚB.

b. In a few cases, not all of them clear in their bearings, the causative still has causative meaning, being thus distinguished from the primary verb; but the subject and object remain the same, so that there is a more or less definite variation in the sense of the passage.

c. In a considerable number of cases, perhaps nearly as many as in the first group, causative and primary appear indifferently with the same meaning, these are, in other words, early examples of the fading out of the distinctive causative meaning of verb-forms in aya, which in

the later language becomes so noticeable, and which led in the Pāl-Prakrit languages to the vast extension of the *-paya-* type, as a more clear and unmistakable causative formation

d Different forms of the causative

- a *Causatives and primary verbs with transfusion of construction, resulting in equivalence of meaning in both clauses*

§238 There may be discovered in some of these cases a flavor of greater assurance or certainty in the causative form of expression, which would possibly bring these variants into the general sphere of modal variations. Nevertheless it seems to us that in general they are hardly more than mechanical equivalents. Besides the two cases mentioned above, we find

*viśvāsu tvā dīkṣu sādāyāmi* KS. ApŚ. *viśvāsu dīkṣu sīda* MS ApŚ. MŚ  
*arnave tvā sadane sādāyāmi* VS MS KS ŚB *arnave sadane sīda* TS

ApŚ

*sarire* (MS *sahle*) *tvā sadane sādāyāmi* VS MS KS ŚB *salile sadane sīda* TS

*samudre tvā sadane sādāyāmi* VS MS KS ŚB.: *samudre sadane sīda* TS  
*apām tvā kṣaye sādāyāmi* VS MS KS ŚB. *apām kṣaye sīda* TS.

*apām tvā gahman sādāyāmi samudrasyodmann avataḥ chāyāyām* MS  
MŚ. *apām tvodman sādāyāmi* VS TS MS KS ŚB *apām gambhan sīda* VS ŚB

*prthivyā mūrdhan sīda yajñīye loke* KS *prthivyās tvā mūrdhan sādāyāmi yajñīye loke* ApŚ.

*un nambhaya prthivīm* TS MS KS ApŚ 'split open the earth': *pranabhasva prthivī* AV. 'burst open, O earth' AVPpp agrees with the others

*evam aham āyusā medhayā varcasā samedhīṣya* SMB *evam mām āyusā samedhaya* ApMB HG Cf *brahmavarcasenānnādyena samedhaya* AG HG 'May I prosper (make me to prosper) with life' etc

*brahmavarcasam māgamayāt* TS 'let holy splendor come to me' *brahmavarcasam mā gamayet* Vait 'let him make holy splendor come to me'

*apa cakrā avṛtsata* KB ŚŚ. *mā cakrā avṛtsata* MS †. *apa cakrāni varitaya* TB ApŚ

*dr̥ṇhantām dawīr viśah kalpantām manuṣyāh* KS †: *kalpayatam dawīr viśah kalpayatam mānuṣīh* TB ApŚ.

*rṣayah* (sc. *tr̥pyantu*) AG. ŚG : (om) *rṣīns tarpayāmi* BDh Also with *nakṣatrāni*, etc.

*agnis tṛpyatu* ŚG . (om) *agnīm tarpayāmi* BDh  
*brahmā* (sc *tṛpyatu*) AG. ŚG : (om) *brahmānam tarpayāmi* BDh Also  
 with *prajāpatiḥ*, *viṣṇuḥ*, *vāyuh*, etc  
*saṃjīvā* (ApŚ AŚ \*<sup>o</sup>*vikā*) *nāma sīha iā imam* (AŚ *imam amum*) *saṃjīva-*  
*yata* MS AŚ. (bis) ApŚ *saṃjīvā sīha saṃjīvyāsam* AV.  
*uttamam nākam* (VS MS KS ŚB. *uttame nāke*) *adhī rohayemam* (VS  
 MS KS ŚB *rohayamam*, TA *rohemam*) AV. VS TS MS KS ŚB  
 TA The TA version may be rendered at a pinch, 'ascend thou  
 this highest heaven' But the meter, and text-chronology, show  
 that it is really a corruption, phonetic in character (*aya*, *aye e*)  
*ajāñānah* (SV *janayan*) *sūryam apinvo arkah* RV SV 'Born, thou  
 didst swell the sun (begetting the sun, thou didst swell him) with  
 light'

We may add one similar case in which the reduplicated (causative)  
 aorist figures, cf. §201:

*ganān me mā vi tīrṣaḥ* (MŚ <sup>o</sup>*ṣat*) TS MŚ 'do not make my troops go  
 thirsty': *ganā me mā vi tīrṣan* VS TS ŚB 'may my troops not go  
 thirsty'

§239 b *Causative and primary verbs with corresponding change of  
 meaning*

*te arṣantu te varṣantu te kṛnvantu* LŚ 'they (waters) shall flow, shall rain,  
 shall perform': *te varṣanti te varṣayanti* AV. 'they rain, they cause  
 to rain'.

*mandūkyā su saṃgamah* (TA *gamaya*) RV † TA . *mandūky apsu śam*  
*bhuvah* AV 'Unite (thyself, or, unite it, sc the ominous funeral  
 fire) with the female frog' Addressed to the water-plant (or  
 plants) which are spoken of in the preceding pādas The AV has  
 a mere corruption TA comm reads *mandūkyāsu* (= *mandūka-*  
*plavanayogyāsu apsu*) *saṃgamaya* (= *imam pratadeham prāpaya*,  
 which is unintelligent)

(*vi na indra mṛdho jahi*) *kanikhunad iva sāpayan* (AŚ *canikhunad yath-*  
*āsapam*) TB AŚ Dubious, TB comm connects *kanikhunad* with  
*khan*, cf Whitney, *Roots*, s v. *khud*

*āsvaṃ medhyam abandhayat* (ŚŚ. *abadhnata*) ŚB ŚŚ See §30

Participles

*viṣṇuḥ śipivīṣṭa ūrāv* (VSK *ūrā*) *āsannah* VS VSK . *śipivīṣṭa āsādītaḥ*  
 (KS <sup>o</sup>*viṣṭa ūrā āsādyamānah*) TS KS Both forms may be ren-  
 dered by the English 'seated', yet the sense is not quite the same,  
 since *sannah* is neuter (intransitive), 'having taken his seat', while  
 the other forms mean 'having been (or being) seated, given a seat'

*rucito gharmaḥ* MS. KB. ŚB. TA. ŚŚ. LŚ. KŚ ApŚ. MŚ.: *rocito gharma rūciya* TA.

*deva gharma rucitas tvam deveṣv ā* MŚ.: *rocitas tvam deva gharma deveṣv aśi* TA

c. *Causative and primary verbs, both in the same sense*

§240 The line between this and the last group is not always easy to draw, but in most of the following instances, at any rate, there seems to be no real difference in meaning between the causative verb-form and the non-causative, while in the preceding we seem to find at least a shade of difference. The meaning is, of course, always transitive, unless muddle, and generally the primary verb is capable of an intransitive meaning too, which may often be suspected of being the older. Hence it is sometimes doubtful whether we should speak of 'causative in primary sense' or of 'primary in causative sense'. In the RV itself we find such pairs as:

*mādayasva* (and, *mandasvā su*) *svarnare*, 'enjoy thyself at Svarnara's sacrifice', or,

*mitro janān yātayati bruvānah*, 3 59. 1, and *janam ca mitro yatati bruvānah*, 7 36 2. 'calling himself Mitra, he orders (sets in order) the folk' (somewhat differently Geldner, *Ved St* 3. 15ff). To find a difference in these cases would seem to us like hearing the grass grow. And, if possible even more surely, there cannot be the slightest difference in the following

*ud vandanam arayatam svar dṛśe* 1. 112 5, *ud vandanam aratam dansanābhūh* 1. 118 6, 'ye (Aśvins) brought forth Vandana' etc

In the Vāṇakhūya passages *yam te svadhāvan svadayanti dhenavaḥ*, and, *yam te svadhāvan svadanti gūrtayah*, the form *svadayanti* may not be causative, see §194.

§241 In the following list the approximation of the causative stem *janaya* to its primary correspondent is worthy of note. In the RV. already it is practically impossible to differentiate these two forms in the active, as in 3 31 15, *indro ajanad...sūryam*: 9. 110 3, *ajjano hi pavamāna sūryam*.

*lāsām svasṛ ajanayat* (MS *sva ajanan*, KS † *svasṛ* [ms *svasūr*] *ājanan*) *pañca-pañca* TS MS. KS. The TS is poor metrically.

*madhu janīṣye* (AV. *janiṣya*) AV TS TA ŚŚ. 'I shall (may I) generate honey'. *madhu kariṣyāmi madhu janayīṣyāmi madhu bhaviṣyati* JB

*āpo asmān* (MS *mā*) *mātarah śundhayantu* (AV MS KS *sūdayantu*; TS. ApŚ *śundhantu*) RV. AV VS TS MS KS. ŚB AŚ. ApŚ.

*arejelām* (TB *arejayalām*) *rodasī pājasā girā* RV TB The meter shows that TB has a mere blunder, phonetic in character (hyper-Sanskritic *aya* for *e*, as a reaction against dialectic *c* for *aya*, our Phonetic Variants will show a considerable number of analogous cases) It is more or less the reverse of what has happened in the variant *uttamam nākam* etc, §238

*ūrdhvām enām* (VS ŚB I.Ś. also, *ūrdhvam enam*) *uc chrāyalāt* (VS ŚB. also, *uc chrāpaya*, MS *uñ chrāpaya*) VS TS MS KSA ŚB TB AŚ ŚŚ. Vait LŚ ApŚ Both forms (in adjoining verses in VS etc) mean simply 'lift her (him) up'.

*utlame nāka iha mādayantām* (MŚ °*yadhvam*) TS TB ApŚ MŚ. *nālasya pṛṣṭhe sam iṣā madema* AV.

*nādhrṣa ā dadhrṣate* (AA *dadharṣa*, ŚŚ *dadharṣayā*) AV AA ŚŚ See §140

*ud dharṣantām maghavan vājīnām* AV. *ud dharṣaya maghavann* (AV *salvanām*) *āyudhām* RV. AV. SV. VS TS See §30 This variant properly belongs here since the difference in meaning between the verbs is obviously due to the difference of voice, not to that between causative and primary

*prānam me tarpayata* (ŚŚ *tṛmpa*) VS TS MS KS ŚB ŚŚ

*satyena tvābhīghārayāmi* (AŚ °*bhīgharmi*) TS MS AŚ MŚ. 'I sprinkle thee with truth' Cf *satyābhīghṛtam* (KS °*am asi*) *satyena tvābhīghārayāmi* MS KS

*athaste dhiṣṇyāso agnayo yathāsthānam kalpantām ihaiva* HG. *atho yatheme dhiṣṇyāso agnayo yathāsthānam kalpayantām ihaiva* MG. *ime ye dhiṣṇyāso agnayo yathāsthānam iha kalpatām* (read °*ntām*) AG: *punar agnayo dhiṣṇyā* (ŚŚ °*yāso*) *yathāsthānam kalpantām* (AV *yathāsthāma kalpayantām ihaiva*, ŚŚ *yathāsthānam dhārayantām ihaiva*) AV. ŚB BrhU. ŚŚ Cf *yathāsthānam kalpayadhvam* ApŚ

*sūcibhiḥ śamyantu* (TS KSA *śmyantu*; MS *śamayantu*) *ivā* VS TS MS KSA

The meanings of the verbs are not quite clear, but both *śamyantu* and *śamayantu* seem to be euphemistic expressions for 'kill'. For *śmyantu* see Keith on TS. 5 2 11 1.

*vaiśvānarah pavitā mā punātu* AV 'Vaiśvānara the purifier shall purify me': *vāiśvānarah pavayān nah pavitrān* TA 'Vaiśvānara shall purify us with purifiers'

[*nama uccairghoṣyākrandayate* VS TS *nama ākrandayata uccar ghoṣāya* MS KS† The Conc quotes *ākrandata* for KS]

d *Different forms of the Causative*

§242. In a few cases the grade of the root varies between the *guna* and *vrddhi* stages (Whitney, *Grammar* 1042e, g); and in one the stems *sūlaya* and *svadaya* interchange, but the 'causative' value is here somewhat dubious

*yavayārātīh* VS TS ŚB *yavayārātīm* (KS and MS p p *yāv°*) MS  
KS Kauś

*yāvayāsmad dveṣam* KS *yavayāsmad dveṣah* TS. VS ŚB Kauś  
*yavaya* (√ 1 *yāv°*) *dveṣo asmat* MS *yavayāsmad cghā dveṣānsi* TS  
*vasoṣpate nī ramaya* (N and 2 mss of AV. *rām°*) AV N *vasupate vī*  
*ramaya* MS.

*agnir havyam* (RV. KS *havīh*) *śamitā sūdayāti* (AV. *svadayatu*) RV. AV  
VS TS. MS KS The AV reading is metrically poor  
[*tatra havyānī gāmaya* (KS Conc *gamaya*, but von Schroeder reads  
*gām°* with one of three mss) RV KS TB ApŚ MŚ]

## 3. DENOMINATIVE

§243 The variants under this head are few. Most of them concern different vocalism before the denominative sign *ya*: *a*-stems appearing with *a* or *ā* (Whitney §1059 a, b), and variations between *i* and *ī*, zero and *ī*, in this position. These changes were possibly rhythmic in origin, compare §§259ff. below, and see our volume on Phonetics, which will deal more systematically with such cases

*devān devayate* (TB ApŚ MŚ *devā°*) *yaja* (MŚ *yajamānāya svāhā*) RV  
SV. KS TB. ApŚ MŚ.

*agne prehī prathamo devayātām* (AV. *devatānām*; MS KS. *devāyatām*)  
AV. VS. TS. MS KS. ŚB

*apānūdo janam amitrāyanti* (AV. *amitrā°*) RV AV TS KS

*janīyanti nāv agravaḥ* AV.. *janīyanto nū agravaḥ* RV SV. AŚ ŚŚ

*putrīyanti* (AV *putrīyanti*) *sudānavah* RV. AV SV. In the same stanza as the prec., the *ī* (i), in place of stem-final *a* (*putra*), is probably suggested by the *ī* (i) of *janīya*- (stem *janī*, *janī*), cf. however Whitney §1059d

*devā devebhyo* (MS *deveṣv*) *adhvaryanto* (KS *adhvarīyanto*) *asthuh* VS  
TS. MS KS ŚB

*apo vrnānah pavate kavīyan* (TS *kavīyan*) RV. SV. TS. KSA.

The remaining variants are unclassifiable. In the next following, both *a*- and *aya*-stems are best regarded as denominatives (*ḍikṣā*)—*agnir ḍikṣataḥ pṛithvī ḍikṣā sā mā ḍikṣā ḍikṣayatu* (JB. *ḍikṣeta*) JB. ApŚ. And others, see §§79, 160



In a single case a sigmatic aorist from a denominative interchanges with a problematic reduplicated aorist made from a primary root: *amīmadanta pīaro yathābhāgam* (Kauś. °gam yathāloham) *āvṛṣāyīṣata* (AŚ °yīṣata; ŚŚ *avīvrṣata*) VS. VSK. ŚB AŚ ŚŚ LŚ Kauś SMB. GG. KhG. See §§201, 285.

The stem *hṛnīya*, in *vājebhur mā hṛnīyathāh* SV.: *mā hṛnīthā abhy asmān* RV., is considered a denominative by some authorities; but see §195.

## CHAPTER VI. INTERCHANGE BETWEEN FINITE VERBS AND VERBAL NOUNS

(In a broad sense, including participles, gerunds, etc )

§244 We have previously dealt, as part of the chapter on modal variations, with a number of instances in which a perfect passive participle with or without copula interchanges with a modal form (§§143f ). Those cases are to be regarded as part of this chapter also. Additional interchange between finite verbs and verbal nouns is found on a considerable scale, and is here treated under three aspects. First, a finite form interchanges with a verbal noun without copula, most commonly a past participle, which performs the same function as a finite verb. Second, the finite form exchanges with a periphrastic combination of verbal noun plus copula or similar verbal form. Thirdly, in a combination of two coordinate finite verb forms, one exchanges with an attributive verbal noun which leans on the other verb in syntactic dependence.

### 1 *Interchange between predicative finite verbs and independent predicative verbal nouns without copula*

§245. Such cases are quite numerous. The older grammar was in the habit of defining this type of verbal noun as the elliptic residue of a combination of verbal noun and copula, the copula being 'understood' or 'supplied'. These correspondences support the now generally accepted theory that the verbal nouns in question perform rather the function of predicate verbs, directly and of themselves. They are far more frequent than the cases in which the copula is expressed (see 2, below), the copula is quite superfluous and originally was, no doubt, expressed only for emphasis or for some special reason. A good example of the perfect equivalence of such finite verbs and verbal nouns, without copula, is seen in the opening pādas of RV. 10. 17. 12 and 13 respectively: *yas te drapsa skandati yas te anśuh*, and *yas te drapsa skanno yas te anśuh*.

§246. In many of these cases the finite verb is active, the participle passive. These belong not only in this group, but also in the larger class of Active and Passive; see §§80ff. We begin with them:  
*yuktās tisro vimṛjah sūryasya* PB. *yunajmi tisro vimṛcaḥ sūryasya te*  
(MŚ. *tisro vimṛjah sūryah sava* [iti]) TS. ApŚ MŚ.

- yukto vāto 'ntarikṣena te saha* PB . *yunajmi vāyum antarikṣena te* (MŚ tena) saha TS ApŚ MŚ  
*manyunā kṛtam* BDh *manyur akārṣūt* TAA MahānU. ApDh  
*śrasā dhārayiṣyāmi* (MahānU. *dhāritā devī*) TA. MahānU  
*caritrāṇe te śundhāmi* VS ŚB . *buddhāś caritrāḥ* TS ApŚ  
*stomasya dhāman nīkṣtam* (KS *nyadhām*) *purīṣyam* MS KS  
*āpāma manasā* VS ŚB KŚ (VS. comm *prāplavantah*)· *āplam manah*  
 TS MS KS TB ApŚ. MŚ  
*uparṣjāmi* ApŚ MŚ *uparṣjāh* ŚB  
*yasmīn devā adhi viśve niśeduh* (Mbh *viśaktāḥ*) RV AV TB TA Ma-  
 hān U Śvet U Nṛp U. N Mbh (ed Sukthankar, 1 3 65c).  
*hato me pāpmā* AG MG . *pāpmā me hatah* AG *pāpmānam te 'pahan-*  
*mah* KŚ : *pāpmānam me hata* (Kaus 'pa jah) MG. Kaus And  
 others, see Conc. under *pāpmānam me*  
*āhatam* (VS. ŚB *āhanti*) *gabhe pasah* VS TS KSA ŚB TB. *āhatam*  
*paso nīcalcalāti* MS  
*hataḥ te atrinā kṛmih* (GG *kṛ*) SMB. GG KhG . *atrinā tvā kṛme han-*  
*mi* TA. ApŚ . *atrvad vah kṛmayo hanmi* AV 'Slain is thy worm by  
 Atri', or, 'I slay thee (you), O worm(s), by (like) Atri'  
*athaiṣām bhinnakah kumbhah* SMB 'then their receptacle has been  
 miserably smashed' (imprecatory, or perhaps contemptuous,  
 diminutive) *bhinadmi te kuṣumbham* AV (for which Ppp has,  
*atho bhinadmi tam kumbham*)  
*ghanena hanmi vṛścikam* RVKh AV. *hatam vṛścika te viṣam* Mahābh  
*apīśrīnā u prṣṭayah* and, *prṣṭir api śrīnāmi* AV (both)  
*mithunam karnayoḥ kṛdhi* (SMB *kṛtam*) AV SMB 'Mark the pair (of  
 calves; or, the pair is marked) on the ears'  
*śraddhāyām prāne niviṣyāmṛtam hutam* (TAA *nviṣto 'mṛtam juhomi*)  
 TA TAA MahānU BDh VHDh *amṛtam ca prāne juhomi* Prā-  
 nāg U. Also with *apāne*, *udāne*, *vyāne*, *samāne*, and the same with-  
 out the word *śraddhāyām*, see Conc  
 [yatra-yatra vibhṛto (KS *bibhṛato*) *jāta-vedāḥ* AV KS . *yatra-yatra jāta-*  
*vedāḥ sambabhūtha* (TB Bibl Ind ed 'va, Poona ed correctly 'tha)  
 TB ApŚ But both AV. (most mss *bibhṛto* or *bibhṛato*) and KS  
 (v 1 *bibhṛto*) are very obscure, it is questionable whether the  
 variant belongs here ]

§247. In a smaller group the finite verb is middle (reflexive) with active value. Again the interchange is in effect the same as between active and passive, to be regarded in connexion with those treated in §80ff

*teṣām apsu sadas kṛtam* RVKh *yeṣām apsu sadas* (TS ApMB *sadah*)  
*kṛtam* VS TS ŚB NīlarU ApMB *ye apsu sadānsi* (KS 'psu  
*sadānsi*) *cakrre* MS KS 'Their (whose) seat was made in the  
 waters' 'who made their (own) seats in the waters'

*tvam yaṣṇeṣv idyah* RV. AV VS TS MS KS ŚB : *tvām yaṣṇeṣv idate*  
 RV

*antar dadhe parvataḥ* HG ApMB 'I interpose with the mountains'  
*antarhatā girayah* ŚG. 'the mountains have been interposed.'

*antar dadha ṛtubhiḥ* HG ApMB . *antarhatā ma ṛtavah* ŚG. As prec  
 rocate VADh *rocitam* MDh

*dakṣīnam* (and, *savyam*) *pādām avanenṛje* AB SMB GG KhG. 'I scrub  
 the right (left) foot' *imau pādāv avaniktau* Kauś (in different  
 connection), 'these two feet have been washed.'

§248 In the majority of cases, however, the verbal remains upon the  
 same plane with the finite verb, whether active or middle, that is, both  
 predicates, whatever their forms, express the predicative idea in the  
 same voice The difference between this and the class just listed will  
 be made clear by contrasting the variant *teṣām apsu sadas kṛtam*, etc ,  
 above, in which the middle with active meaning exchanges with a passive  
 participle, with the following

*nānā hi vām devahitam sadas* (TB ApŚ. *sadah*) *kṛtam* (TB \* ApŚ. \* *sado*  
*mitam*) VS MS KS AB ŚB TB AŚ ApŚ *nānā hi devaḥ cakrre*  
*sado vām* KS. Here *cakrre* (see Bloomfield, *Johns Hopkins Circulars*,  
 December 1906, p 10) is passive in force, like *kṛtam* 'vari-  
 ously by the gods a seat has been made for you'

*pūro ha* (TA MahānU *hi*) *jātaḥ* (JUB *jaṣṇe*) *sa u garbhe antaḥ* VS.  
 TA ŚvetU MahānU ŚirasU JUB *prathamō jātaḥ* etc. AV :  
 'he was the first born (of old), and he is yet within the womb'

*yo agnir agner adhyajāyata* (TS MS KS. *agnes tapaso 'dhi jātaḥ*) VS.  
 TS MS KS ŚB

*yas ta ātmā paśuṣu praviṣṭaḥ* TB ApŚ MŚ. *yas te prānaḥ paśuṣu pra-*  
*viṣṭaḥ* KŚ VSK . *yā te tanūḥ pṛṣṭv āvveṣa* AV. Here the par-  
 ticiple, tho passive in form, is active in meaning, since the verb is  
 intransitive

*ya āvṛto vayassu yo mṛgeṣu* AV *vayānsi ya āvveṣa yo mṛgeṣu* MS KS.  
 ApŚ

*dākṣiṇto 'yam asā āmuṣyāyanah* MS MŚ *dākṣiṇto 'yam brāhmanah* ŚB.:  
*adākṣiṣṭāyam brāhmanah* TS ApŚ

*aindra udāno aṅge-aṅge nādhātah* (VSK *nādhāhe*) VS VSK ŚB : *aandro*  
 'pāno (and, *vyāno*) aṅge-aṅge vābōbhvat (MS † *nī bō*, KS *nādhāhyat*)

TS MS. KS. This and the following item are full of morphological and etymological problems. Perhaps render. 'Udāna (etc) from Indra has been sucked (?) into every limb.' On the active *nīdīdhyat* cf. the next.

*aindraḥ prāno aṅge-aṅge nīdīdhyat* (TS. *ni dedhyat*, VSK. *nīdīdhyat*) VS VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. Cf. prec. The active is anomalous; Mahidhara, *nīdīdhyat*; Keith, 'may... be set'. It seems that it cannot be transitive.

*yatra* (MS. \**yatra*) *naḥ pūrve pitarāḥ paretāḥ* (RV. MS.\* *pareyuh*) RV. AV. MS. (both): *yenā te pūrve pitarāḥ paretāḥ* AV.

*yasmād bhīṣā samjñaptāḥ* (ApŚ. *samajñāstāḥ*) ŚŚ ApŚ. 'from fear of which thou (the animal victim) hast been slain (from that make us exempt).'

*tan me 'rādhī* (Kauś. *rāddham*) VS. TS. TA. Kauś. *tenārātsyam* (ŚŚ MŚ. GG. v. 1 *'rātsam*, the correct reading) MS. ŚŚ. MŚ GG. See §§28, 85. As to the latter form, this item belongs under the first group above

*om svadhocyatām* AG.: *astu svadheti vaktavyam* Vait : *prakṛtebhyah svadhocyatām* YDh.

*ṛtubhiḥ prabhūh* (KS. *prābhavat*) TS. KS.

*saṁvatsarena paribhūh* (KS. *paryabhavat*) TS. KS.

*somāya vaca udyatam* (SV. *ucyate*) RV. SV.

*bāhū rājanyah kṛtaḥ* (AV. *'nyo 'bhavat*) RV. AV. VS TA VāDh.

*tapasā ye svar yayuḥ* (TA. *svar galāḥ*) RV. AV. TA

*amṛtatṛya ghoṣayah* (SV. *'yan*) RV. SV. The subject is soma; there is no finite verb in the passage with the SV. reading (nom. sg. act. pple). Cf. next.

*brahmanah samicār uṣasaḥ sam airayat* (AV. *'yan*) AV. SV. ApŚ MŚ.

With the AV. reading there is no finite verb in the passage, and Whitney reads *airayat* with the rest; but cf. prec

*vācaspatē 'chīdrayā vācāchīdrayā juḥvā dvi decūvṛdham hotrām airayat* (KS. *'yant*; TA. *erayasva*, ŚŚ. *airayasva*) *svāhā* (ŚŚ omits) ŚB. TA. ŚŚ KS.

*varakṣa* (3 sg. perf. mid) *ṛṣro astṛtaḥ* RV AV.: *varakṣur* (adj., desiderative) *ugro astṛtaḥ* TB. ApŚ

*vaśāyā dugdham apiban*, and (next vs) *va<sup>o</sup> dugdham pītā*, AV.

*patnī yīyapsyate* (ŚŚ. *yīyapsyamānā*) *jaritāḥ* AŚ ŚŚ

*carebhir carān abhi ṣu pr. śidataḥ* (ApMB. *'ta*) RV. ApMB. In RV. a gen. sg. pple, agreeing with Indra; *carebhir* applies to the Maruts, is *śidata* of ApMB addressed to them?

[*sam agnis tapasāgata* VS. MS. ŚB.: *svāhā sam agnis tapasā gata* TA. 4. 7. 2 and 5. 6. 6. So Poona ed. in both places. Conc. with Bibl Ind ed. quotes *gatah* for 4. 7. 2, this is read by one ms and comm in Poona ed.]

*Anticipations of the Periphrastic Future in -tā*

§248a We group separately a few variants in which the verbal noun which varies with a finite verb is the nominative of a *nomen agentis* in -*tar*. These forms are, of course, interesting as precursors of the later periphrastic future; cf. Whitney §946 They are found varying with the present indicative, imperative (including that in *tāt*), optative, and injunctive (? subjunctive); the copula is not used with them.

*yo dāśuṣaḥ sukr̥to havam eti* (TS. MS. KS *havam upa gantā*) AV. TS. MS. KS.

*somah punānah kalaśeṣu śidati* (and, *sattā*) RV. (both)

*yantā no avṛkaḥ chardāh; pra no yachatād* (*prāsmar yachatam*) *avṛkam prthu chardāh* RV. (all)

*gamat sa* (*gamema*, *sa gantā*) *gomat vraje* RV. (all). On *gamat*, commonly regarded as subj but taken by us as *a*-aor. injunctive because of *gamema*, see §174

2 *Interchange between finite form and periphrasis of verbal noun and copulaic verb*

§249. We have drawn attention above to the rarity of this construction compared with the use of the verbal noun without copula as predicate. In the first two of the following brief list we have variation between active and passive constructions, as in §246 above:

*ahnā yad enah kṛtam asti kim cit* (ŚŚ *enaś sakṛmeḥ kim cit*, ApŚ MS. ApMB *asti pāpam*) AŚ ŚŚ ApŚ MS. ApMB.

*ayam var tvām ayanayad ayam tvad adhijāyatām asau svāhā* ŚŚ : *asmāt tvam adhi jāto 'si tvad ayam jāyatām punah* VS. ŚB TA KŚ Kar-map *asmād var tvam ajāyathā ayaṁ tvad adhi jāyatām asau* (AG. *asau svargāya lokāya*) *svāhā* AG. Kauś *asmād var tvam ajāyathā eṣa tvaj jāyatām* JB

*kim ite viṣṇo paricakṣyam bhūt* (SV. *paricakṣi nāma*) RV. SV TS MS. N. *devo devebhyah pavasva* VS. ŚB.: *devo devānām pavitram asti* TS MS. KS. *viśvā rūpāni pari tā babhūva* (AV *paribhūr jajāna*) AV. VS ŚB.

*tayāham vardhamāno bhūyāsam āpyāyamānaś ca* ApMB. *vardhaṣimahi ca vayam ā ca pyāṣimahi* (MS MŚ *pyāyṣimahi*) VS MS. ŚB TA. ŚŚ ApŚ MŚ ŚG HG.



*vājino vājayito 'dhvana skabhnuvanto yojanā mimānāḥ kṣāṭhām gachata*  
 VS ŚB.: *adhvānam skabhnuvanto yojanā mimānāḥ kṣāṭhām gachata*  
 MS.: *vi yojanā mimādhvam adhvana skabhnāta kṣāṭhām gachata* TS  
 Here two participles, dependent on a following finite verb, vary  
 with two finite verbs correlative with the latter.

*ghnanto* (MS ApŚ *ghnatā*) *vrtrāny aprati* AV. TS. MS. KS. ApŚ. The  
 interchanging forms are preceded by finite verbs.

[*indra va vrtrah tistha* (MS *dasyuhā bhava*),] *apah kṣetrāni samjayan*  
 (MS °ya) MS. TB ApŚ.

*āyur dadhad yaṣṭāpatāv* (MS. KS °tā) *anhrutam* RV. SV. ArŚ. VS.  
 MS. KS LŚ ApŚ.: *āyur yaṣṭāpatāv adhāt* (JB. *ayām*) AB JB ŚB  
 TB AŚ. ŚŚ. KŚ ApŚ. MŚ. Each is the 2d pāda of its stanza, but  
 the two stanzas are otherwise wholly different. However, each has  
 a parallel finite verb in pāda a, on which the pple *dadhat* depends  
*pari dyāvōpṛthivī sadya āyam* (VS. *itvā*) AV VS Followed by (different)  
 finite verbs.

*taṁ tvābhāḥ suṣṭutibhir vājayanta, ājīm na jagmur gīrvāho aśvāḥ* RV.  
*taṁ tvā girah suṣṭutayo vājayanty, ājīm na gīrvavāho jigyur aśvāḥ* SV.  
*anavahāyāsmān* (KS adds *devi dakṣiṇe*) *devayānena pathā* (TS. *patheta*,  
 KS. *pathā yatī*) *sukṛtām loke sīdata* (KS. *sīda*) TS MS KS.

*varṣman kṣatrasya* (AV. *rāṣṭrasya*) *kakubhi* (TB Poona ed also °bhi,  
 but comm. and Bibl. Ind ed. °bhāḥ; comm gloss *uttamāṅge*; MS  
*kakubbhah*; AV *kakudī*) *śiśrīyāṇah* (AV. TB. *śrayasva*) AV. TS  
 MS. TB Followed in all by *tato na ugro vi bhajā vāsūni*.

*viśvāvasur abhi tan no grnātu, divyo gandharvo rajaso vimānah, yad vā*  
*ghā satyam uta yan na vidma, dhryo hinvāno dhrya in no avyāḥ* RV  
 TA.: *viṛebhir adhi tan no grnāno, rajaso vimāno, yad vā ghā satyam*  
*uta yan na vidma, dhrya invāno dhiya in no avyāt* MS. (apparently  
 defective and corrupt)

[*upa no mitrāvarunāv ihāvatam* (MS *utā no mitrāvarunā ihāgatam*)]  
*anvādīdhryāthām iha* (MS *manmā dīdhryānā utā*) *nah sakhāyā* MS.  
 TB. TA.

*dāsyann adāsyann uta samgrnāmi* (TA. *uta vā karīṣyan*) AV. TA :  
*dhīpsyam vā samcakara janebhyaḥ* MS : *yad vādāsyann samjagārā*  
*janebhyaḥ* TB Ppp also reads *vā karīṣyan* for *samgrnāmi* of AV.  
 6 71. 3 For others, see §231.

*uṣasah śreyasāḥ-śreyasīr dadhat* (so read with Poona ed of TB) TB.  
 ApŚ.: *uṣām-uṣām śreyasīm dhehy asmai* AV. Joined in TB ApŚ to  
 what in AV. is the next verse, ending: *rāyaspoṣam iṣam ūrjam*  
*asmāsu dhehi* TB. ApŚ, *aṣām ūrjam rāyīm āsmāsu dhehi* AV.



*tirah purū cid arnavam jagannān* (SV. °vān jagamyāh) RV. AV SV  
Preceded in RV AV by *vavṛtyām* (SV. *vavṛtyuh*).

[*vyartā dhūmam aruṣam* (MS KS °ṣo) *bharabhrad*] *uc chukrena śociṣā*  
*dyām inakṣan* (TS ApMB. °kṣat) RV. VS TS KS MS ApMB.  
See Oldenberg, *Proleg* 299.

*upasṛjan* (AŚ °jam; ŚG *upa sṛjam*) *dharunam mātṛe* (AB AŚ omī  
*mātṛe*) *dharuno mātaram* (AB AŚ LŚ MŚ *mātaram dharuno*;  
ApŚ *mātārā dharuno*) *dhayan* (followed by, *rāyas poṣam asmāsu*  
*didharat*) VS AB ŚB JB AŚ LŚ ApŚ MŚ ŚG But the read-  
ing -sṛjam is doubtful, perhaps -sṛjan is to be read everywhere  
'Loosing (I have loosed) the suckling (to his dam), the suckling as he  
milks his dam—may he maintain growth of wealth among us'

[*ṛdhad yas te sudānave*] *dhuyā martah śaśamate*, [ūti śa brhato divo, divo  
*anho na tarati*] RV 'der mann gedienet welcher dir dem reichen  
dienet andachtsvoll, er durch des grossen himmels schutz durch-  
setzt den feind wie eine schlucht' (Grassmann). [*sa ghā yas te divo*  
*naro*] *dhuyā martasya śamatah*, [ūti sa brhato divo, divo *anho na*  
*tarati*] SV (very corrupt, hardly deserves citation under this rub-  
ric, *śamatah* gen sg pple with *martasya*)

*sahasrapoṣam puṣyanti paramena paśunā krīyasva* (KS *krīyase*) MS  
KS *paramena paśunā krīyase sahasrapoṣam puṣeyam* VS ŚB .  
*tasyās te sahasrapoṣam puṣyantiyās paramena paśunā krīnāmi* TS  
*saha jarāyunāva sarpatu* (ApMB °yunā nṣkramya) HG ApMB Prec.  
by *ejatu* in both For other forms of the variant see §329

[*huvāno vācam iṣyasi, pavamāna vidharmanā*] *akrān devo na sūryah* RV .  
[*yajñāno vācam iṣyasi, pavamāna vidharmanā*] *krandam devo na sūr-  
yah* SV

*tā devī devatremam yajñam nayata* (KS *kṛtvā*, TS MS *dhatta*), followed  
by *upakūtāh somasya pibata*, VS TS MS KS ŚB

*dirgham āyur yajamānāya kṛnvan* (MŚ *vinda*) TB ApŚ MŚ, followed  
in TB ApŚ by *āṇḍhi*, in MŚ by *āsīdasva*

*te* (masc plur.) *no nakṣatre havam āgamiṣṭhāh* ('most coming', followed  
by *juṣantām*) TB 3 1 1 6c *te* (fem dual) *no nakṣatre havam ā*  
*gametaṁ* (2 dual opt) TB 3 1 3 1d

*svargān* (AŚ text *svagān*, Vait *svargam*) *arvanto jayata* (AŚ °lah, Vait  
*jayema*) SV AŚ ŚŚ Vait. Preceded by *agman* AŚ, if not cor-  
rupt, understands *jayatah* as nom plur pple, cf §306

*avimuktacakra* (sc *tīre*) *āsīran* PG *vivṛttacakrā* (sc *prajāh*) *āsīnāh*  
ApMB HG (here preceded by *āhuh*).

*ahāh śarīram* (TB *ahāc charīram*) *payasā sameti* (TB *sametya*) TB  
Vait Followed by *bhavati*

*patyur anuvratā bhūtvā* AV. *agner anuvratā bhūtvā* TS KS TB MŚ.

ApMB : *mām anuvratā bhava* HG. The first two versions are followed by finite verbs

*sarāh patatrināḥ sthāna* (KS. *stha*) TS. MS KS. *sarā patatrinī'bhūtvā* AV. (here followed by *ehi*) *sīrāh patatrinī sthāna* RV VS.

*abhyarṣan* (SV. *abhy arṣa*) *stotṛbhyo vīravat yaśah* RV. SV. In both *pavate* precedes.

(*ā te yatante rathyo yathā prthak*) *chardhānsy agne ajarāni* (SV. *ajarasya*) *dhakṣatah* (ApŚ. *dhakṣyase*) RV. SV. MS. ApŚ See §27.

*tiṣṭhann* (GB *caratv*) *āsīno yadi vā svapann api* ŚB. GB. Prec in both by *śramād anyatra parvartamānaḥ* (not *°nāh* as Conc. reads).

(*vi yat pavitram dhiṣanā atanvata*) *gharmam śocantah* (AŚ. *śocanta*, ŚŚ. *°tam*) *pravaneṣu* (AŚ. ŚŚ *pranaveṣu*) *bibhratah* AB. AŚ ŚŚ. We have no confidence in the edition of AŚ. on such a reading as *śocanta*.

*abandhv eke dadatah prayachanto, dātum cec chakṣān sa svarga eva* AV. 'some without relatives, giving, bestowing—if they be able to give, that is very heaven' (Whitney). *abandhv eke dadata prayachād, dātum cec chaknuvānsah svarga eṣām* TA. Both forms are poor and probably corrupt In TA read *dadatah* with comm. and Poona ed. text; probably also *chaknavān* (or better *°vān*) *sa* with Poona ed text, which notes v. 1 *chaknuvānsah*; the comm. explains *prayachāt* as *prayachanti*, which suggests that *prayachān* is to be read with AVPPP

*caraty ananuvratā* ApMB HG : *vicaranty apakuvratā* ŚG. MDh. Both preceded by finite *pralulubhe* or *pralulobha*

*trīn samudrān samasrpat svargān* (MS *°gah*) VS. MS. ŚB.: *samsarpa* (KS. *°pan*) *trīn samudrān svargān* (ApŚ. *°gāni lokān*) KS ApŚ Followed by *gacha* See §130.

*yajāno* (or *yajā no*, so Garbe's ed of ApŚ., followed by Caland's Transl, the others all *yajāno*; MS p. p. *yajānah*, some mss. *yajamāno*; TB. comm interprets as pple) *devān* (MS *devo*) *ajarah suvirah* (associated with *gopāya nah*) MS TB. AŚ ApŚ It is questionable whether *yajā no* has any standing

*datto* (= *datta u*) *asmabhyam* (KS. *dattvāyāsma°*, AŚ *dattāyāsma°*, SMB. *dattāśma°*) *dravneha bhādrām* AV. KS. AŚ. SMB.: *dadhatha no dravinam yac ca bhādrām* MS Followed by sundry finite verbs.

*sa im vṛṣājanayat* (KS *vṛṣā janayans*) *tāsu garbham, sa im śisur dhayati tam rihanti* RV. KS The Conc. suggests emendation of KS to *-janayat*; but von Schroeder keeps his text, which is no doubt interpretable if somewhat harsh.

*śatam jīvantu* (AV. °*tah*) *śaradah purūcīh* RV AV. VS. ŚB TB TA. ApŚ. ApMB. Followed by *antar* (°*tiro*) *mṛtyum dadhatām* (°*dadhmahe*) *parvatena*

*āprīnānau vijahatā arātim* (TB. ApŚ *saṃjānānau vijahatām arātīr*), *dvi* (KS. *dive*) *jyotiḥ uttamam* (TB. ApŚ. *ajaram*) *ārabhethām* (TB ApŚ °*tām*) MS KS. TB. ApŚ *vijahatā(u)*, dual pple.; °*tām*, 3 dual impv.

*prajāṃ ajaryām nah kuru, rāyas poṣeṇa sam sṛpa* SMB · *prajāṃ suvirām* (PG *suviryam*) *kṛtvā, viśvam* (PG. *dirgham*) *āyur vy āśnavat* (PG °*var*) TS PG

*āhar-āhar* (AV. TS *rātrīm-rātrīm*, MS. KS ŚB \* *rātrīm-rātrīm*) *aprayāvam bharantah* AV. VS TS. MS KS. ŚB. *āhar-āhar balim it te harantah* AV.. *viśvāhā te sadam id bharema* AV. Followed by finite verb

(*upakṣaranti juhvo ghṛtena*) *prīyāny aṅgāni tava vardhayantīh* (sc *srucah*) TB.. *abhikṣaranti juhvo ghṛtenāṅgā parūṇsi tava vardhayanti* (one ms °*tī*, pointing also to °*tīh*) Vait.

*sa pūrvavaj janayañ* (TA ApŚ °*yaj*) *jantave dhanam* RV PB. TA. ApŚ Followed by *pary eti* (°*pary yāti*) in next pāda The secondary character of *janáyaj* (so!) in TA. is emphasized by its retention of the accent of *janāyan*

*tat tvam ārohāso medhyo bhava* TA (Poona ed *bhavam*, but v 1 and comm *bhava*), 'do thou, O spirit, ascend, become sacrificial'. *īdā ā roha puruṣa medhyo bhavan* AV. 'ascend that, O man, becoming sacrificial' See Whitney's Transl and note. Most mss do not accent *bhavan*

*pratiṣṭhām gacha* (GB *gachan*) *pratiṣṭhām mā gamaya* (GB °*yet*) AB. GB. Gastra considers GB corrupt

*dyumnam vṛnūta puṣyase* (KS *vareta puṣyatu*) RV VS. TS MS KS ŚB.: *dyumne vareta puṣyatu* KS Cf §163. *puṣyase* is infinitive *tenedhyasva vardhasva ceddha* (HG *cendhi*) AG HG The word *indhi* (°*iddha*) is better taken, with Oldenberg, as part of the following phrase, *vardhaya cāsmān* (in both)

*ahīnś ca sarvāñ jambhaya, sarvāś ca yātudhānyo, 'dharācīh parā suva* KS *ahīnś ca sarvāñ* (TS °*vāñ*) *jambhayan, sarvāś ca yātudhānyah* (VS MS °*dhānyo, 'dharācīh parā suva*) VS TS MS

*dhvāntam vātāgram anusamcarantau* (PB *abhisam*°) TS PB. TB PG ApMB : *dhvāntā vātā agnīm* (mss *vātāgnīm*, both texts) *abhi ye sam caranti* MŚ MG The principal verb follows in the last pāda

*sāhyāma* (RV. *sāhvānso*) *dasyum avratam* RV SV. Prec in both by 1 plur finite verbs

*samānam yonim anu samcārantī* (AV. MS °carete) RV AV TS. MS. KS ApMB Followed by *caratah* The ed of KS. reads °carete also, but the single ms °carante, which as the editor observes might quite as well stand for °carantī

*ādityam garbham payasā sam aṅgdhi* (TS KS. *samañjan*) VS TS MS.

KS ŚB. Followed by *parivṛṅgdhi*

*ubhayaṛ loḥayaṛ ṛddhvā* (MŚ ṛdhnoma) TB TAA. ApŚ MŚ Followed by (ati) *tarāmi*

[*punāno vāram pary ety* (SV. *vāram aty eṣy*) *avyayam*] *śyeno na yonim ghṛtavanti* *āsadam* (SV °dat) RV SV ApŚ *āsadam* is infn, 'to sit', SV. makes it a finite verb, 'he has sat', which goes very ill with the 2d person *eṣy* which SV substitutes for RV *eti*. Compare the *pāda* *śyeno na yonim āsadat*, RV etc, which seems to have influenced SV

*janīyanti nāu agravaḥ, putriyanti sudānavah* AV. *janīyanto nū agravaḥ, putriyantaḥ sudānavah* RV. SV. (followed by *havāmahe*)

[*vṛṣṭim divaḥ pavasva rītim apām* (SV *apo*)] *ṛinvā* (SV *ṛinvan*) *gaviṣṭaye dhīyah* RV. SV.

*ṛyok ca sūryam dṛṣe* (LŚ *dṛṣeyam*) RV AV VS TS. MS KS. ŚB. TA. LŚ. Kauś ApMB. HG.

(*parārciṣā mūradevāñ chṛnāhi*) *parāsutṛpaḥ śoṣucataḥ śṛnāhi* (RV. °ṛpo *abhiśoṣucānah*) RV. AV.

*devā amuñcann* (AV. *muñcanto*) *aṣṭjan vy* (AV. *nir*) *enasah* AV. TB. HG ApMB.

*puṣyema* (AA *puṣyanto*) *rayam dhīmahe ta* (AA. *tam*) *indra* SV AA ŚŚ. See Keith, AA 285, note 7.

(*yo . .*) *hṛdārātīyād* (KS °yann) *abhadāsad agne* KS TB ApŚ Caland on ApŚ. not unnaturally thinks of reading *abhadāsād*, to match *arātīyād*; but KS is against it

*marmṛjyante* (SV *marjayanṭir*) *divaḥ śisum* RV SV. Prec by *abhy anūṣata*

*mā mā* (KS *mām*) *hinsīṣtam svam* (KS *yaṭ svam*) *yonim āviśantaḥ* (KS *āviśataḥ*) MS KS. *mā mā hinsīh svām* (KS † *svam*) *yonim āviśanti* (KS TB ApŚ *āviśan*) VS KS. ŚB TB ApŚ.

*ut tiṣṭha* (VS ŚB. KŚ *utthāya*) *bṛhatī* (TA. *bṛhan*) *bhava* VS TS MS KS ŚB TA KŚ MŚ

(*yad dha krānā vvasvati*) *nābhā samdāyī navyaśi* (*adha pra sū na upa yantu dhītayah*) RV (*yad dha krānā vvasvate*) *nābhā samdāya navyase* (*adha pra nūnam upa yantu dhītayah*) SV.

*stuṣeyyam puruvarpasam ṛbhvam* RV. AV. N : *stuṣva varṣman puruvar-*

*mānam samṛbhvānam* AV. *stuṣeṣya* is a gerundive formation, 'him that should be praised', dependent on a verb of the prec stanza. In the other form a different stanza precedes, and the finite *stuṣva* (which, as *ūpvy.*, transfuses the same idea into other words) is therefore substituted

*venas tat paśyat paramam guhā yat* (VS. *paśyan nihitam guhā sat*; TA MahānU. *paśyan vśvā bhuvanāni vidvān*) AV. VS TA MahānU  
Here there is no verb on which the participle *paśyan* can depend, TA comm lamely supplies *vartate*

[*bradhnaḥ samācār uśasah samavrayat* (AV. °*yan*) AV. SV. ApŚ MS.  
Again there is no finite verb here on which the pple. might depend; and Whitney adopts the SV reading]

[*ariṣṭair nah pathibhikḥ pārāyantiā* (GB °*tu*) RV. TS MS KS. AB GB  
But GB is merely corrupt Gaastra reads with one ms. °*tā* (dual pple)]

[*daśanābhur aśvinā pārāyantiā* (TB °*tām*) RV TB Poona ed also °*tām*; but comm. °*tā*, dual pple, which is the only possible form, a plural verb being uninterpretable]

## CHAPTER VII. INTERCHANGES BETWEEN EQUIVALENT PERSONAL ENDINGS

§251. The variants avail themselves freely of the possibilities of equivalent personal verb endings. The ranging of these interchanges covers nearly all the grammatical territory concerning this matter. We deal with them as follows:

1. *r*-endings varying among themselves, or interchanging with equivalent endings without *r*.
2. Subjunctive endings in *si* and *s*, *ti* and *t*, *te* and *tai*, *vahe* and *vahai*, *mahe* and *mahan*.
3. Imperatives in *tāt* interchanging with other imperatives.
4. Presence or absence of imperative 2d singular *dhi* (*hi*), and interchange between *dhi* and *hi*.
5. Second plural active endings with or without final *na*.
6. Endings in *a* sometimes rhythmically lengthened to *ā*.
7. Miscellaneous interchanges of endings

### 1 *r*-endings varying among themselves, or interchanging with equivalent endings without *r*

§252. There are two variations between *ram* and *ran* with wavering chronological indications (RV. *adṛśram*, AV. *adṛśran*; but also RV. *asṛgran*, SV. *asṛgram*). On the other hand, as between 3 plural middle perfects in *re* and *rīre*, (Whitney, *Grammar* §550d) the more archaic forms in *re*, *duduhre* and *dadṛśre*, belong to RV., *duduhṛre* and *dadṛśṛre* to later texts. Unexpectedly, archaizing *r*-endings replace the normal 3 sing. imperfect middle *adhata* (RV AV) in *adhadrāh* (SV.), *adadhrām* (KS.), and *athadrām* (TA, corrupt). Very anomalously the form *adṛśran* seems to be used as an active in several YV. texts, only TS. NīlarU. having the regular *adṛśan*. And the 3 plural present middle *duhate* varies with *duhrate*, not only once in the RV. itself, but also once between RV and AV., the AV. showing the more archaizing *duhrate*: *ghṛtarāḥ duhrata* (and, *duhata*) *āśīram* RV. (both). See *RVRep.* 137, 562, and next.

*te dakṣīnām duhate* (AV *te duhrate dakṣīnām*) *saptamātaram* RV. AV.

See prec

*asṛgran* (SV. °*ram*) *devavīṭaye* RV. SV.

*adṛśram* (AV \* ArS MS. KS MŚ °rann) *asya ketavah* RV. AV (both) ArS. VS. MS KS ŚB ApŚ MŚ KS.

*trir asmai sapta dhenavo duduhre* (SV Svidh °hrire) RV SV Svidh Here the SV. smooths out, secondarily no doubt, the meter in an otherwise jagatī stanza, cf Oldenberg, *Proleg* 287

*śṛṅgānāvec chrṅgiṇām sam dadṛśre* (TB ApŚ °śṛire) RV. KB TB ApŚ Here the stanza is *triṣṭubh*

*śerate* (AB śere) 'sya sarve pāpmānah AB ŚŚ On these forms see Whitney, *Grammar* §§550d, 629 The AB, in an *anuṣṭubh* stanza, has better meter, Hillebrandt suggests deletion of 'sya in ŚŚ

*apa snehūr* (SV. snēhitim) *nṛmanā adhatta* (SV *adhadrāh*, KS *adadrām*) RV. AV. SV. KS : *upa stuhi* (Poona ed *snuhi*) *taṁ nṛmnām athadrām* TA In RV, 'the hero-minded (god) has driven away the enemies' The r-forms of even SV and KS are highly problematic; as to TA, the only certain thing about it is that it is badly corrupted, and this applies to more than the one word *athadrām* (the comm has a v. l. *athodrām*, its gloss is *adhodravanaśilam*!)

*utainam gopā adṛśran* (TS *adṛśan*) VS TS MS KS *ula tvā gopā adṛśan* NīlarU The anomalous *adṛśran* is obviously felt as 3 plural with active meaning, 'Mahīdhara, paśyanti' It might, perhaps, be included under variations between active and middle without change of meaning, §38ff This variant is followed in VS. TS by: *adṛśrann* (TS † *adṛśann*) *udahāryah* VS TS

## 2 Subjunctive endings in *si* and *s*, *ti* and *t*, *te* and *tai*, *vahe* and *vahai*, *mahe* and *mahai*

§253 These optional endings of the subjunctive interchange, in general without chronological indications, but metrical criteria are sometimes involved, since the shorter endings *s* and *t* help to produce shorter lines As to the *e* and *ai* endings the phonetic relations between these two sounds must be considered, as set forth in §26, and furthermore some of the *e*-forms may be considered indicatives, cf §§118, 124

*yathā nah subhagāsasī* (AV *sumanā asah*) RV AV TA  
*yathā nah suphalāsasī* (AV *suphalā bhuwah*) RV AV TA  
*subheṣajam yathāsati* (AV °sī, LŚ °sat) AV TS MS. KS. LŚ (the last secondary and metrically poor)

*viprā gātham gāyata yaj jujoṣati* (AA °ṣat) AA ŚŚ *viprāya gātham gāyata yam jujoṣate* SV

*sa no nedīṣṭham havanāny āgamat* (and once, *havanāni joṣat*) KS (ter)  
*sa no nedīṣṭhā havanāni joṣate* (MS *havanā jujoṣa*) TS MS : *sa no viśvāni havanāni joṣat* VS ŚB

*teṣām yo ayyānīm* ('*ṣyānīm*) *aḥīm āvahāt* TS. SMB.† (in Jorgensen as TS.) PG. BDh. *teṣām ayyānīm* (MŚ. °*nam*) *yalamo na āvahāt* (AV. *yalamo vahāt*) AV. KS MŚ

*anu nau śūra mansate* (TS °*tai*) RV. TS KSA.

*yā na ūrū uśatī vīśrayāte* (AV. °*ti*, ApMB. HG. *vīśrayātai*) RV. AV. ApMB. HG.

*pari śvajāte* (AV °*tai*) *lūbheva vṛkṣam* RV. AV N

*pra yah satrācā* (TB. *sa vācā*) *manasā yajāte* (TB °*tai*) RV TB.

(*net tvā* ) *dadhad vīdhakṣyan paryāṅkṣayātai* TA. ( *net tvā* ) *dadhr̥g vīdhakṣyan paryāṅkṣayāte* (AV. *vīdhakṣan parīṅkṣayātai*) RV. AV.

See §§234c, 27

*yam jīvam aśnavāmaha* (MS °*he*) RV. AV VS. TS MS KS.

*yayū gā ākarāmahe* (SV. °*hai*) RV. SV.

(*kva tyāni nau sakhyā babhūvuh*) *sacāvahe* (MS °*hai*) *yad avṛkam purā cit* RV MS. But in §124 we have treated *sacāvahe* as indicative.

### 3 Imperatives in tāt exchanging with other imperatives

§254 On this interchange see §150. It begins in the RV itself, in the first of the following list, where there is reason to regard the form in *tāt* as the older, see §100:

*pra no yachatād avṛkam pr̥thu chardh* RV. 1. 48. 15. *prāsmar yachalam avṛkam pr̥thu chardh* RV. 8 9 1

*vīśucinān* (VSK °*nā*) *vyasyatām* (VSK °*tāt*) VS VSK TS MS KS ŚB. *ūr̥dhvām enām* (or, *ūr̥dhvam enam*) *uc chrayatāt* (VS \*ŚB \* MS *chrāpaya*)

VS (both) TS MS KSA ŚB. (both) TB AŚ. ŚŚ. Vait LŚ ApŚ.

*nir anhasah pīpṛtā* (TB. °*tān*) *nir avadyāt* RV. VS. MS TB Is TB.

(both editions, text and comm) reliable? Comm *pīpṛtāt pālayata*.

*punar mānsatād* (MŚ °*tām*) *rayih* VS TS ŚB ApŚ MŚ

*sā* (HG *sa*) *mām āvīsatād iha* (MG *āvīsatām ihava*) ApMB HG. MG ·

*sā medhā vīsatād u mām* RVKh 10 151 3d (correct reference in

Cone) For RVKh Scheftelowitz reads exactly as ApMB.

*chandonāmānām* (with variants) *sāmṛjyam gacha* (VSK *gachatāt*, MŚ *gachet*) VS. VSK TS. ŚB MŚ.

*etam jānātha* (TB *jānītāt*, KS *jānīta*) *parame vyoman* VS KS ŚB.

TB *jānīta smannam* (TS. MŚ *jānītād enam*) *parame vyoman*

AV TS MŚ See §104, s

*īstāpūrte kṛnavāihāvur* (VSK ŚB *kṛnavathāvur*, TS TB MŚ. *kṛnutād*

*āvur*) *asmai* (MŚ *asmāt*) VS. VSK TS ŚB. TB MŚ · *īstāpūrtam*

(AV. °*tam sma*) *kṛnutād āvir* (AV *kṛnutāvur*) *asmai* AV KS The

patchword *sma* in AV suggests that its reading is likely to be secondary.



*jaitrāyā* (ApMB HG. °*trāyā*) *viśatād u mām* (ApMB. °*tām mām*, HG. °*tām mām*) RVKh VS ApMB HG

4. Presence or absence of imperative 2 sing. ending *dhi* (*hi*), and interchange between *dhi* and *hi*

§255. As a matter of grammatical genesis the forms with *dhi* or *hi* should be anterior to those without ending, and *dhi* anterior to *hi*; and the first and fourth examples agree with this. But in the third, *kṛnuhi* of Vait. is hyper-archaic as regards the stem *kṛnu-* §186 And in the second, *tanuhi* of LŚ is for similar reasons unusable for chronological deductions On this whole matter see most recently Bloch, *MSL* 23. 176; he regards *hi* (rather than *dhi*) as the regular ending with polysyllabic bases, and explains *śṛnudhi* (as in our fourth example) as due to the analogy of *śrudhi* from a monosyllabic base.

*abhy-enam bhūma ūrnuhi* (TA *bhūmi vṛnu*) RV AV. TA

*asāv (asā) anu mā tanū* (LŚ *tanuhi* [printed in text as *tanu hi*] *gyoḥṣā*)

MS. KS. LŚ ApŚ. MŚ.

*ojasvantam mām āyusmantam varcasvantam* (MŚ *mām sahasvantam*)

*manuṣyeṣu kuru* (Vait. *āyusmantam manuṣyeṣu kṛnuhi*) TS MS

AŚ Vait.

*nṛñh* (MS *nṛñṣ*) *pāhu śṛnudhi* (SV. °*hi*) *gīrah* RV SV VS MS KS ŚB

5. Second plural endings with or without *na*

§256. The endings *tana* and *thana* contain an extra syllable, as compared with *ta* and *tha* The longer forms are suitable for even syllable cadences (— — —, iambic dipody), the shorter forms for the corresponding catalectic cadence (— —) The RV. itself uses this correspondence to construct otherwise identical *jagati* and *triṣṭubh* pādas *asmadhyam śarma bahulam vi yantana* 5 55 9, and *yanta* 6 51 5, *adhi stotrasya sakhyasya gātana* 5 55 9, and *.gāta* 10 78 8

See *RVRep* 530, 563, where these appear among similar metrical and grammatical devices for procuring practically identical or very similar pairs of *jagati* and *triṣṭubh* lines At times the use of the shorter form is accompanied by the introduction of a patch-word as metrical compensation, or the longer form replaces such a patch-word, as in. *tigmāyudhāya bhāratā śnotu nah* (TB *śnotana*) RV. TB. N

These differences may suggest critical conclusions, as in. *paretana* (TS KS. ApŚ *pareta*) *ṛtarah somyāsah* (TS ApŚ. *somyāh*) TS MS KS AŚ. ApŚ., which doubtless read originally *paretana ṛtarah somyāsah*

We group the passages as much as possible with such considerations in mind:

§257. Passages without patch-word, and otherwise essentially identical:

*iad asme śam yor arapo dadhātana* RV. 10 37. 11d: *athā naḥ śam yor arapo dadhāta* (MS. °*tana*) RV. VS. MS. KS. N.: *adhā naḥ śam yor arapo dadhāta* AV.: *athāsmabhyam śam yor arapo dadhāta* TS. In MS the p.p reads *dadhāta*; the longer form disturbs the meter of the (*trīṣṭubh*) stanza. Yet, most interestingly, one AV ms. also has *dadhātana*. This reading is obviously due to the influence of RV. 10 37. 11d, which occurs in a *jagatī* stanza, and where °*tana* is therefore in order.

*paretana* (*pareta*) etc., see above; the two RV. repetitions quoted above are likewise not repeated here

*athā rayīm sarvavīraṁ dadhātana* RV. VS. TS MS. KS : *rayīm ca naḥ sarvavīraṁ dadhāta* AV 18 3 14d, 44d. All texts except AV. 18. 3. 14 have the pāda in an entirely *jagatī* stanza, where *dadhātana* is therefore appropriate, and so the AV. comm reads on 18. 3. 44. AV. 18 3 14 is *trīṣṭubh*, and so has properly *dadhāta*.

*amī ye vīratā* (MS °*tāh*, KS °*tās*) *sthana* (MS *stha*) AV. MS KS. The form *stha* is metrically poor.

*sarāḥ patatrinīḥ sthana* (KS *stha*) TS. MS KS : *sīrāḥ patatrinī sthana* RV. VS. Again the short form is inferior, and clearly secondary.

*svāveśā nā āgata* MS : *anamīvā upetana* AV.

*ye ke ca bhrātaraḥ sthana* (ŚŚ. *sthāh*?) AB ŚŚ. The form of ŚŚ 15. 26c is difficult. Tho it is written *sthā* and followed by a vowel, Hillebrandt (Index) understands it (doubtfully) as = *stha* + *ā* (rather than *sthāh* as given by Conc) It is in any case secondary.

§258 Passages in which the short form is filled out with a patch-word

*sruṇā juhuta no* (ŚŚ *juhutanā*) *hanh* TB ŚŚ. ApŚ.

*ramadhvam mā bibhūta mat* (Kauś *bibhūtana*) AV. Kauś

*grhā mā bibhūta mā vepadhvam* (LŚ ApŚ HG. *vepidhvam*) VS LŚ. ApŚ.

ŚG HG Cf *grhā māsmad bibhūtana* AV. HG.

*ugmāyudhāya bharatā śṛnotu naḥ* (TB *śṛnotana*) RV. TB N. See §365.

Here, of course, the shorter form, in *-tu*, not *-ta*, is not the equivalent of the longer one, the variant is quoted as showing a similar trend.

## 6 Endings in -a sometimes rhythmically lengthened to -ā

[§259. These cases do not concern primarily the Verb Variants, but rather the Phonetic Variants, and we shall reserve a full treatment of them for that section of our work, contenting ourselves here with a very brief summary and a bare list of the instances. The forms in *ā* are not regarded by the texts themselves as variant endings, but merely as phonetic forms of the endings in short *a*, on a level with the alterations required by sandhi. This is evidenced by the facts that all the pada-pāṭhas regularly substitute the form in short *a* for *ā*; that the *ā* is not allowed to stand at the end of a pāda, and that in TS it is not allowed at the end of a *landikā* (cf. Wackernagel 1 §265a, note). For this last reason, in two variant pādas, where all other texts have final *ā*, the TS. has short *a*, for the sole reason that the word in question happens to come at the end of that purely mechanical division of its text.

*virebhīr aśvair maghavā bhavā* (TS *bhava*) *nah* RV. VS TS MS KS  
*brhaspate pari dīyā* (TS *dīya*) *rathena* RV. AV. SV. VS TS. MS KS

There is among the variants one case where some texts have the *ā* at the end of a pāda, namely:

*vanaspate 'va srjā* (KS. *srja*) AV. VS TS MS KS.

Here KS alone has the short *a* which is required at the end of a pāda. The case is however peculiar, and it is by no means certain that AV. means to end the pāda here. Indeed, all the mss., both editions, and the Anukramanī add to this pāda the next following word, *rarānah*; after which the text proceeds, *tmanā devebhyo agnir havyam śamitā svadayatu*. Whatever may have been the real intent of AV., there is no doubt that the YV. texts end the pāda with *srjā*. However, the whole stanza is a bungling reminiscence of RV. 3.4.10ab, *vanaspate 'va srjopa devān, agnir havih śamitā sūdayāt* (in the last pāda the YV. texts agree with RV.). And there is obviously a connection between the *ā* of *srjā* and the fact that in the oldest form (in RV.) the word did not end the pāda, as indeed it does not, according to the unanimous tradition, in AV.

§260. The lengthening of the final *a* is rhythmic, not metrical. See Wackernagel 1. §266a. The poets, to be sure, make free use of the license to lengthen the final *a* in syllables where the meter requires *ā* long. But fundamentally it is a matter not of metrical requirements, but of sentence rhythm. It occurred, originally, in places where the next word began with a single consonant, so that the syllable would be otherwise short (be it remembered that it never occurred before a pause!), and regularly where the following syllable was short; perhaps in the beginning when the preceding syllable was also short. That is, it was due to

avoidance of a succession of short syllables unrelieved by a long. In the variants clear traces of this fact will appear; we shall show, in our section on Phonetics, that the following word almost invariably begins with a single consonant, and that the following syllable is usually short. The preceding syllable, however, is short only about half the time, among the cases occurring in the variants. That it is not a matter of metrical requirements is shown by the fact that the lengthening occurs most often (among the variants) in syllables where metrical length is not required; it is much commoner in the first part of the *pāda* than in the cadence.

§261. All these matters will be duly set forth, along with other precisely similar cases of rhythmically lengthened final *a* in other than verb forms, in our section on Phonetics. The variant *pādas* which show it in verbal endings are the following, in addition to the above. The reader may be reminded of the somewhat similar variations between long and short vowels in the interior of causative (§242) and denominative stems (§243) and in reduplicating syllables (§271); these are probably also rhythmic in character. F. E.]

*am ā prna* (TB *prnā*) *vasupate vasūnām* RV. TB.

*ā yuhotā* (TB. ApŚ. °*ta*) *duvasyata* RV. ŚB. TB. (ApŚ., Pratika)

*prāñco agāma* (TA *prāñjo 'gāmā*) *nṛtaye hasāya* RV. AV. TA.

*apo devīr upa sṛja* (MS *sṛjā*) *madhumatih* VS TS MS KS. ŚB

*agne puriṣyādhipā bhava* (TS *bhavā*) *tvam nah* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

*adītsan vā* (MS. *dhipsyam vā*, TB *yad vādāsyam*) *saṃjāgara* (TB °*ja-gārā*; MS °*cakara*) *janebhyah* MS TB. TA.

*sapta yonīr* (KS. *yonīnr*) *ā prnasva* (TS KS TB °*svā*) *ghṛtena* VS TS. MS KS ŚB TB

*varivasya mahāmaha* (SV. *syā mahonām*) RV SV.

*indra somam inīam piba* RV. ŚŚ · *indra somam pibā imam* RV. AV SV  
MS The p p of both RV. and MS *piba*, not *pibāh*, see Oldenberg, RVNoten, on 8 17 1

*vayam rāṣṭre jāgryāma* (MS. KS. °*mā*; TS and MS p p *jāgryāma*)  
*purohitāh* VS VSK TS MS KS

*vidma te svapna janitram* AV. *vidma* (text *mā*; read *ma*?) *te svapna*  
(pratika) Kauś

*vidmā te nāma* (AV. *vidma te dhāma*) *paramam guhā yat* RV AV. VS  
TS MS KS. ŚB ApMB.

*hinva* (Vait °*vā*) *me gātrā* (KŚ *gātrāni*) *harwah* TS Vait. KŚ ApŚ MŚ  
*gharman pāla vasavo yajata* (TA. °*iā*; MS. °*trā*) *vāṭ* (MS *vet*, TA *vaṭ*)  
VS MS ŚB. TA It is not likely to be accidental that TA, the only text which has a short syllable following, lengthens the final *ā*.

- idam me prāvata vacaḥ* RV. VS. TS. KS. TB.: *oṣadhayah prāvata vācam* me MS.: *asyā avata vīryam* Kauś.  
*juhota* (AV °iā) *pra ca tiṣṭhata* RV. AV VS TA.  
*ut tiṣṭhata* (AV. Kauś. °iā) *pra taratā sakhāyah* RV AV VS. ŚB. TA. Kauś  
*pary ū ṣu pra dhanva* (AV. °vā) *vājasātaye* RV. AV. SV KS AB. ŚB  
*yasmād yoner udārīhā* (KS. °tha) *yaje* (MS KS *yajā*) *iam* RV. VS. TS MS. KS. ŚB.  
*ud īrayathā* (MS. MŚ. °iā, AV KS °ta) *marutah samudrataḥ* RV. AV. TS MS. KS. AŚ and *pratīka* MŚ  
*dyumanīam śuṣmam ā bharā* (SV. *bhara*) *svarindam* RV. SV.  
*vahā* (TB N. *vaha*) *devatrā dadhiṣo* (MS *dadhiṣo*, but most mss. *diṣo*) *haviṣi* MS KS TB N  
*janiṣta* (TS. *janiṣvā*, MS °ṣva) *hī jenyō agre aḥnām* RV. TS MS. KS. ApŚ.  
*ramayata* (KS. °iā) *marutah śyenam āyinaṁ* (MŚ. *marutah pretam vāyinaṁ*) TS. KS. ApŚ. MŚ Three mss of KS also read *ramayata prelā jayatā narah* RV. AV SV VS · *upa preta jayatā narah* TS  
*yatrā naḥ cakrā* (KS Cone *cakra*, with one ms., but ed *cakrā*) *jārasam tanūnām* RV. VS MS KS GB ŚB. ApŚ ApMB HG

### 7. Miscellaneous interchanges of endings

§262. Here are grouped various sporadic cases of interchanges concerning endings

(a) Precatives 3d singular in *yās* and *yāt*

See Whitney, *Grammar* §838

*pari ṇo hetī rudrasya vṛjyāḥ* (VSK °yāt) RV. VSK : *pari vo hetī rudrasya vṛjyāḥ* (TB *vṛjīyāt*) RV. TB. See §104, u, and RVRep 573.

*indras te soma sutasya peyāḥ* (SV. *peyāt*) RV SV. •

*narāśanso gnāspatir no avyāt* (RV *avyāḥ*) RV. MS TB.

*dhīyo hinvāno dhīya in no avyāḥ* (TA *avyāt*) RV. TA : *dhīya invāno dhīya in no avyāt* MS

(b) s-aorist 3d singular in older and later forms.

The older non-thematic type of conjugation of s-aorists calls for a 3d singular active ending *s*, for *st*, and after a consonant even the *s* is lost (Whitney, *Grammar* §888) This form exchanges twice with 3d singulars of the later type in *st* With these may be compared the forms which we have classified §202 as root-aorists from roots in *ā* (*ahāt*, *apāt*) which vary with s-aorists from the same roots (*ahās*, *apās*, 3d sing.); the *t*-forms may also be considered as belonging in this category.

*agnis te tanuam mātī dhāk* TS. TB. ApŚ · *agnis te tejo mā pratī dhākṣū*  
JB

*yan me 'dya relah pṛthivīm askāntī* (TA *askān*) ŚB. TA BrhU.

(c) Confusion of 1st plural *mas* and *ma*.

Aside from cases which may be considered different tenses, we find the following small group, on which cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §§548a, 636d, 795a. They have of course a phonetic aspect, the final visarga was lightly pronounced, see §25 above. It is noteworthy that all occur at the end of pādas, or practically so (followed by a particle of interjection only)

*tasmin vayam upahūtās tava smah* (MŚ *sma*) TB MŚ.

*abhiratāh smah* (YDh *sma ha*) VīDh YDh BrhPDh.

*vratāh smah* (ŚG *sma bhoh*) ŚG. PG.

*pratī bhāgam na dīdhima* (SV. °mah) RV AV. SV VS N. Whitney,

Roots, s. v. *dhī*, regards both forms as 1 plur perfect.

*iśānam tvā śuśrūmo* (KS °mā) *vayam* KS ApŚ.

*anyavratasya* (TA *anyad vra°*) *saścima* (RV. *saścire*, TA. *saścimah*) RV.

VS MS ŚB TA 1st plural perfect of *sac*. But in TA. *saścima* should be read, with Poona ed text and comm (v. 1 one ms °mah).

(d) 1st singular preterites active in *am*, exchanging with *m*

In a case or two the preterite 1st singular active ending *am* is replaced by *m*, preceded by another vowel (that of the 2d and 3d persons), by analogy with the 2d and 3d persons. Thus, we have in the RV. itself this repeated pāda

*vadhīd vṛtram vajrena mandasānah* 4 17 3, *vadhīm* etc, 10 28. 7, where *vadhīm* is certainly made in direct imitation of *vadhīd*, see *RVRep.* 220, 564 Cf also:

*tveṣam vaco apāvadhīt* (TS TB. °dhīm, MS °dhāh) *svāhā* VS TS MS KS ŚB As (a) *vadhīm* is a blend of *avadham* and *avadhīt*, so *agrabhīm* in the following is a blend of *agrabham* and *agrabhīt*, and *abhīm* of *abhūvam* and *abhūt*

*iṣam ūṛjam sam agrabham* (TS °bhīm) VS TS. MS KS ŚB

*abhyasikṣi rājābhūm* (MS v. 1 °bhūt, ApŚ. °bhūvam) MS ApŚ : *abhiśikṣa rājābhūvam* (v 1 °bhūvam) MŚ. Cf Whitney, *Grammar* §830a.

The MŚ passage is quoted on Knauer's authority from unedited mss

(e) Subjunctive sign *ā* interchanging with *a* in non-thematic forms

The forms with short *a* are, of course, morphologically at least, the primary ones, see Whitney, *Grammar* §§560e, 701

*yathā jyok sumanā asat* (ApMB *asāh*) ApMB HG

*yathāso mitravardhanah* AV KS *yathāsā rāṣṭravardhanah* TB (no need to read *yathāso* as suggested in Conc)

*yat sanavatha* (MS KS °*vātha*) *pūruṣam* RV VS TS MS KS

*ṛṣṭāpūrte kṛnavāthāvir* (VSK ŚB °*vathāvir*, TS TB MŚ *kṛṇutād āvir*) *asmai* (MŚ *asmāt*) VS VSK TS TB ŚB MŚ

*punas te prāna āyati* (so TS † TA *āyāt*, AŚ *āyātu*) TS TA AŚ

(f) Sporadic and doubtful interchanges of *babhūtha* and *babhūva*

*tvam hi hotā prathamō babhūtha* (MŚ SMB MG *babhūva*, and so 2 mss. of Kauś) TS KS MŚ Kauś SMB. MG Comm at SMB *babhūva*, *babhūtha*

*patyur janitvam abhi sam babhūtha* (TA °*va*) RV. AV TA 'Thou hast entered into the relation of wife to husband' The comm on TA, which reads *babhūva* in both edd, glosses *samyak prāpnuh*. These two cases suggest interesting reflections on commentators' psychology, but they are not really as bad as they look, *babhūva* is probably due to a blend construction, with thought of *bhavān* or *bhavati* understood. Such constructions are not unknown in the later language. See Bloomfield, *JAOS* 43 297, and below, §332.—A third interchange between *babhūtha* and *babhūva* is rectified in the Poona ed of TB, see §342

(g) The endings *masi* and *mas*

A single time, in late texts, these interchange, the form in *masi* being apparently the original, or certainly metrically superior

*yatra vayam vadāmasi* (HG °*mah*) ApMB HG

(h) 3d plural *ūh* for *uh*.

*upo ha yad vidatham vājino guh* (TB *gūh*) RV MS TB 3d plural root-aor of *gā*, TB (both edd) anomalous, comm *gachanto variante*.

(j) *īre* for *ire* in 3d plur perfect middle (passive)

*tāh prācyā* (Vait °*yah*, MŚ *prācīr*) *ujjigāhīre* (KŚ † °*hāre*, Vait *sam-jigāhīre*, all mss) KŚ Vait MŚ *prācīś cojjagāhīre* ApŚ

(k) Precative 2d plural with primary *tha* for secondary *ta*

*ye 'tra pītarah bhūyāstha* AV ŚŚ *ya etasman loke bhūyāsta* TS TB The form in *tha* is of course wholly anomalous, but appears to be read by all mss of both AV and ŚŚ, see Whitney on AV 18. 4. 86, and §17

## CHAPTER VIII. MATTERS PERTAINING TO AUGMENT AND REDUPLICATION

§263 This chapter is concerned with two topics: presence or absence of augment in preterite forms, and various changes in the form of reduplication

### PRETERITES WITH AND WITHOUT AUGMENT

§264. Augmentless forms are ambiguous, being either preterites or injunctives, the functional relation of augmentless forms to corresponding augmented forms is therefore indeterminate. This uncertainty is increased by the frequent correspondence otherwise between preterites and all sorts of definite modal forms which we have met as one of the established features of the variants. Just as those correspondences take place both in principal clauses (§§130 ff.) and in dependent clauses (§145), so the interchanges between augmented and augmentless preterites may be conveniently divided into the same two groups. The following list rests on the assumption that both are preterites. But in the circumstances of Vedic diction there is nothing to prevent one or another of them from harboring interchange between preterite and modal (injunctive) force. Thus,

*bhargo me 'vocah' bhargam me vocah,*

might be respectively, 'thou hast bespoken for me luster', and, 'bespeak for me luster'. Such a case would then have to be transferred to the rubric Aorist and Injunctive, §132. And, conversely, various of the forms which we have tentatively grouped under Preterites and Injunctives might perhaps equally well be placed here. See also §146 for a few cases of augmented and augmentless prohibitives.

§265 When the word preceding the variant verb-form ends in *e* or *o*, we must further remember that the following augment *a* is usually (and especially in late texts) represented, if at all, only by the *avagraha* in our manuscript tradition, and the presence or absence of this *avagraha* in our edited texts is often a matter of editing only, since the manuscripts are apt to be very undependable. Thus, in the above-mentioned example *bhargo me 'vocah*, the Conc. records MS 5 2 15 2 as '*vocah*, and Knauer's text reads so, but his note tells us that his mss. omit the *avagraha*, both here and generally. In such cases, therefore, little im-



portance is to be attached to this seeming variation. Hence we have separated in the following list the cases in which the verb is preceded by *e* or *o* from the rest

*Preterites with or without augment in principal clauses*

§266 a. Preceded by a word ending in *e* or *o*

*indrāya tvā sṛmo 'dadāt* (ŚG *śramo dadat*) MS MŚ ŚG SMB Cf

§193 Oldenberg regards *dadat* as modal, which is of course possible  
*tad agnir agnaye 'dadāt* (KS MŚ *dadat*) KS ApŚ MŚ Again *dadat* may be modal

*somo dadad* (SMB. GG PG *'dadad*, HG *'dadād*) *gandharvāya, gandharvo dadad* (SMB *'dadad*) *agnaye* (HG *gandharvo 'gnaye 'dadāt*) RV AV. SMB. GG. PG ApMB HG MG See the preceding two items.

*bhargo me 'vocah* (PB text *vocah*, comm *avocah* = *uktavān asi*, on MŚ see above) PB. ApŚ MŚ AG. *bhargam me vocah* ŚŚ Also with *bhadram, bhūtm, yaśo*, etc

*ava devair devakṛtam eno 'yakṣi* (KS TS TB *'yāt*) VS TS KS ŚB. TB *ava no devair devakṛtam eno yakṣi* MS KS Here both forms seem to be preterites, 'I have (thou hast) sacrificed away'; no modal force is likely

(*agnis ca viṣṇo tapa uttamam maho*) *ṛkṣāpālebhyo 'vanatam* (AŚ *ṛkṣāpālāya vanatam*) hī śakrā TB AŚ So the Bibl Ind ed of TB reads, in text and comm, but the comm treats (*a*)*vanatam* as modal, and the Poona ed, text and comm, reads *vanatam* Probably no real variant

[*satyam ṛte* (and, *ṛtam satye*) *dhāy* (ApŚ *'dhāy*, TS KSA *'dhām*) TS. KSA TB. ApŚ. But Poona ed of TB reads *'dhāy* See §85 Both forms preterites, but probably no augmentless form involved]

§267. b Not preceded by *e* or *o*

*ā gharṃ agnir ṛtāyann asādī* (TA *°dāt*) RV TA *ā gharṃ agnir amṛto na sādī* MS

*uktham avācindrāya* ŚŚ. *uktham vācindrāya* TS AB. GB AŚ Vait ApŚ MŚ *ukthyam vācindrāya śṛnvate tvā* AŚ

*pitur va nāmāgrabhīṣam* (ApMB *°bhaīṣam*, PG *nāma jagrabham*) PG ApMB HG *pitur nāmeva jagrabha* RVKh Stenzler renders PG. 1 13 1 'moge ich den Namen eines Vaters erlangen' But three preterites besides *jagrabham* make the construction of the latter (pluperfect, cf Whitney, *Grammar* §818a) as preterite more likely. See §§206, 219f

*turīyenāmanvata* (ŚŚ *turīyena manvata*) *nāma dhenoh* AV ŚŚ  
*utem anamnamuh* (KB ŚB KŚ. ŚŚ. *uteva namnamuh*) TS MS. AB. KB.  
 ŚB. AŚ ŚŚ KŚ ApŚ MŚ

*ayam punāna uśaso vi rocayat* (SV *uśaso arocayat*) RV SV. The RV.  
 form is clearly preterite, cf. the parallel *abhavat* in the next pāda.  
*pary abhūd* (RV *uśarbhud bhūd*) *atithir jātavedāh* RV MS

*indrāya suśuvur* (MS KŚ. *indrāyāsuśuvur*) *madam* VS MS KS TB  
 Cf §220. The form *asuśuvuh*, strictly speaking pluperfect, is really  
 nothing more than an augmented perfect, doubtless secondary to  
*suśuvuh*, MS p p *indrāya suśuvuh* — Yet more anomalous is the  
 next

*toyena jīvān vi sasarja* (TA. *vyasasarja*) *bhūmyām* TA Mahān U. The  
 TA has a monstrosity, see §220.

*grhān ajūgapatam yuvam* AŚ *grhān* (MŚ *grhāñ*) *jugupatam yuvam*  
 MS. MŚ Both versions are indicative, being contrasted with  
*grhān gopāyatam yuvam*, see Conc

§268 *Preterites with or without augment in dependent clauses.*

*iyam eva sā yā prathamā vyauchat* (ŚG *vyuchat*) AV. TS MS KS TB.  
 ApŚ ŚG HG ApMB

*ūrdhvā yasyāmatur bhā adidyutai* (VSK *atidyutai*) *savīmanu* AV. SV VS  
 VSK TS MS KS ŚB AŚ. ŚŚ. N. The variation is really pho-  
 netic (*i' d*, surd sonant).

(*yam* ) *svādhyo* (TB *svādhyo*) *vidathe apsu jījanan* (TB *apsv ajījanan*)  
 RV TB

*anūdā yadī jījanad* (SV *yad ajījanad*) *adhā ca nu* (SV. *adhā cid ā*)  
 RV SV.

*yad enam dyaur ajanayat* (RV *janayat*) *suretāh* RV VS. TS. MS KS  
 ŚB ApMB Clearly the RV form is archaic, see Oldenberg,  
*Proleg* 306, 313

*yenāpāmṛśatam* (SMB v 1 °*śatam*) *surām* ŚŚ SMB. *yenāvamṛśatām*  
*surām* PG In a series of preterite formulas. PG. comm explains  
 the lack of augment as Vedic license

*yame va yatamāne yad atam* (TA *etam*, but Poona ed *atam*) RV AV  
 AB KB TA AŚ 'When like two twins in step ye went' Prob-  
 ably no real variant

#### INTERCHANGES CONCERNING REDUPLICATION

§269 Many of these concern the quantity of the reduplicating vowel,  
 and belong to the class of Rhythmic Changes in Quantity (cf. §§259–261),

they belong really to the section on Phonetics. Obscuration of the original principles of the rhythmic change has resulted in great irregularity, however.

§270. In a series of formulas *pīpīhi* of MS exchanges with *pīpihi* of TA. (and ApŚ), we thus have forms presenting the aspect of a double or compensating rhythmic shift of quantity. [It seems to me likely that MS understands *pīpīhi* as 'drink', root *pā*, while *pīpihi* certainly means 'swell', root *pyā* F. E.]

*subhūtāya pīpīhi* (TA *pīpihi*) MS TA And so with *brahmavarcasāya*,  
*iṣe, ūrje, asya i viṣe* (TA omits these) *mahyam jyaṣṭhyāya, asmai*  
 (TA omits) *brahmaṇe*, and *ḷatrāya* ApŚ also has *iṣe*, and *ūrje*,  
*pīpihi* See §192

§271 The next group certainly contains cases of rhythmic lengthening, sometimes with metrical bearings, but primarily phonetic in character.

*udgrābhenod aṇigrabhat* MS... *aṇigrabham*, and *aṇigrbham*, KS  
*yiyapsyata* (AŚ *yī*°) *wa te manah* (AŚ *mukham*) AŚ ŚŚ.

*imam agne camasam mā vi jihvarah* (TA. *jī*°) RV AV. TA AG  
*grhān ajūgupalam yuvam* AŚ · *grhān* (MŚ *grhān*) *jugupalam yuvam*  
 MS MŚ

*prajām me* (ApŚ also, *no*) *naryājugupah* (ApŚ and MŚ v. 1 °*jūgupah*)  
 MS KS. ApŚ MŚ Also

*paśūn me* (*nah*) *śansyājugupah* (ApŚ °*jūgupah*) MS ApŚ MŚ And  
 similar formulas in the same passage

*śucanto agnim vavṛdhanta* (AV *vā*°) *indram* RV. AV. KS Whitney,  
 Grammar §786a

*trīta enam* (read, *trīta enan*) *manuṣyeṣu mamṛje* AV. *trīta etan manuṣ-*  
*yeṣu māmrje* TB The AV form is the more usual, but that of TB.  
 is metrically better See Whitney, l c

§272 There is, next, a small group showing confusion between the reduplicating vowels *i* (characteristic of the present) and *a* (perfect), which marks a certain blurring of the regular tense distinction between these types. Cf the item in the Conc · *hastagrābhasya adhiṣos* (AV *dadhīṣos*) RV. AV TA.

*pra bhānavah susrate* (SV *susrate*) *nākam acha* RV. AV. SV VS TS MS  
 Here *susrate* is anomalous, cf Oldenberg, *Proleg* 281.

*vṛṣāva cakradad* (and, *cakrado*) *vane* RV.: *vṛṣo acikradad vane* SV. The  
 forms *cakradat* (°*das*) are counted perfect subjunctives; Whitney,  
 Grammar §810.

*tāh prācyā* (Vait °*yah*, MŚ °*cīr*) *ujj:gāhire* (KS † °*ire*, Vait. *saṃjigāire*)

KŚ Vait. MŚ *prācīś cojjagāhure* ApŚ. Perfect forms, 1 is anomalous

§273 The rest are odds and ends which concern reduplication in various ways, they are mostly problematic. There are a couple of apparent perfect active participles with unreduplicated stems, one obviously due to haplology, the other perhaps corrupt.

*viśo-viśah praviśwānsamīmahe* AV · *viśvasyām viśi pravivīśwānsam* (KS † *pravivīśānam*) *īmahe* TS. MS KS Cf Whitney, *Grammar* §§790, 803a, and on AV. 4 23. 1

*viśām vavarjuṣīnām* (AV. *viśām avarj°*) RV. AV. See Whitney on AV 7 50 2

Once the reduplicated *sasṛjmahe* exchanges with *samsṛjmahe*, the preposition *sa-* replacing the reduplicating syllable *sa-* *agne sasṛjmahe* (MS *samsṛj°*) *gīrah* RV SV MS KS.

The remaining cases are not only anomalous but textually dubious *sa-* *tvā tataksuh* (LŚ *tatakṣnuh*) Vait LŚ KŚ See §231, end We have little confidence in the edited text of LŚ

(*devīr dvāra indram samghāte*) *vidvīr yāmann avardhayan* (TB *vidvīr yāman vavardhayan*) VS TB See §218, end; read probably *avardhayan* in TB

[*jajanad* (TB *prajanad*, but Poona ed correctly *jajanad*) *indram indriyāya svāhā* (MS om.) MS. TB. TA ŚŚ ]

## CHAPTER IX. VARIATIONS IN GRADE OR QUANTITY OF STEMS AND ALLIED MATTERS

§274 The matters included in this chapter are more or less homogeneous in that they all deal with verbal stems or bases which present, in alternative readings, both quantitatively fuller and less full forms. We have found it convenient to subdivide them as follows, without very much regard for conventional grammatical categories, but so as to bring together forms which seem to us really to belong together:

1. Strong stems mainly of the 5th and 9th Present classes, substituted for weak.

2. Strong and weak Aorist stems (not including *r*-stems).

3. Strong and weak Perfect forms.

4. Interchanges between strong and weak stems in *r* (*ra*, *ari*), and other variants of *r*.

5. Interchanges between radical short and long *i* before *y*.

6. Other long and short *i* and *u* in radical syllables.

7. Long and short 'intermediate *i*' (in *se* roots).

8. Presence or absence of intermediate *i*.

9. Miscellaneous and unclassified strong and weak forms.

1. Strong stems mainly of the 5th and 9th Present classes, substituted for weak

§275. As compared with the almost complete rigidity of Classical Sanskrit in regard to the separation of strong and weak stems in non-thematic presents, the Vedic language shows remarkable fluidity on this point; see Bloomfield's article 'On certain irregular Vedic Subjunctives or Imperatives', *AJP* 5. 16ff. This is particularly the case in the 5th and 9th classes: and it usually manifests itself in encroachment of the strong stem on the weak. The variants, at least, show no case of the converse spread of the weak stem at the expense of the strong: whereas they repeatedly show the normal *īṣṭu'a* or *punīhi* or the like replaced by *īṣṭo'a* or *punāhi*. In one formula, *barhi* *stīṇīhi* or *stīṇāhi*, ApŚ shows both forms. Of course the strong forms are to be regarded, at least morphologically, as secondary, and due to analogical spread from forms where the strong stem is regular. But it frequently happens that the chronology of the variants runs counter to this; that is, an older text

has the 'secondary' or analogical form, which is replaced by the regular form in a later text. Meter sometimes seems to have been concerned in the choice of the irregular form

*nu: no*

*kṛṇota* (AV. *kṛnuta*) *dhūmam vṛṣanam* (AV. °*hah*) *sakhāyah* RV. AV. *urvā rodasī varivas* (TS. KS °*vah*) *kṛnotam* (KS. *kṛnutam*) TS. MS KS.

Here KS is metrically inferior, we may guess that metrical considerations dictated the use of the analogical *kṛnotam*

*sunuta ā ca dhāvatah* RV *sunotā ca dhāvata* AV Cf. *sunoty ā ca dhāvati* RV. The form *sunota* is well-known in RV.

*yunakti sīrā vī yugā tanudhvam* (AV. TS. MS. KS. *tanota*) RV. AV. VS TS MS KS ŚB.

*nī: nā*, and analogous forms

*jātavedah punāhi* (MS *punāhi*) *mā* RV. VS. MS. KS.

*pavitreṇa punāhi* (MS *ṇunāhi*) *mā* VS MS KS TB. ŚŚ

*punāhāndrāya* (SV. VS *punāhi*°) *pātave* RV. SV VS Vait.

*asmār: punāhi cakṣase* AV : *mām punāhi* (MS *punāhi*) *vīśvatah* RV. VS. MS. KS.

*barhi* (MS. MŚ *barhih*) *stṛnāhi* (TS MS [text *stṛnāhi*!]) MŚ. A. Ś.

[once] *stṛnāhi*) TS MS. GB. ŚB Vait. KŚ. ApŚ. (quater) MŚ

*svisṭam agne abhi tat prnāhi* (PG. *prnāhi*; KS. *taḍ grnāhi*) KS. TB. ApŚ. PG. HG.

*vivasvadāte abhi no grnāhi* (TS. *grnāhi*) TS. MS KS AŚ.

*etam jānātha* (KS *jānīta*, TB *jānītāt*) *parame vyoman* VS. KS ŚB. TB.

In one case the root *hā*, whose present inflection is analogous to that of the 9th class (cf. Whitney, *Grammar* 661a), presents a similar variation.

*atrā jahāma* (AV. *jahāta*) *ye asann aśevāh* (AV. *aśvāh*, and *asan durevāh*)

RV. AV. (bis) TA . *atrā* (ŚB *atrā*) *jahāmo 'śvā ye asan* VS ŚB

## 2 Strong and weak Aorist stems (not including r-stems)

§276. Owing to the considerable mix-up between the various aorist systems, there is sporadic interchange between their stem-grades, a stem-grade appropriate to one formation is analogically transferred to another. In some cases there is doubt as to which aorist formation we are dealing with, and the variation in the form of the stem is itself often taken as evidence for the fact that different formations are concerned, it is, indeed, not infrequently the only such evidence available See §§202 ff. for such examples But the line between them and the class now under consideration is by no means always clear. Thus, in the first

example, it is customary to regard *bheh* and *bhaih* as respectively 1st and 4th aorists, and we have so treated them above, while *rok* and *ruk* are placed in this group as being both, apparently, root-aorists

*mā bher mā roñ* (VSK *mo roñ*, TS *māro*) *mo ca nah* (TS *mo eṣām*) *lim canāmamat* VS VSK TS ŚB : *mā bhair mā ruñ mo ca* (KS *rauñ mā*) *nah kim canāmamat* MS KS

§277 Similarly in several cases of s-aorists active, the *vrddhi* vowel alternates with the *guna* (Whitney, *Grammar* §887a), sometimes one, sometimes the other form seems original.

*abhyarakṣid* (AŚ. °*rāhṣid*) *āsmākam punar āgamāt* (AŚ *āyanāt*) MS AŚ *iṣam ūrjam anyā valṣat* (TB. \* *vākṣit*) VS MS KS TB (both) N. See §167.

*pra sakṣati pratimānam prthivyāh* AV. : *pra sakṣate pratimānām bhūri* RV. AV. N.

*ud akramid dravinodā vājy arvā* VS. TS. MS KS ŚB : *ud akrāmīt* (pratika) ApŚ.

*mā* (VS. ŚB. add *vayam*) *rāyaspoṣena vi yaṣma* VS MS. ŚB. : *māham rā° vi yoṣam* TS KS TA. ApŚ

*ihava stañ mā vi yaṣtam* (ApMB *yoṣtam*) RV. AV. ApMB.

§278 In two cases the dissyllabic stems *grabhai* and *śarai* interchange with their reduced forms *grabhi* and *śari*; see Whitney, *Grammar* §904b, Bloomfield, ZDMG 48 574ff

*pitur wa nāmāgrabhaṣam* (ApMB °*grabhaṣam*; PG *nāma jagrabham*)

PG. ApMB. HG : *pitur nāmeva jagrabha* RVKh

*indra enam* (TB. ApŚ. *enam*) *parāśarīt* AV. TB ApŚ. cf. *indro vo 'dya parāśarati* AV But for this last SPP with most mss. and Ppp reads °*śarīt*, the regular form

§279. In a similar manner the 1st singular middle forms of the *s* and *iṣ* aorists show variation between reduced vowel and *guna*, in four variants These forms may also be considered precatives, see Whitney, *Grammar* §§567a, 568, 923

*sa yathā tvam rucyā roco 'sy evāham paśubhiś ca brāhmanavarcasena ca ruciṣīya* (MS *tvam rucyā rocasa evam aham rucyu rociṣīya*) AV. MS. The MS has the regular form, Whitney, *Grammar* §899b; cf. §907, where these forms are called precatives

*vāmī te samdṛṣi viśvam reto dheṣīya* (KS. *dhiṣ°*) MS KS : *viśvasya te viśvāvato vṛṣṇiyāvatah tavāgne vāmīr anu samdṛṣi viśvā retānsi dhiṣīya* TS The *i*-form is regular, Whitney, *Grammar* §879b, cf. §884

*somasīyāham devayajyayā suretā* (MŚ *viśvam*) *reto dhiṣīya* (MŚ *dheṣīya*) TS ApŚ MŚ. *somo retodhās tasyāham devayajyayā suretodhā reto dhiṣīya* KS

*tad adya vācaḥ prathamam masīya* (N *masīya*) RV. AŚ. ApŚ. N. The N. reading is not worthy of trust, tho formally regular enough, the meter is against it. See Roth's note, p 28 of Erläuterungen. For aorists in radical *r* varying with *ra* or *ar*, see below, §281.

### 3. Strong and weak Perfect forms

§280 The root *sah* 'be strong', exhibits interchange between *a* and *ā* in the radical syllable twice in the perfect, as well as once in the aorist (see the item *pra sakṣati* or *sākṣate*, etc., under the preceding rubric). Long *ā* appears in other forms of this root, as is well known (*sāhati*, *sāhyāma*, *sādha*, *sādhvā*, *sādhṛ*, see Whitney's *Roots* s. v.), in some of these (the last three, at least) 'compensatory lengthening' has operated; possibly the other instances are analogical extensions from such forms. *bhbedha valam* (AV AŚ *balam*, but SPP *valam* for AV) *bhṛgur na sasāhe* (AV. *sasahe*) AV SV AŚ ŚŚ  
*yat sāsahat* (SV. *sāsāhā*, KS † *sāsāhat*) *sadane kaṁ cid atrinam* RV. SV. KS

Otherwise there are only sporadic interchanges.

*krūrām ānāṣa* (KS † ApŚ *ānāṣa*) *martyaḥ* (KS.† *martah*) AV KS. ApŚ.

Both are in reality variant 'strong' forms of the tangled root *aś*, *anś*, *naś*.

*nirjaganvān* (TS. °*jagmvān*) *tamaso jyotiṣāgāt* RV VS. TS MS. KS. ŚB. Alternative perfect participles, Whitney §805a.

*svām cāgne tanvam* (TA *tanuam*) *pīprayasva* (AV. *pīprā*°) RV AV TA. MahānU. Both forms are anomalous; they are classed as perfect imperatives, Whitney on AV. 6. 110. 1 would read *pīprayasva*, but we do not see that this is a particularly better form than the other.

*ād id antā adadrhanta pūrve* KS.: *yaded antā adadrhanta* (TS *adadrhanta*) *pūrve* RV. VS TS. MS Pluperfects.

### 4. Interchanges between strong and weak stems in *r* (*ra*, *ari*), and other variants of *r*

§281 Here we group a few cases, mostly aorists (and therefore belonging also with No. 2, §§276 ff above), in which we suspect that the variation between strong and weak *r*-forms is more due to phonetic change or corruption. The three cases of *grbh* *grabh* are part of a tendency to reduce *r* + vowel to *r*, they will be treated along with similar cases outside the verbal conjugation in the chapter on Samprasāraṇa in our section on Phonetics. The solitary case of *jāgrīāya* for the more



normal *jāgaritāya* is best accounted for as due to the same tendency. In the sixth example, *bhartam bhṛtam*, we have root-aorist forms, analogous to *ruk: rok* above (§276). Somewhat similar to the variation between *r* and *ra*, *ar*, is that between *r* and *ri* in two variants presently to be quoted, viz *vayam rāstre jāgryāma (jāgriyāma)* etc., and *ānaprvān (āpaprivān)* etc., §287.

*agr̥bhāt* VSK · *agrabhāt* VS AŚ ŚŚ.

*agr̥bhāṣata* VS *agrabhāṣata* KS.

*udgrābhenod agrabhūt* (MS *agrabhat*, KS *aṅgrabham*, and *aṅgrbham*) VS TS MS KS ŚB

*jāgaritāya* (KSA *jāgritāya*) *svāhā* TS. KSA

*śṛtas tvam śṛto 'ham* ApŚ *śṛtas tvam śṛto 'ham* KS. Apparently pples. from monosyllabic and dissyllabic forms of the same base

*bhartam* (VS ŚB *bhṛtam*) *agnim purīṣyam* VS TS. MS KS ŚB. Whitney, *Grammar* §831a.

#### 5 Interchanges between radical short and long *i* before *y*

§282. Before suffixal *y*, final radical *i* appears alternatively as *ī* in a couple of variants:

*sarvān patho anṛṇā ā lṣīyema* (AV. *lṣi*°) AV. TB TA. ApŚ. The *ī* is bad metrically as well as formally.

*yūpāyocchrīyamānāyānubrūhi* (MŚ °*cchrīya*°) ApŚ. MŚ. But most mss of MŚ read °*chrīya*°, and as this is (before the *ya* of the passive) the grammatically regular form, it should probably be read

§283. Somewhat similar to these variants, which are really phonetic in character and will be dealt with in our Phonetics section, are the two variants showing *i* or *ī* in denominative stems (§243, *janīyanti* and *janīyante*, *putriyanti* and *putriyantaḥ*), and likewise, from another standpoint, the variant *vayam rāstre jāgryāma (jāgriyāma)* etc., §287, where influence of the following *y* may be suspected in the form with *ri* for *r*.

#### 6 Other long and short *i* and *u* in radical syllables

§284. A miscellaneous list, as follows

*avāmba* (VS ŚB. KŚ *ava*) *rudram adīmah* (VS ŚB. KŚ *adī*°, and so v 1 of MS KS. MŚ, with MS p p) VS TS MS KS ŚB TB KŚ ApŚ MŚ. Aorist from *dā* 'share'. The meter favors *ī*. *pratī śma* (SV *sma*) *deva rīṣataḥ* (SV *rīṣ*°, and so RV p. p) RV SV MS KS. TB.

*vājno vājito vājam sasrṇānso* (KS. *jigvānso*; TS *sasrṇānso vājam jigvānso*) .VS TS KS ŚB Roots *ṛ* and *jyā*, *ṛ*? Cf next.  
*ajitāh* (TA *ajitāh*, ApMB and one ms of HG. *ajitā*) *syāma śaradāh śatam* TA ApMB HG Cf. prec TA. comm paraphrases by *ajitāh*  
*samāṅgayati* (ŚB *samāṅg°*) *sarvatah* RV ŚB BrhU The true reading of BrhU is that of ŚB, °*ṅg°* is Boehtlingk's emendation  
*praśāstah pra suhi* (KŚ *sūhi*; MŚ *suva*; ApŚ *suva pra suhi*) AŚ. ŚŚ KŚ ApŚ. MŚ. *sūhi* looks like a blend of *sūhi* and *suva*  
*mā hrīṣiṣur vahatum uhyamānam* (ApMB *ūh°*) AV. ApMB.

### 7. Long and short 'intermediate i'

§285. There are a few cases of unstable quantity in the *i* which may be called, broadly speaking, the Sanskrit representative of the schwa-vowel in the second syllable of dissyllabic (*set*) roots, we include here *i* and *ī* before the *s* of the aorist, since that originally belonged in this category. Among the latter, it is noteworthy that we find both instances of 3d singular forms with short *i* where it should be long, and plural or dual forms with long *ī* where it should be short. The cases are very few in number, and probably analogical in both instances.

*suśamī śamīṣva* (TS TB *śamīṣva*; KS † *śamīṣva*) VS TS MS. KS. ŚB. TB.

*sa idam devebhyo havih (havyam) śamīṣva* (TS TB. omit) *suśamī śamīṣva* (TS. TB. *śamīṣva*) VS. VSK TS KS. TB. *devebhyo havyam śamīṣva* MS.

*amāmadanta pīlato yathābhāgam* (Kauś °*gam yathāloka*) *āvṛṣāyīṣata* (AŚ *āvṛṣāyīṣata*, ŚŚ. *āvīṣata*) VS VSK ŚB AŚ ŚŚ Kauś. SMB. GG. KhG. See §§201, 243

*tato no mitrāvarunāv aviṣtam* TB *tena no mitrāvarunāv* (MS. °*nā*) *aviṣtam* RV MS *aviṣtam* doubtless analogous to *avī*

*mā wāgnir dhanayīd* (TS. °*ind*, KSA °*yed*, MS *dhanayīd*) *dhūmagandhīh* RV. VS TS. MS KSA. See §174; Whitney, *Grammar* §1048, and cf. *indro vājam ajayit*, TS. 1. 7. 8 1, TB.

### 8. Presence or absence of 'intermediate i'

§286 The principal group under this head consists of aorist forms in *-ṛṣ-* or *-ṛiṣ-*, from roots in *r* Only the first two variants concern a root (*car*) which regularly forms both *s* and *iṣ* aorists; on these see §206. Otherwise the variants are apparently rather phonetic than morphological in character; they concern *svrabhakti*, on which cf. Wackernagel

1. §§49-53, they will be dealt with in our chapter on Insertion and Expulsion of Vowels, in the section of this work on Phonetics. They are of two sorts. Some concern roots which form aorists of the simple *s* type (Whitney's 4th aorist), in which an *i* is alternately inserted before the *s*. The others concern roots of the *iṣ* type (Whitney's 5th aorist), from which the *i* is sometimes dropped by a kind of 'hyper-Sanskritism', the pronunciation *-riṣ-* seems to have been sometimes felt as dialectic and vulgar, and is occasionally 'restored' to *-riṣ-* by late texts in forms where *-riṣ-* is the only historically correct form, as in the Kauś. reading *tārṣat* for *tāriṣat*, below. There are thus three divisions of these variations between *-riṣ-* and *-riṣ-*.

(a) From roots which form aorists in both *s* and *iṣ*

*agne vralapate vralam acāriṣam* (MS and MŚ. v 1 *acārṣam*) VS TS. MS  
KS † ŚB ŚŚ ApŚ MŚ HG  
*vralānām vralapate* (Kauś. °*patayo*) *vralam acāriṣam* (MS *acārṣam*) MS  
TA Kauś

(b) From roots regularly forming only *s* aorist

*dakṣam te bhadram ābhārṣam* RV *dakṣam ta ugram ābhārṣam* AV  
Most mss of AV agree on *ābhārṣam*, tho the comm reads *ābhār-*  
*ṣam*, which the meter supports. No *iṣ* aorist of *bhṛ* is recorded  
*duteh putrānām aditer akārṣam* (MS *akāriṣam*) AV MS. The verse is  
otherwise *jagatī*, so that probably *akārṣam* is to be read in AV with  
many mss and SPP, Ppp, however, has *akārṣam*, and if *akārṣam*  
is the true reading it is a matter of phonetics rather than morphol-  
ogy, no 5th aorist from *hṛ* is recorded

*yad rātriṣā* (MahānU and v 1 of TA °*tryā*) *pāpam akārṣam* (TA v 1  
*akāriṣam*, not recorded in Poona ed) TA MahānU Cf. prec.  
The meter supports the regular form *akārṣam*

*tan nah paṛṣad* (MS *paṛiṣad*) *atī dṛṣah* TS MS KS TB (Read  
*paṛiṣad* twice in MS, m 2 7 12c von Schroeder reads *paṛṣad*  
against all his *samhitā* mss. Acc. to his note 1 c KapŚ also has  
*paṛiṣad*.) The form *paṛiṣad* is metrically inferior and formally  
unprecedented (RV has *pāriṣat*)

(c) From roots regularly forming only *iṣ* aorist

*pra na* (SV. MS PB *na*) *āyūṁṣi tāriṣat* (Kauś. *tārṣat*) RV AV SV VS  
VSK TS MS KS PB TB TA AŚ ApŚ Kauś N. The iso-  
lated form of Kauś (all mss) can only be an ignorant attempt to  
'correct' the supposedly dialectic pronunciation with *i*. This is  
shown not only by the meter, but by the fact that a 4th aorist from

the dissyllabic root *tr* is monstrous and unheard of. Cf. Wackernagel, 1 §53c. end.

*āchettā te* (TB. ApŚ \*10) *mā rīṣam* (KS *rīṣat*; MS. *mārṣam*) TS MS. KS TB ApŚ MŚ In MŚ also *mārṣam* should be read, with all Knauer's mss. But the form is monstrous. Strictly speaking it is a 2d (thematic) aorist, from the root *rīṣ*, the *s* as well as the *r* being radical. But it belongs here as being an instance of hyper-Sanskritic pronunciation or *rṣ* for *rīṣ*.

§287. There remain only a few cases, more or less dubious in character, which present the aspect of alternative loss or insertion of an 'intermediate *v*' in other cases than when preceded by *r* and followed by *ṣ*:

*puru tvā dāśvān* (SV. *dāśvān*) voce RV SV. N Cf Whitney, *Grammar* §803a. *dāśvāns* is frequently trisyllabic in RV.; Grassmann and Oldenberg assume that the *v* is vocalic. The SV. here presents a secondary attempt to improve the meter

*āpaprivān* (MS. \**prvān*, but *p p* \**privān*) *rodasī antarikṣam* RV VS. TS. MS KS ŚB. These may be regarded as from by-forms of the same root, *āpaprivān* is connected with *prā*, while the dubious nonce-form of MS, if correct, harks back to *pr*, which has no perfect active. The variation, if real, resembles the cases of *Samprasāraṇa* mentioned §281.

*vayaṁ rāstre jāgryāma* (KS MS \**mā*; TS and *p p* of MS *jāgryāma*) *purohitāh* VS VSK. TS MS KS The regular form of the opt. of *jāgr* is *jāgryāma*. This recalls not only the *Samprasāraṇa* variants, like the preceding item, but also (since the following sound *y* may be suspected of being concerned in the insertion of the vowel *i*) the variants mentioned under 5, §§282f

[*utkraṇsyate* (KSA *utkramiṣyate*) *svāhā* TS. KSA So Conc, but the sole ms. of KSA reads *utkrāmyate*, which von Schroeder properly emends to *utkraṇsyate*]

## 9 Miscellaneous and unclassified strong and weak forms

§288 Three cases which fall in nowhere else:

*madhū ā yajñam nakṣatī* (VS TS *nakṣase*) *prīnānah* (AV. *prati*\*) AV VS. TS MS. KS Ppp has *prīnānah* with the rest.

*agne yā te tejas tena tam atejasam krnu* (KS *tam prati tityagdhi*, MS ApŚ. *tam prati titigdhī*). AV. MS KS ApŚ. The strange *tityagdhi* of KS 6 9 (p 59, l 20) is supported by the present *prati-tyakti*, KS 7. 6 (p 68, l 11). It is an adventurous formation, on

the pattern, say, of *vidh vyadh*, possibly, however, a thought of the root *tyaj* may have helped to form it

*ajījapata* (TS TB. *ajījapata*) *vanaspatayah* TS MS KS TB MŚ. Reduplicated (causative) aorists from the root *ji* 'conquer'; both, but especially *ajījapata*, are highly anomalous.

Cf. also the variant causative stems listed §242, and denominatives, §243.

## CHAPTER X. PERSON AND NUMBER

### *Introductory remarks*

§289. The very numerous variations in person and number of verb forms are superficially quite different in character from the other verbal variants. Yet fundamentally they resemble them more than appears at first sight. Like the rest, broadly speaking, they mark and illustrate temperamental fluidity, or shifts in psychological attitude. Thus, to begin with, an activity to be performed or a result to be obtained by the ritual action of a priest or sacrificer may be expressed by a verb in either first, second, or third person, and either singular or plural number. For many variants alternatively conceive the result accomplished, or the action performed, either by the priest or sacrificer (who may be identified with the speaker, the verb being in the first person, or addressed in the second person as being an associate of the speaker), or by some natural or supernatural potency, agency, or implement, in which power resides or is figuratively spoken of as residing, and which may be addressed in the second person or spoken of in the third. For instance, as the priest cleans various sacrificial implements, he says, addressing the implement. 'do not wipe off (from me) speech or cattle!', *vācam paśūn mā nir mārjīh* MS. MŚ. But other texts, in precisely similar contexts, say- 'may it not wipe off', or 'may I not (by this action) wipe off', etc *rūpād varṇam mā nirmṛkṣat* MŚ : *vācam prāṇam mā nir mṛkṣam* TS *rūpam varṇam paśūnām mā nirmṛkṣam* ApŚ. The real meaning is essentially identical in all. A very considerable proportion of the variations between first person verbs, on the one hand, and second or third (or both) on the other, belong to this category in which the matter is credited now to the medicine-man or priest himself, now to an agency or potency, whether human, divine, or merely instrumental, which is associated with him and thru which he operates. See §§302, 304, 312.

§290. As between first and second person, another important group contains variations in which the subject of the verb is really the same in either case, namely the priest or priests and his or their associates, who may be spoken of indifferently in the first or second person. See §307. Thus, in *mītrāya (satyāya) havyam ghṛtaraj juhota* ('*vad vidhema*'), 'to Mitra (the true one) offer ye (let us offer) oblation with ghee', it makes not the slightest real difference whether the persons who are to offer

oblation are called 'we' or 'ye', both forms of the *pāda* occur in precisely the same stanza. Moreover, either or both of the verbs may in such cases be either singular or plural. 'I' or 'we', 'thou' or 'ye'. Indeed, nearly all variations between first person singular and first person plural are cases of precisely this sort, see the long list in §345, of which the following may serve as an example *yad dhasṭābhyām cakara* (AV *cakṛma*) *kṛbiṣāni* AV MS TB TA, 'if I (we) have committed sins with the two hands'. In such cases it is often impossible to say whether the plural expression really thinks of a group of individuals of whom the speaker is one, or whether it is 'editorial', referring really to none but the speaker himself. In many cases, undoubtedly, the latter is true, nor is it at all necessary to suppose then that either 'majesty' or 'modesty' is implied in the plural form, altho such may occasionally be the case. See §344 for a few instances where first plural verbs are certainly used referring to the single speaker alone, e.g. *śatam jīvema* (PG *ca jīvāmi*) *śaradah purūcīh* PG MG, which is spoken by the graduate brahman-pupil 'may we (which means 'I', as in PG) live a hundred numerous autumns!'. Even MG has first singular verbs in the rest of the stanza where this *pāda* occurs — For a few similar cases of second person singular and plural, referring to associates of the priestly speaker, see §347, and for mixed cases (first singular and second plural, or vice versa) see §307, end, e.g. *śasmā indrāya sutam ā juhota* (*juhomi*), 'to him, Indra, offer ye (I offer) the pressed drink'.

§291 Another class of variations, involving both person and number, consists of generalizing statements, in which the subject is really indefinite, 'people' in general, 'one' (French *on*, German *man*). Such expressions are usually third person, most commonly plural, but sometimes also singular, as in *brahmaṣṭeyeyam itī* (AV *\*jāyeti*) *ced avocan* (AV *\*cat*) RV AV, 'if they (indefinite) have (one has) said, she is a brahman's wife'. See §359 for others of this type. Such generalizing third persons also vary with 1st or 2d person forms, which are sometimes definite (as are some of the third person singulars which vary with indefinite third plurals), but sometimes also indefinite. Thus we have a 1st plural indefinite varying with a 3d plural, also indefinite, in *yathā kalām yathā śapham yathā ṛnam samnayāmasi* (AV *yatharnam samnayanti*), *evā duṣvapnyam sarvaṁ āptye* (AV *apriye*, or *divṣate*) *samnayāmasi* RV AV (bis), 'as we (= people in general, or, they) load up a debt, so all the bad-dreaming we load up on (Trīta) Āptya (or, the enemy)'. And even a singular form, 1st person as well as third, may be used in this indefinite sense *tam tvā bhaga sarva ṛ juhāvīmi* (RV VS

°ti) RV. AV. VS. TB. ApMB., 'on thee, Bhaga, every one calls lustily', or, 'on thee, Bhaga, do every I call'. Whitney on AV. 3. 16. 5 renders mechanically 'do I call, entire', but obviously it can only mean 'do I and every one like me call', or the like; the surrounding pādas have 1st person verbs, and have influenced this. The TB. comm glosses *johavīmi* by *āhvayati*, which is by no means as foolish as it might seem at first sight, indeed, it may be called rather exceptionally acute—On the other hand it is commoner for definite 1st or 2d person forms to exchange with indefinite 3d persons, whether singular or (more often) plural, as in *vacānsy āsā* (SV *asmai*) *sthavirāya takṣam* (SV. *takṣuh*) RV SV, 'I (they = people in general) have fashioned songs for the mighty (Indra) before his face (for this mighty one)' Or, 2d person *yenendrāya samabharah* (MS KS °*ran*) *payānsi* AV TS MS KS, 'by which thou (= Agni) didst (or, they, indefinite, did) collect milk for Indra' See §§314, 360

§292 Among the variations concerning Person, interchanges between 1st and 2d person are relatively rare, those between 1st and 3d are somewhat commoner, but by far the most numerous are those between 2d and 3d. The great majority of these last do not present any very startling features. Most commonly they simply concern shifts from direct address to a person or thing to indirect reference, in contexts where both are equally suitable. See §§327 ff. Not infrequently an entire stanza, containing several clauses, and several verb-forms, is remodelled in this way, so that we have a series of 2d person verbs varying with a series of 3d persons, as in.

*navo-navo bhavati* (AV JUB °*si*) *jāyamānah, ahnām ketur uṣasām* *ety* (AV † *eṣy*) *agram* (TS *agre*), *bhāgam devebhyo vidadhāty* (AV. °*sy*) *āyan, pra candramās īrate* (TS °*ti*, AV † °*mas tirase*) *dirgham āyuh* RV AV TS MS KS N, first pāda also TB AŚ HG BDh JUB. VHDh, 'Ever new he becomes (thou becomest) born, as banner of the days he goes (thou goest) at the head of the dawn, arriving he shares (thou sharest) out fortune to the gods, the moon lengthens (thou, O moon, lengthenest) out long life'

§293 It will be noted that, consistently with the verbs, the subject here shifts from nominative to vocative when 2d person replaces 3d, and that the change is made with all verbs in the stanza. In the majority of cases the syntax is thus consistent in both 2d and 3d person passages. There remain, however, a good many passages where the change results in more or less inconsistency. Not seldom we find a third person verb with vocative subject. This occurs three times in the same stanza in the PG version of the following.



*yena śrīyam* (PG *śrīyam*) *akṛṇutam* (PG *\*tām*, ŚŚ. *śrīyāv akurutam*), *yenāpāmṛśatam* (PG. *\*vamṛśatām*) *surām*, *yenākṣān* (ŚŚ *\*kṣām*, PG *\*kṣyāv*) *abhyasīñcatam* (PG *\*tām*), *yad vām tad aśvinā yasaḥ* ŚŚ PG SMB Here the direct address to the Aśvins (note the 2d person pronoun *vām*, showing that *aśvinā* can only be vocative) in the fourth pāda makes the 3d person verbs unconstructable by strict syntax. Naturally there is a temptation to emend in such cases. But the thrice repeated 3d person forms of PG seem to prove that such a temptation should not be yielded to lightly. Stenzler quite properly keeps the 3d persons in his text of PG, altho he translates them as if they were 2d persons. The comm supplies *bhavantau* as subject. Harsh as the construction seems to us, it was clearly the reading intended, and it is supported by many similar cases, listed §332. In the same pages we find also cases of the converse condition, namely, 2d person verbs with nominative subjects, as in

*tā enam praviḍvānsau śrapayatam* MS *tāv imam paśum śrapayatām praviḍvānsau* TB

Here only the TB is syntactically consistent; not only the pronoun and adjective referring to the subject in this pāda, but the noun subjects of *śrapayatam* in the preceding, are nominative in MS.

§294 A milder form of inconsistency is found in the long list of passages found §333ff, where we find no internal inconsistency of the type just mentioned, as between subject and verb within the same clause, but rather a shift from direct address to third-person reference (or vice versa) in parallel and adjoining passages. This produces an effect of more or less harshness. It is not always, to our feeling, so intolerable as it seems in the SV reading of the following

*yat sānoḥ sānum āruhaḥ* (SV *sānu āruhaḥ*) RV SV  
This is followed by the pāda *bhūry aspāṣṭa kartvam* 'When he (Indra) mounted from peak to peak and beheld much labor'. The SV appears to say, 'When thou (Indra) didst mount from peak to peak and he (Indra) beheld much labor', unless, indeed, we may suppose that SV understands *āruhaḥ* as an anomalous verbal noun or adjective, depending on the subject of *aspāṣṭa* ('when, mounting etc, he beheld etc'). But the occurrence of very many other cases where the parallelism is broken almost or quite as harshly justifies us in supposing that the shift in person was not too much for SV to tolerate.

§295 Attention may be called here to a curious detail which crops out among the variants between 2d and 3d person. When the SV repeats a RV mantra containing a verb of which the subject is Soma, it shows a marked tendency to replace a third-person indirect reference

by a second-person direct address to Soma. For example, this occurs in each of the four pādas of the following stanza, the subject being appropriately made vocative instead of the nominative of the RV.:

*agre sindhūnām pavamāno arṣati* (SV. °*si*), *agre vāco agriyo goṣu ga-*  
*chatu* (SV °*si*), *agre vājasya bhagate mahādhanam* (SV °*se mahad dhan-*  
*am*), *svāyudhah sotrbhah pūyate vṛṣā* (SV °*bhah soma sūyase*) RV. SV.

And so in practically every case found among the Variants as between RV and SV in which the subject of the verb is Soma. In seven other cases besides the stanza just quoted the accompanying text is syntactically consistent in both cases, these are listed §328. But in another half-dozen cases, listed §334, the second-person forms of SV. are more or less inconsistent with the context, which presents parallel third-person verbs even in SV. The reverse change of 2d to 3d person in verbs of which Soma is the subject is extremely rare in SV., and due to special reasons, see §335.

§296 Among the variants concerning number, perhaps the most interesting are those in which a verb with singular subject is made dual or plural by a simple process of multiplication of the subject, or by inclusion within the subject of another entity or entities, or vice versa in either case. The instances of the first type are grouped in §348 ff. They call for no comment, the following will serve as an example:

*śundhantām lokāḥ pitṛśadanāḥ* VS MS KS ŚB MŚ · *śundhatām*  
*lokah pitṛśadanah* TS ApŚ, 'let the worlds (or, world) where the fathers sit be purified.'

For the second type see §§353 ff., the cases are somewhat less numerous, but still common enough, for example

*āsīdantu* (SV *āsīdatu*) *barhiṣi mitro* (TB adds *varuno*) *aryamā* RV.  
SV VS TB

Followed by: *prātaryāvāno adhvaram*. The real subject in RV is the gods in general, *mitro aryamā* are merely examples, Śāyana, *yo mitro devo yaś cāryamā ye cānye prātaryāvānah devāḥ* etc. The plural is here the original form, and the alteration is a case of subtraction or division rather than addition or multiplication of the subject. Both SV. and TB were troubled by the seeming disagreement between verb and subject (two gods, plural verb), and each tried to better the construction, SV by making the verb singular, agreeing with the nearer subject, *mitro*, and TB by inserting *varuno* and thus providing three subjects instead of two for the plural verb, in defiance of the meter.

§297 Of great interest, tho of equally great rarity, are the cases (§358) in which a grammatically plural or dual subject (either a *plurale*

*tantum*, or more than one noun felt as constituting a single unit) is alternatively construed with a singular verb, because the subject is thought of collectively as a unit:

*drupadā nā muñcatām* (TB °tu, so read with Poona ed) AV. TB The subject is found in the preceding pāda, *bhūtam mā tasmād bharyam ca*, 'May what has been and what is to be free me from that as from a post' It would be mechanical and false to explain the singular verb of TB as agreeing with the nearer subject *bharyam*, as under the type mentioned last. Rather, the two subjects are felt in TB as forming a single unitary concept.

§298 There remain, finally, a rather considerable number of shifts in either person or number, or both, which are due to real syntactic reconstructions of the passage involving change of subject. Either the mantra may be applied in a different connexion, with a different subject for the verb, or the context may remain the same, but owing to an internal reconstruction the subject may be different and may require a different person or number. The following examples may serve to illustrate these two types, as between second and third person, and between the various numbers, they are hardly capable of further subdivision, and will be found grouped in §§338-41, 361-71. Most of the variants between first and second person, and between first and third, naturally involve change of subject in so far as they include recognizable groupings, attention has already been called to them.

§299. First, cases in which the formula appears in different contexts. The first example is a pāda occurring in the RV. itself in no less than four different stanzas, three of which are repeated in other texts, in three of the four the verb is second person, the varying subject being directly addressed in each; while in the fourth the subject is referred to indirectly and the verb is therefore third person. The anomalous form (*bhūtu*) of this last version shows that it is a secondary adaptation of one of the others:

*asmākam edhy avitā rathānām* (AV *tanūnām*) RV. AV. SV. VS TS MS KS. *asmākam bodhy av° ra°* RV. *as° bodhy av° tanūnām* RV. MS TB TA MahānU. *as° bhūtu av° ta°* RV. AV. TA.; 'be thou (let him be) order of our chariots (our persons)'

Or, a case in which all three numbers, as well as second and third persons, appear, each form being appropriate to its special context:

*sunoty ā ca dhāvati* RV., 'he presses and adds water'; *sunūta ā ca dhāvatah* RV., 'they two press and add water', *sunōta ca dhāvata* AV. 'press ye (plural) and add water'

§300 Secondly, cases in which the context is essentially the same, but an internal reconstruction furnishes the verb with a different subject, requiring different person or number or both

*ahar no alyapīparat* MahānU SMB, 'the day has brought us across':  
*ahar mātīapīparah* AV, 'thou (O sun) hast brought me across the day.'

*pibāt somam mamadad* (AŚ ŚŚ *somam amadann*) *enam iṣṭe* (AŚ. ŚŚ. *iṣṭayah*) AV AŚ ŚŚ, 'let him drink the soma, let it exhilarate him at the sacrifice (or, the sacrifices exhilarated him)'

*ghṛtena dyāvūpṛthivī ā pṛnethām* (MS MŚ *pṛna*, LŚ *pṛnāthām*) TS. MS KS LŚ ApŚ MŚ 'O heaven and earth, be filled (gratified) with ghee', or, 'fill (O post) heaven and earth with ghee'

*niṣkam va prati muñcata* (°tām) AV. (both) 'Fasten ye on (another) like a necklace', or 'let him fasten on himself like a necklace.' Here, and not infrequently, a change of voice goes with the change of person and number; see §30 Somewhat similarly, but without a change of voice, the verb is used in a different meaning in the following:

*indram samatsu bhūṣata* SV · *indrah samatsu bhūṣatu* RV AV Preceded by. *ā no viśvāsu havyah* (SV. °yam). 'Let Indra associate himself with us (SV, praise ye Indra), (Indra) who is to be invoked (of us) in every conflict'

§301. After these preliminary remarks, we now proceed to list the variants concerning Person and Number As usual thruout this work, we have followed the lines of practical convenience in classifying them, without being too much bound by formal and external schemes Thus, in the case of the Person variants, we have found it practicable to divide them first into the four natural groups of those which show (1) all three persons, (2) first and second persons, (3) first and third, and (4) second and third Cross-references from one group to another will enable the reader to bring together such subdivisions of each group as belong together But as regards the Number variants, such a primary division has seemed to us inadvisable, and our first division has been psychological rather than formal We begin with variations between first and second persons singular and plural as referring to the priests and their associates Next come cases in which the same subject appears as singular, dual, or plural, with accompanying change in number of the verb, and, following this, those in which a more inclusive subject varies with a less inclusive one (§296). After this we place the very few variations in which a singular verb goes with a subject felt as collective, tho formally dual or plural, and next the cases of generalizing plural and singular. Then come the variations in number due to change of subject

within the same context, then those due to change of subject involved in a change of context, and finally a few cases which seem to involve errors and corruptions with which little or nothing can be done. Within each of these groups, however, we have separated the variants which occur into the natural formal subdivisions of singular and plural, dual and each of the other numbers, and variations of all three numbers. Occasionally, and in so far as it seems desirable, we have also recognized accompanying changes of person in our subdivisions.

## A VARIANTS CONCERNING PERSON

### 1 Variants between all three Persons

§302. (a) Most of these are of the sort mentioned in §289 above. Namely, they concern cases in which a result is conceived as accomplished either by the priest or sacrificer (first person), or alternatively by some god, potency, agency, or implement, in which magic power resides or is figuratively spoken of as residing, and which is either addressed (in second person), or merely referred to (in third person). The considerable number of such variants, swelled by a still larger number in which only first and second persons appear (§304), or only first and third (§312), illustrates very interestingly this aspect of Vedic sacrificial psychology. Thus:

*tveṣam vaco apāvadhāt* (TS TB °dhām, MS °dhāh) VS TS MS KS  
 ŚB TB Preceded in all by. *yā te agne 'yāsayā* ('yahsayā)  
*tanūr* 'That form of thine, O Agni has driven away harsh  
 words', or, ' (by it) I have driven away' or 'thou hast driven away'  
 etc. Also: *ugram vaco* etc., see Conc.

Here the real agency is the same in either case, the practitioner operates thru an implement or a force which he controls, and it makes no difference whether the activity is attributed to the one or the other. Similarly

*vācam paśūn mā nir mārjāh* MS MŚ *vācam prānam mā nir mṛkṣam*  
 TS *rūpād varnam mā nirmṛkṣat* MŚ *rūpam varnam paśūnām mā*  
*nirmṛkṣam* ApŚ. And other similar formulas in the same context  
 [tam mā hīranyavarcaśam (RVKh *tena mām sūryaivacam*)] *larotu*  
 (RVKh *akaram*) *pūruṣu priyam* (ApMB *pūruṣu priyam kuru*)  
 ApMB. HG RVKh '(O name,) make me here of golden luster,  
 beloved among the Pūrus' or, 'let it (the name) make me' etc., or,  
 'by it (the name) I have made myself sun-colored' etc.  
*evam garbham dadhām* (ApMB °lu) te ŚB BrhU ŚG ApMB HG

and (in different but related context) *evam tam* (ApMB *tvam*) *garbham ādhehi* (ApMB *ādhatva*) RVKh ApMB MG., *evā dadhāma te garbham* AV 'Thus I fix (let him fix) the germ for thee', or, 'fix thou this germ.' In the second version of ApMB, but only there, the woman is addressed 'Receive thou the germ' Note the middle voice, and see §30. In all the others the subject is either the practitioner (1st person) or some divine or magical potency (addressed in RVKh MG, referred to in 3d person in the first version of ApMB.)

*mā devānām mihuyā-karma* (TS *mihuyā kar*, MS *yūyupāma*, AŚ *momuhad*, AVPpp *yūyavad*, for *mī° karma*) *bhāgam* (AVPpp. TS. MS AŚ *bhāgadheyam*) AV AVPpp TS MS TB. AŚ. So to be read, see Whitney on AV 4 39 9 'May we (he, mayst thou) not cheat the share of the gods' or the like TS *kur* is 2d person, with subject Agni who is addressed in the preceding pāda Agni is also the subject of the 3d person forms of AVPpp AŚ, which have 3d person references to him in the preceding pāda.

*pari nah pāhi* (also *pātu*, and *pari mā pāhi*) *viśvatah* AV (all) *pari tvā pāmi sarvatah* RVKh. 'Protect us (me, let him protect us, I protect thee) on all sides' In several different contexts

*brahma tena punāhi nah* (LŚ *mā*, KS VS *punātu mā*, MS. TB *punīmahe*) RV VS MS KS TB. LŚ *īdam brahma punīmahe* TB: 'The charm (O Agni, that is in thy light), by that purify us (me; may we be purified)' The first person is here due to shift to middle (passive) value, see §30. The subject of the 3d person in VS KS. can only be Agni, tho the vocative remains in these texts, VS comm *bhavān punātu* Cf §332

§303 (b) The rest are of different sorts, and can hardly be classified except as *vikāras* of one another adapted to different situations, the real, as well as the grammatical, subject is generally different, and to a large extent the formulas are used in different contexts At most two of the three persons may refer to the same subject, as in the 1st and 2d person forms of the following, where the same individual speaks in one form of the variant and is addressed in the other (cf §308)

*śatam jīvantu* (AV \* *īah*, TB \* ApŚ \* MG. *jīvema*, AV.\* SMB PG \* ApMB \* HG. *ca jīva*, PG \* *ca jīvāmi*) *śaradah purācīh* (*suvarcāh*) RV AV. VS ŚB. TB TA ApŚ SMB. PG. ApMB HG. MG. Somewhat complicated are the variations of this oft-repeated pāda, occurring in several texts more than once It occurs in three stanzas, at least, which may be considered quite distinct from one

another In one all texts read *jīvantu* and *purūcīh* except AV which has the correlative participle *jīvantah*. A second, reading *jīvema* and *purūcīh*, is found only in TB. ApŚ The remaining occurrences seem all to concern variant forms of what is essentially the same stanza, sometimes two forms of it occurring in juxtaposition in the same text (as in ApMB 2 2 7 and 8) It is used variously, at the marriage ceremony, at the *upanayana*, at the ceremony marking the close of studentship, and the verb is always 2d person (addressed to the bride or to the *brahmacārīn*) except in PG 2 6 20 and MG 1. 9 27, where it is put into the mouth of the *brahmacārīn*, see §308

*uttame nāka iha mādayantām* (MŚ °yadhvam) TS TB ApŚ MŚ *nākasya pr̥sthe sam iṣā madema* AV Same context In all but AV the subject is *devāh* in the preceding (voc in MŚ, nom in TS TB ApŚ, see §329) In AV it is replaced by *devaīh*, the subject being 'we' 'let (the gods) revel (O gods, revel ye) here in the highest heaven', or 'may we revel together (with the gods) with food on the back of heaven'

*vīśvam āyur vy āśnavat* RV TS MS TB Kauś *āśnavas* (AV °vam) AV. VS MS KS TB *āśnutah* RV *āśnutam* (AV \* °lām) RV. AV. ApMB In several different contexts, which account fully for the variations of both person and number

*suprajāh prajayā bhūyāsam* (ApMB \* *bhūyās*) . VSK TS ApŚ HG ApMB . *suprajāh prajābh(h) syām* (VS ŚB also *syāma*) VS VSK ŚB AŚ ŚŚ *supośah pośas* *suprajāh prajayā syām* JB *supośah pośah syāt* . MS KS TB MŚ In several different contexts

*yad vo 'śuddhāh* (VSK. °ah) *parā jaghnur* (VSK *jaghānartad*) *īdam vas tac chundhām* VS VSK ŚB . *yad āśuddhah parājaghāna tad va elena śundhantām* KS . *yad vo 'śuddha ālebhe tañ śundhadhvam* MS See §30

*mitrasya mā cakṣuṣā sarvān bhūtān samīkṣantām, mitrasyāham cakṣuṣā . samīkṣe, mitrasya cakṣuṣā samīkṣāmahe* VS (all, in same passage, the subject of *samīkṣāmahe* is reciprocal and includes *sarvān bhūtān*) *mitrasya vaś cakṣuṣā samīkṣāmahe*, and *samīkṣadhvam* MS (in same passage) And others, see Conc under *mitrasya vaś, mitrasya tvā*

*tena tvāyuyāyusmantam karom* TS PG ApMB *tasyāyam* (and, *teṣām ayaṁ*) *āyuyāyusmān asiv asau* KS *tenāyuyāyusmān edh* MS

## 2. Variants between First and Second Person

§304. (a) We find under this head, first, a considerable group of the type described above in §§289, 302, in which the action or result is conceived as brought about sometimes by the priest or sacrificer (first person), sometimes by a divine or natural or supernatural agency or implement, which is addressed in the second person. Thus:

*ṛtenāsya nīvartaye* (MŚ °ya), *satyena parivartaye* (MŚ. °ya) TB ApŚ.

MŚ. 'By his divine order do I (thou, addressing the razor) return, by his truth do I (thou) move about' Spoken in the shaving ceremony, while wielding the razor

The potency address or referred to is not always clearly indicated; we have seen this illustrated in some of the similar variants of all three persons, and shall find the same in not a few of the following ones, as for instance in this

(*pari* ) *mahe kṣatrāya* (also: *śrotrāya*) *dhattana* AV : (*pari* ) *mahe rāstrāya* (also *śrotrāya*) *dadhmasi* HG 'Wrap ye (we wrap) [him] unto great kingship' or the like In AV. apparently address to undefined gods

*vi mīmīṣva payasvatīm ghṛtācīm* AV : *vi mīme tvā payasvatīm devānām* TB ApŚ 'Measure thou (Rohita seems to be address) the milk-rich, ghee-full (cow)', or 'I measure thee out, the milk-rich (cow) of the gods.'

*payo divy antarikṣe payo dhāh* (TS. *dhām*) VS TS. MS KS. 'Milk do thou place (sc for me, acc to VS. comm Agni is address) in the sky, in the air', or, 'may I place' etc

*ava devair devakṛtām eno 'yakṣi* (TS KS. TB. 'yāt) VS. TS KS ŚB. TB . 'yāsīṣam VS ŚB LŚ . *ava no devair devakṛtām eno 'yakṣi* MS. 'I have (thou—[O bath]—hast) removed by sacrifice the god-wrought sin by the gods' Similarly (but in different context): *ava devānām yaje heda agne* (KS *yaje hādyāni*, MŚ. *yaje hedyāni*) AV KS MŚ *ava devān yaje hedyān* TB ApŚ : *agne devānām ava heda yakṣva* (KS *ikṣva*) KS ApŚ 'remove thou (I remove) by sacrifice the anger of the gods, O Agni', or the like.

*vācam te mā hṛnsīṣam* KS *vācam asya mā hṛnsīh* MS And so with *caṁśuh*, *caritrān*, *śrotram*, and others At the slaughtering of an animal 'may I not harm thy voice etc', or 'harm not his voice etc', addressing the animal, or the instrument of slaughter.

*garbhān* (sc *prīnāni*) Vait : *garbhān prīnāni* ApŚ 'I gratify (, or, gratify thou—address to the spoon or the remnants eaten from it) the embryos'



*ava bādhe pṛlanyatah* (ApŚ °iā) MS ApŚ . *ava bādhasva pṛlanūyatah* PG

*yāh paśūnām ṛṣabhe vācas tāh sūrye agre śukro agre tāh prahinomī* (ApŚ. °imvo) . MS ApŚ 'These I send forth', or 'these send thou forth' (addressed to the sun? see Caland on ApŚ. '0 12 4)

*apāraram advayajanam pṛthivyā devayajanā* (ApŚ *advayajano*) *jahi* KS ApŚ *apāraram pṛthivyaḥ devayajanād badhyāsam* VS ŚB 'Drive away (I would drive away) Araru' etc

*śucim te* (SV *ca*) *varnam adhi goṣu dīdharam* (SV *dhāraya*) RV SV In SV. addressed to Soma, who is addressed in the preceding in RV. also

*sarvam tam bhasmasā* (TS ŚB *masmasā*) *luru* VS TS ŚB . *sarvāns tām maśmaśā* (MS † *mṛsmṛsā*) *luru* MS KS † TA *sarvān nī maśmaśū-laram* AV 'Every one I have smashed (smash thou)', or the like  
*manasaspata imam deva yajñam* (KS *devayajñam svāhā vāci*) *svāhā vāte dhāh* VS KS ŚB . *manasaspata imam no divi deveṣu yajñam, svāhā divi svāhā pṛth vyām svāhāntarīṣe svāhā vāte dhām svāhā* AV *manasaspata imam no deva deveṣu yajñam svāhā vāci svāhā vāte dhāh* TS. *manasaspate sudhātve imam yajñam divi deveṣu vāte dhāh svāhā* MS The AV version is harsher, the voc *manasaspate* requires a 2d person verb, which has to be supplied in AV  
*ślotāram id didhiṣya* (SV. *dadhiṣe*) *radāvaso* RV SV. Similar to pree , here SV. has a lectio facilior.

With change of number as well as person·

*ra tvā* (KŚ *mā*) *muñcāmī* (RV.\* *pra no muñcalam*) *varunasya pāśāt* RV (both) AV AŚ KŚ AG ApMB Dual addressed to Soma-Rudra  
*am* (TS KS add *vah*) *supṛitam subhṛtam akarma* (KS *abhārṣam*, VS °*am bibhṛta*) VS TS KS 'This (embryo) we (I) have made pleasant, well-maintained for you', or 'maintain ye' etc

*nīh kṛavyādām nudāmasī* (MS. *nudasva*) AV MS *nīḥ kṛavyādām sedha* VS TS KS ŚB TB. ApŚ In AV, 'we drive out the flesh-eating (fire)', in YV addressed to Agni Different contexts

*bharatam uddharem anuṣiṇca* (MŚ *uddharema vanuṣanti*? doubtful text) TB ApŚ MŚ Addressed to the cake (*purodāśa*) at the *darśapūrnamāsa* TB comm understands *uddhara im* (= *imam*), and Caland on ApŚ follows him, *bharatam* means the *yajamāna* according to comm, according to Caland possibly Agni Both variants are doubtful

*tayā mā samsrjāmasī* HG ApMB *tayā mām indra sam srja* RVKh 'With it (*lakṣmī*) we unite me', or 'with it unite me, O Indra'

*tābhīr ā varlayā punah* TS. ApMB : *tābhya enā nī varlaya* RV †: *tābhyaś tvā varlayāmasi* KS. 'By (from) them bring them (we bring thee) back'

§305. Sometimes the change between first and second person accompanies, and is conditioned by, a change between active and middle or passive voice, or between causative and primary verb-forms. These will be found easily from the lists recorded above in §§30, 83ff, 238f; it is hardly necessary to repeat them here, as examples we may quote *agne dakṣaś punīhi nah* (TB *mā*, MS. *punīmahe*) RV. MS TB 'O Agni, purify us (me; may be become pure) by thy power' *saṃjīvā* (AŚ \* ApŚ °*vikā*) *nāma stha tā imam* (AŚ *imam amum*) *saṃjīva-yata* MS. AŚ ApŚ · *saṃjīvā stha saṃjīvyāsam* AV 'Ye are enlivening (by name), do ye make this man live', or 'may I live'

§306. In some other cases we find essentially the same psychology, but with a slightly different turn in formal expression; as when a phrase of MS,

*bhūyānso bhūyāsta ye no bhūyaso 'karta*, 'be ye more, who have made us more',

is (as it were) glossed by the variant of Kauś,

*bhūyānso bhūyāsta ye ca no bhūyasaś kārṣta*, 'may we be more, and likewise ye who have made us more' (Also the same texts with *an-nāda bhūyāsta* etc.)

The real point is, 'may we be more!' in both cases alike; but this is definitely stated in only one form of the variant, while in the other (MS) the desired result is nominally wished upon the agency used. Cf. with 1st and 3d persons, §313 below. Similarly in the next subject and indirect object exchange places, without real difference of meaning. *trīny āyūnśi te 'karam* (JUB °*śi me 'kṛnoh*) AV. JUB. Addressed to an

amulet 'Three lives have I made for thee', or ' . . . hast thou made for me', the last is, of course, the real intention even in AV *āditya nāvam āruṣaś* (SMB *āroḥṣam*) AV SMB. *imām su nāvam āruham* TS KS ApŚ *sūrya nāvam āruṣaś* AV. *sunāvam āruheyam* VS 'O Sun, I have mounted (may I mount, mount thou) fairly upon a ship', or the like

The isolated AV reading (even Ppp has 1st person forms both times) is curious, and can hardly mean anything fundamentally different from the others, it is explained by the other variants in this section. The comm on AV. optionally allows the 2d person to be interpreted as 1st person (!)

*sannān māvagām* (ApŚ °*gāta*) MS ApŚ MŚ 'May I not go (go ye not) to those that are sunk.' Addressed to the sacrificial posts.

*sūryasya calśur āruham* (VS *āroha*) VS TS MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ MŚ  
'I have mounted (mount thou) the eye of the sun.'

*payasvān* ('vān) *agna āgamam* (RV. *āgahi*) RV. AV VS. TS MS KS.  
JB. ŚB. TB LŚ. ApMB. 'With milk, O Agni, I have come (come  
thou).' The context is the same, and the 'milk' is in either case  
for the benefit of the speaker

*deva tvaṣṭar vasu rama* (TS. *ranva*, KS. *rana*, MS *raṇe*) VS. TS. MS. KS.  
ŚB.

*svargān* (AŚ corruptly *svagān*, Vait. *svargam*) *arvanto jayata* (Vait  
*jayema*; AŚ. *jayatah* (!)) SV AŚ. ŚŚ. Vait 'Conquer ye, swift  
(steeds, *vājino*, *pāda* a) heaven!' or 'may we swiftly conquer heaven'  
Vait. is obviously secondary but probably gives the real sense of  
the other, original reading. On AŚ. see §250. In AŚ follows an  
alternative form of the *pāda*, *svargān arvato jayati*, which the comm.  
says is designed to indicate that either *arvanto* or *arvato* may be read;  
he does not notice the difference in the last word In fact, *jayati*  
and (dual) *jayatah* are equally unconstruable.

§307. (b) We come next to a quite different group of first and second  
person variants, namely those in which both forms alike refer really to  
the same individuals, viz. the priests or their associates, including the  
*yajamāna* with whom they frequently and naturally identify themselves  
in speech See §290 above As is well known, the ritualists may say  
either 'we' or 'you', about equally well, in speaking of themselves and  
their fellows Singular forms, especially of the first person, are also  
not rare, cf. below, §§344ff, 347, for variants between first singular and  
plural, and second singular and plural, in this sense In this place we  
list such of these variants as concern either person alone, or both person  
and number, beginning with those between first and second person  
plural.

*mitrāya* (TS. KS \* TB ApŚ. *satyāya*) *havyam ghṛtavaj juhota* (TS KS  
°*vad vdhema*) RV TS KS. TB ApŚ. MŚ N See §290. The  
next is really a mere *vikāra* of this

*tas mā u havyom ghṛtavad vdhema* (ŚŚ ŚG. °*vaj juhota*) TS. ŚŚ ŚG  
ApMB · *dhātā id dhavyam ghṛtavaj juhota* AŚ Dhātā is meant  
by *tas mā*

*adha syāma surabhayo* (ApŚ corruptly, *syām asur ubhayor*) *grheṣu* AV.  
KS ApŚ. *athā syāta surabhayo grheṣu* MS. 'Then may we be  
(be ye) fragrant in the house' AV has different context from the  
others

*atra* (ŚB. *atrā*) *jahāmo* 'śivā ye asan VS. ŚB. *atrā jahāma* (AV *jahāta*) ye

*asānn aśevāh* (AV. *aśvāh*, and *asan durevāh*) RV. AV. (bis) TA 'Here (may) we quit (quit ye) those that may be unpropitious' *mṛtyoh padam* (MG. *padāni*) *yopayanto yad anta* (TA. *āma*; AV. *yopayanta eta*, MG. *lopayante yad eta*) RV. AV. TA. MG (Read probably *etad* in MG)

*yathā me bhūrayo 'sata* AV. *yathāsāma jīvaloke bhūrayah* TA. The AV. form is very doubtful, mss. *'satah*, both edd. *'sata*; comm. also *'sata*, glossing *syāta*, as if the form were *asatha*, 2d plural subj *pāpmānam te 'pahanmah* KŚ. *pāpmānam me hata* (Kauś. *'pa jah*) MG. Kauś

*anadvāham anv ārabhāmahe* VS. VSK. TA. *anadvāham plavam anv ārabhadhvam* AV MG In different contexts *īsam madantah pari gām nayadhvam* (AV *nayāmah*) RV AV MG

First and second person singular.

*hṛdā matim janaye* (VS KS TB. °*ya*) *cārum agnaye* RV. VS MS KS. TB ApŚ. 'I produce (produce thou) with the heart a lovely hymn to Agni'

*tena te vapāmy āyuse* MG.. *tenāsyāyuse vapa* ApMB. See §124. The first form is addressed to the boy who is shaved, the second to the officiating priest who shaves This might be classed with the following subdivision

*sakhyāt te mā yoṣam* TB ApŚ. ApMB HG.: *sakhyam te mā yoṣāh* SMB See §168 A reciprocal relation is here expressed in both cases 'may I not be separated from thy friendship', or 'do not withhold thy friendship (from me)'

*indro vde tam u stuṣe* (Mahānāmnyah *stuh*) AA. Mahānāmnyah See §165 To be classed here if *stuṣe* is first person, as Keith takes it With change of number

*tasmā indrāya sulam ā juhota* (TB ApŚ *juhoma*) VS VSK MS KS. ŚB TB ApŚ MŚ. Followed by.

*tasmai sūryāya sulam ā juhota* (ApŚ *juhoma*) MS KS ApŚ. MŚ. *viśvān devāns tarpayata* (BDh *tarpayāma*) TB BDh.

Somewhat similar is the following variant between first dual and second singular

*sakhāyau saptapadāv abhūva* (ApMB corruptly, °*padā babhūva*, cf Winternitz, p xvi f) ApMB HG *sakhā saptapadāi* (ApMB °*dā*) *bhava* AG. ŚG. Kauś ApMB SMB The first is spoken by the bridegroom, referring to himself and the bride, the second is addressed to the bride alone. See §367

§308 (c) We come next to a group in which the same person is the

subject of both 1st and 2d personal forms, but in one he is represented as speaking, while in the other he is spoken to. We have met this type already, §303, and a similar interchange is found between 1st and 3d persons, below, §316f. Thus.

*parīdam vāṇy aṇnam* (PG. °*dam vāṇnam*) *dadhe 'ham* (HG *aṇnam dhatsvāsau*) ŚG. PG HG ApMB 'I put (put thou) on this skin with vigor' or the like. In HG spoken by the *guru* to his pupil in the others, by the pupil himself.

*prānasya brahmacārya asī* (ApMB *asmi*, HG *abhūr asau*) AG HG ApMB MG Exactly like preceding, here spoken by the pupil only in ApMB.

*maruṭām* (MS *sapatnahā ma°*) *prasave jeṣam* (MS *jaya*) TS MS TB ApŚ 'On the impulse of the Maruts may I conquer (conquer thou)' The subject is the king at the *rājasūya*, who speaks in TS etc., while in MS he is spoken to. In a way this might be classed with the preceding group, the king being the *yojamāna*, of the variant *lena te vapāmy āyuse*, *tenāsyāyuse vapa*, quoted above, which may be said equally to belong here. Other forms, see §§158, 370.

*syonām āsadam suṣadām āsadam* LŚ. *syonām āsīda suṣadām āsīda* VS TS. MS. KS ŚB TB KŚ ApŚ MŚ 'I have sat (sit thou) on (a throne that is) fair, (that is) a pleasant seat' Apparently addressed to, or spoken by, the king at the *rājasūya*.

*śalam jīvāmi* (MG. *jīvema*, AV ApMB HG *ca jīva*) *śaradah purūcāh* AV. ApMB PG HG MG (and others similar, see §303), followed directly in PG MG and once in AV by the following, which occurs in a similar context in the others also.

*rāyaś ca poṣam upasamvyayasva* AV HG ApMB *rayim ca putrān anusamvyayasva* PG. *rāyas poṣam abhi samvyayisye* PG MG In the PG MG form of these two pādas, the graduate brahman-pupil speaks in person; in the others he is addressed.

*samītam samkalpethām* VS TS MS KS ŚB MŚ MG. *sam ayāva sam kalpāvahai* ApMB Here a formula belonging originally to the *śrauta* sphere (addressed to two fires, cf. Kerth on TS 4 2 5 1) is secondarily applied in two *grhya* texts, MG and ApMB. In the former it is addressed without change to the bride and groom by the officiating priest in the marriage rite, while in ApMB it is spoken by the bridegroom, of himself and the bride.

*samnahye* (KS °*hya*) *sukṛtāya kam* TS KS TB ApŚ MŚ. ApMB : *samnahyasvāmṛtāya kam* AV The bride (AV ApMB) or the sacrificer's wife (the others) speaks or is addressed 'I gird myself (gird thyself) unto goodness (immortality)' On KS, see §30.

§309 (d) Of the few remaining first and second person variants little need be said. For the most part they are simply cases in which a phrase is adapted to a wholly new context, and provided therefore with a wholly different subject. In the first pair of variants we have in one form a deliberate *vikāra* of the other, in adjoining passages:

*atī dhanveva tān ihi* RV AV. SV. VS.: *dadhanveva tā ihi*, followed by *nādhanveva tān imi* TA 1 12 2d (both). And in the same stanza.

*yāhi* (TA also *yāmi*) *mayūraromabhāh* RV. AV SV VS TA. The second version (in 1st person) of TA is deliberately modelled on the first (in 2d person). Note the anomalous form *imi*, for *emi* (which the meter forbids), under the influence of *ihi*.

No less surely, in the following variant, is the MS. form secondarily adapted from the original (as in RV.) to fit its wholly new context, while TA., altho it has the same new context as MS, retains or restores the original form of the verb as in the different context of RV:

*atārīṣṣma* (MS. °*ṣṭa*) *tamasas pāram asya* RV MS KS TA. ApŚ. In MS TA the preceding pāda is: *vimucyadhvam āghnyā* (TA °*nyā*) *devayānāh*: 'be released, O cattle, going to the gods, ye (TA we, under the influence of the original form) have crossed to the farther shore of this darkness'. In RV. KS the context is wholly different.

§310 In the next we are reminded of the cases listed in the preceding subdivision, but here the subject is changed, the context being a different one, a god speaks of himself in one variant, while two gods are addressed in the other. See on this point Bloomfield's important observation, *RVRep* 384. 'We may perhaps accept it as a general principle, that in hymns in which a god speaks for himself, repeated pādas, which are otherwise attributed by the poets to a god in the 2d or 3d person, are secondary and epigonal'. If this is so, the 1st person form in the following would be secondary:

*yat sunvate yajamānāya śikṣathah* (śikṣam) RV (both)

§311 Of the rest it is unnecessary to speak in detail, they contain changes of person to suit very miscellaneous contexts

*vajro 'sī* (MŚ *hāsmi*) *sapatnahā* Kauś MŚ

*sūryasyāvṛtam anāvarte* (SMB GG *anāvartasvāsau*) AV. VS KS ŚB SMB GG

*indrasya sakhyam amṛtatvam aśyām* (RV. *ānaśa*) RV TB ApŚ. 2d pl perf in RV

*saṣṭātānām madhyamasthā edhi* (AV. *madhyameṣṭhāh*; MS KS °*meṣṭhe-yāya*) AV. VS TS MS. KS *saṣṭ° madhyameṣṭhā yathāsāni* AV.

## 3 Variants between First and Third Person

§312 (a) Here again we find a considerable number of cases in which the statement of something effected by the speaker (expressed in 1st person) varies with a statement of the same thing as effected by the potency on which he relies, which in this case is expressed in the third person, the potency being not addressed directly; cf. above, §§289, 302, 304.

*udgrābhenod agrabhāt* (MS *ajgrabhat*; KS *aṅgrabham*, and *aṅgrbham*) VS TS MS KS. ŚB. 'With elevation he (Indra) has elevated me', or 'I have elevated myself' The context is the same, and Indra's instrumentality is implied also in KS

*tāh sam tanomī* (TS. MS. ApŚ *dadhāmī*, KS *dadhātu*) *hamṣā* (MS. *manasā*) *ghṛtena* TS MS KS AŚ. KŚ ApŚ 'These (offerings) I unite (let him, in KS. Viśvakarman, unite) with oblation, with ghee' The passages are similar, tho not exactly identical, and 1st or 3d would go well enough in all.

*tau yuñjīta* (AV. *yokṣye*) *prathamau yoga āgate* AV SV. 'Them (Indra's arms) let him (I shall) yoke first' etc

*preto muñcāmī* (AG ŚG SMB MG *muñcātu*, PG. *muñcanu*, ApMB *muñcātī*) *nāmutah* (ŚG MG. SMB † *māmutah*, PG *mā pateh*) RV AV. AG ŚG SMB. PG. ApMB MG Two different contexts one in RV. AV. ApMB, followed by

*subaddhām amulas karam* (ApMB. *karat*) RV AV. ApMB 'I release (he, i.e. some god, shall release) her (the bride) from here, not from there, I have (he has) made her well-fastened there' In the other (GS) texts, the subject of the verb is Aryaman or Pūṣan, previously mentioned, so, perhaps, ApMB is to be interpreted A related but still different formula, *ito mukṣīya māmūtah* (ApŚ *mā pateh*) VS ŚB ApŚ, is spoken (in a different context) by the bride herself, hence medio-passive, see §30.

*īdam asmākam bhūje bhogāya bhūyāt* (MŚ *bhūyāsam*) KS ApŚ MŚ 'May this be (may I be here) for enjoyment and feasting unto us' MŚ doubtless secondary.

*abhi tvā varcasāsīcam* (AV. °sīñcan, read °sīcan, see Whitney on 4.8.6) AV KS TB Followed in AV by *āpo divyāh payasvatīh*, in KS. TB. by *divyena* (KS *yaṅñena*) *payasā saha*, Ppp agrees with TB The preceding stanza ends in all *abhiṣīñcāmī varcasā*, perhaps KS. TB. have altered the original under the influence of this, but the Ppp version makes it doubtful whether the AVŚ can contain the original form of the pāda 'I have (the waters have) poured out

*nir mā muñcāmi śapathāt* LŚ ApŚ . *muñcantu mā śapathyāt* RV. AV. VS 'Let (the herbs) free me from the (effect) of the curse': 'I free myself from the curse.'

*mama vrate te hṛdayam* (AG ŚG *vrate hṛdayam le*) *dadhāmi* (SMB. MG. *dadhātu*) AG ŚG. SMB PG MG 'In my power I set (let him, sc some god, set) thy heart' See Conc for other, vaguer, parallels  
*annādāyānnapatyāyā dadhat* Kauś *annādam annādāyādadhe* (KS *annādāyān ṛpatyāyādadhe*) TS KS . *annādam agnim annapatyāyādadhe* MS . *annādam tvānnapatyāyādadhe* AŚ . *agnim annādam annādāyādadhe* VS The subject in Kauś is apparently Aditi, who is addressed in the others also, they all have 1st person verbs, of which the priestly speaker is of course the subject.

*pāvamānasya tvā stomena vīryenot sṛje* MS *pāvamānena tvā stomena vīryena devas tvā savitot sṛjatu* (KS *vīryenoddharāmy asau*) TS.

KS

*bṛhatā tvā rathamtarena vīryenod dhare* (KS *vīryenotsṛjāmy asau*) MS

KS *bṛhadrathamtarayos tvā stomena savitot sṛjatu* . TS

*praṇām asya i jradastim kṛnotu* (and, *kṛnomi*) SMB (both). Subject of *kṛnotu* is Agni

*sa pūrvyo nūtanam ānvāsāt* (SV *ājigīṣam*) AV SV. Subject of the 3d person is the sun, Conc suggests that SV should read *ājigīṣat*, and this would certainly be simpler

*sam ākūṭīr namāmasi* (MS *anansata*) RVKh AV MS

*garbham sravantām agadam akah* (AŚ *akarma*) TB. ApŚ AŚ . *ukhām* (ApŚ *garbham*) *sravantām agadām akarma* (KS *aganma*) KŚ MŚ ApŚ Followed in next pāda by a series of names of gods, in most texts in the nominative (e g *agnir hotā prthivy antarikṣam* AŚ. ApŚ \*, *agnir indras tvaṣṭā bṛhaspatih* TB ApŚ \*) *alah* is 3d sing , the subject being the following *agnir* (not all the following nouns collectively, as TB comm says). The reading with *akarma* may be rendered. 'We have made whole the slipping embryo (fire-pot, or, her that drops the embryo),—(and also) Agni, Indra, etc (have made it, or her, whole)' Caland on ApŚ 9 18 12 assumes, apparently, that *akarma* corruptly represents a 3d person, but this is neither necessary nor likely

*rūpād varnam* (ApŚ *rūpam varnam paśūnām*) *mā nirmṛkṣat* (ApŚ \**kṣam*), [see §302,] followed by

*vāṇi tvā sapatnasāham sam mārṣti* (ApŚ *māṛjmi*) ApŚ MŚ. After these two formulas comes the command *iti sammārṣti*, in MŚ 1. 2 5 7, see Knauer's note Knauer speaks of 'stellvertretende Spruchrecita-



tion', that is, he supposes that the formulas are recited by another priest than the one who does the cleansing. The simple command *it̥ sammārṣti* seems to make this improbable, and we prefer to think that it is spoken by the same priest, but that, as in so many other similar formulas, he attributes the effect to the instrument of cleansing, instead of to himself. 'It shall not wipe off' etc. So in the following, where MŚ (altho its mss vary, and in one case they read 1st person) seems to have regularly had a 3d person (or at least so Knauer thinks):

*agne vājajīd sam mārjmi* VS ŚB TB ApŚ Vait. *ājim lwāgne sammārṣti* MŚ (two formulas, see Conc.) In one case all MŚ mss agree on *\*mārṣti*

§313 As in the case of 1st and 2d persons (§306), this group is swelled by some cases in which the activity or result is, in one variant, nominally attributed to the instrumental potency rather than the speaker so *\*mr̥tatvam aśiya* (VSK. *aśyāt*) VS. VSK. MS ŚB. ŚŚ 'May I (he) attain immortality.' The subject in VSK. is apparently understood as Varuna

*\*upānśunā sam amṛtatvam ānaṭ* (ApMB *aśyām*) RV VS MS. KS TA AŚ. ApMB MahānU. 'Thru soma it gained (may I gain) immortality' The original subject is *ūrmir madhumān*, the ApMB has a facile and slipshod alteration

*pañca* (AV. *trīni*) *padāni rūpo* (AV. *rūpo*) *anv aroham* (AV. *\*hat*), *catuṣ-padīm anv emi* (AV. *aitad*) *vratena; akṣareṇa prati mima elām* (AV *mimite arkam*), *ṛtasya nābhāv adhi* (AV *abhi*) *sam punāmi* (AV *\*ti*) RV. AV. An obscure verse in an obscure hymn, used in RV in the *havyrdhāna*, in AV in the funeral rites, see Oldenberg, *RV. Noten*, ad 10 13. 3 In RV. the subject is probably the *holar* (Oldenberg), at any rate the same as in the first-person verbs of the preceding verse, in AV it is probably Yama as in the following verse. *gāyātreṇa chandasā prthivīm anu v krame* TS *prthivyām* (KS *\*vīm*) *viṣṇur* (MS *viṣṇuh prthivyām*) *vyakransta gāyātreṇa chandasā* VS MS KS ŚB ŚŚ. And the same with *traṣṭubhena antarikṣam* etc, and *jāgalena divam* etc

Here would belong the following, if the TA version were to be accepted as a 1st person form:

*pra tad uced amṛtasya* (VS *amṛtam-nu*, TA MahānU *voce amṛtam nu*) *indrān AV.* VS TA MahānU In AV 'may he (Gandharva), knowing of the immortal, proclaim' On *voce* see §174 It seems that only a 3d person form can be intended here, so the TA comm., *proiāca*, evidently thinking of *ūce*, 3d sing perfect middle

§314 (b) We referred above (§291) to the fact that third personal forms, either plural or (less often) singular, are frequently used in a generalizing sense, equivalent to French *on*, German *man*; and to the further fact that first person plurals sometimes vary with them in this same sense (and even, once, a first person singular).— In the first cases about to be presented both 1st and 3d persons seem to be generalizing or indefinite:

[*yathā kalām yathā śapham*] *yatha ṛnam samnayāmasi* (AV. *yatharnam samnayanti*), [*evā duṣvapnyam sarvam āptye* (AV. *apriye*, or *duṣate*) *samnayāmasi*] RV. AV (bis) See §291.

[*yat kim cedam varuna dāvye jane*] *abhidroham manuṣyāś carāmasi* (AV. *caranti*) RV. AV TS MS. KS 'Whatever here, O Varuna, men (we humans) practise that is hostile to the god-folk.' AV. is less appropriate metrically.

*yām* (PG. *yā*, KS MG *ye*) *tvā* (PG *tām*) *rātry* (PG MG *rātrīm*) *upāsate* (AV. PG *upāsmahe*, SMB. *rātri yajāmahe*) AV. TS. KS SMB PG. MG. Preceded by *samvatsarasya pratimām* (PG *°mā*) 'Thee whom, O night, we (they, both indefinite) revere as the image of the year', or the like.

Perhaps here belongs the following:

*pra tve havīṁsi juhure* (KS *juhumas*) *samaddhe* (MS. *tve samaddhe juhure havīṁsi*) RV. VS TS. MS. KS. ŚB. The form *juhure* (see §77) may be taken as middle with indefinite subject, 'they offer oblations in thee when kindled' (so Keith on TS.), or as passive with *havīṁsi* as subject, 'oblations are offered', much less likely as a 1st sing. with Ludwig. The KS reading, 'we offer oblations', favors the first interpretation.

And, once at least, even singular forms are used in the same way: *tam tvā bhaga sarva vj jōhavīm* (RV. VS *°ti*) RV. AV. VS TB. ApMB. See §291.

§315 The rest are generalizing only in the 3d person form, while the 1st person (always singular) is perfectly definite. In the first couple of variants the indefinite 3d person is singular, in all the rest plural. *tān ādityān anu madā* (MS. *madāt*) *svastaye* RV. MS. If *madā* is 1st singular subjunctive: 'I will (one shall) revel (? revel thou) to the Adityas unto welfare.' But MS. p.p. reads *mada* (2d sing. impv.), 'revel thou', which would make this variant belong in §307, or §261, according as RV. *madā* be taken as 1st or 2d person.

[*yadī jāgrad yadī svapann*] *ena enasyo 'karam*, [*bhūlam mā tasmād bhavyam ca drupadād va muñcatām*] AV.. [*yadī dvā yadī naktam*] *ena enasyo*

- '*karat*, [bhūtam .muñcatu] (so read with Poona ed) TB 'If waking or sleeping I, sinful, have committed sin (if by night or day a sinful person has committed sin), may what has been and what is to be free me from that as from a log.' TB. comm *ḥṛtavān asmi* for *akarāt*! Note also *mā* in TB., there is no doubt that TB. like AV really means to refer to the speaker's own sin. But by a touch of sly squeamishness the TB dodges the incriminating first-personal verb, and speaks of himself as if he didn't know who was meant, 'some one or other'!
- yat tvā* (KS *te*) *kruddhah parovapa* (KS. ms °vāpa, 3d person, which may be kept!, AV. *kruddhāh pracakruh*) AV. TS. MS. KS ApŚ MŚ 'If I, angry (if an angry man, or angry men) have thrown thee out' *na vi jānāmi* (AB. *jānanti*) *yatarat* (AV °rā) *parastāt* AV. AB. JB 'I (they = people in general) do not know which is superior' (In AV. different context from the others)
- apām rasam udayansam* (TA °san) KS TA Comm. on TA *sarve lohā udgatāh*.
- prākto apācīm anayam tad enām* AV : *prācīm avācīm ava yann arṣṭiyai* TA The 3d plural of TA can only be indefinite; comm *vayam avaimo jānīmah!*
- vacānsy āsā* (SV. *asmai*) *śhivirāya takṣam* (SV. *takṣuh*) RV. SV. 'I (they) have fashioned songs for the mighty (Indra) before his face (or, for this mighty one).'
- atrā te rūpam uttamam apaśyam* (VSK °yan) RV VS VSK TS KSA. 'Here I (they = people) have beheld thy highest form' To the sacrificial horse in YV. In the stanza before this
- śiro apaśyam* (VSK °yan) *pathibhūḥ sugebhūḥ*, same texts—But the VSK. reading is suspicious here, since if Weber's ed. can be trusted, it reads 1st person *ajānām* like all the others in the first pāda of the same stanza. Furthermore Weber records no variant for VSK. on *apaśyam* in the preceding, precisely similar stanza (*atrā te bhadrā raśanāḥ apaśyam*).
- yam tvā somenātīrṣāma* (TS. °pam; MŚ °pan) VS VSK TS ŚB MŚ. And, in same stanza:
- yam tvā somenāmīmadam* (MŚ. °dan) TS MŚ
- ghṛtam munikṣe* (TA. °kṣire) *ghṛtam asya yonih* RV. VS TA. MahānU. *sam u vām* (vo) *yajñam mahayam* (°yan) *namobhūh* RV. (both) Grassmann, 'man schmücket' for *mahayan*
- apo devīr* (VS. ŚB *devā*) *madhumatīr agrbhñām* (TS. ApŚ. *agrḥṇan*, VS. ŚB. *agrḥṇan*) VS TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ 'I (they) have taken

the sweet divine waters', the subject is indefinite in TS. ApŚ., in VS. ŚB it is made definite, 'the gods have taken the sweet waters'

*indrasya tvā jathare sādāyāmī* (AŚ. *dadhāmi*) VSK. KB GB. AŚ. ŚŚ. LŚ ApŚ. Kauś: *brahmana indrasya tvā* (Conc. omits *tvā*) *jathare dadhuḥ* MŚ As one eats (*prāśnāti*), he says: 'I place (they, indef., have placed) thee in the belly of (Brahman, of) Indra.' The parallel formulas are all 1st singular even in MŚ, and this is certainly an easier reading; one wonders how the 3d plural indefinite crept in to MŚ

*ratham na dhīraḥ svapā atakṣam* (RV \* *atakṣiṣuh*) RV (both) TB. The 3d plural is of substantially the same character as the preceding, even tho a subject (*āyavah*) is here expressed in the preceding pāda. The first person has priority, see *RVRep* 133f.

§316 (c) In a number of cases first and third person forms are used referring, in one way or another, to the same individual as subject. Some of these remind us of the subdivision (b) under First and Second Person variants (§307), in that the subject is both times an associate in the ritual performance, a priest or the *yajamāna*, who either speaks or is indirectly referred to, as

*snuṣā sapatnā* (TB comm. and Poona ed. text, °*nāḥ*) *śvaśuro 'yam astu* (AŚ 'ham *asmi*) TB. AŚ See §116 The subject is the *yajamāna* both times.

*sarve vrātā varunasyābhūvan* (MS. °*bhūma*) TS. MS. KS. TB. Spoken by the *yajamāna* at the *rājasūya* 'They (we) all have become the hosts of Varuna' In either case the associates of the *yajamāna* are meant

*havante vājasātaye* RV · *huvema vā*° RV. SV. MS KS : *huveya vā*° RV. AV. The contexts are different (see *RVRep* 255f), but the variant may properly be classified here, since in the 3d person form the subject, *janāsah* or *kanvāh*, is really identical with the speaker and his associates.

§317. Again, there are cases reminding us of subdivision (c) under First and Second Persons (§308), in that the change is conditioned by the fact that the same person speaks himself in one variant, while in the other he is spoken of:

*anuvatsarīyodvatsarīye svastim āśāse* MŚ. (spoken by the *yajamāna*).

*anuvatsarīṇām svastim āśāste* TB. ApŚ (said of the *yajamāna* by the *hotar*) The same with *parvatsarīṇām* etc., *samvatsarīṇām* etc

§318 As will be seen from this illustration the dividing line between these different types is not clear. The majority of the variants in this

subdivision are perhaps best described by saying that in one form a statement is couched in more or less general terms, the subject being not clearly identified with the speaker, while in the other (with first person) this identification is definitely made. In a way, therefore, these cases resemble those listed under the preceding sub-section, §315. The difference, which is not by any means sharp or clear, is that in the cases listed here the subject of the third person form is not so indefinite as in those mentioned above, it could not be rendered by German *man* or French *on*, since in fact a subject is expressed, or at least very clearly understood. But this subject is clearly identified with the speaker only in the first-person form of the variant. Thus:

*sinanti pākam ahi* (ŚŚ † *adhi*) *dhīra eti* (ŚŚ *emi*) AŚ. ApŚ. ŚŚ ; followed in the first two by:

*riasya panthām anv emi* (ApŚ *eti*) *hotā AŚ ApŚ*. 'They (fettlers) bind the simple, the wise passes over them (I, being wise, pass etc.), along the path of holy order goes (I go as) the *hotar*.' Spoken by the *hotar*

*āchettā te* (vo) *mā rīṣam* (KS *rīṣat*, MS. *mārṣam*) TS MS. KS TB ApŚ MŚ 'Let (me) your cutter not suffer harm.' Even in the 3d person form the subject is really identical with the speaker

*yad devayantam avatah śacibhih, pari ghransam omanā vām* (TB. *parighransa vām manā vām*) *vayo gāt* (TB. *gām*) RV MS. TB. N 'When you (Aśvins) aid the pious man mightily, then he (I) shall go to refreshment, passing over heat by your aid', or the like. TB is badly corrupted, and the comm.'s explanations are mostly worthless, but his *gachatu* for *gām* is at least interesting, and not far wrong. The speaker identifies himself with the 'pious man'; as to *gām* TB., while undoubtedly secondary, need not be considered corrupt.

*yam sarve 'nujīvāma* TS. *yam bahavo 'nujīvān* MS.: *yam bahava upajīvanā* AŚ 'On whom many (we all) may depend'

*itro* (RV VS ŚB AG. *antar*) *mṛtyum dadhatām* (TA ApŚ \* *dadhmahe*) *parvatena* RV AV. VS ŚB. TA. ApŚ (bis) AG ApMB 'Let them block (hide, or remove, or, 'we hide') death by a mountain' After the funeral, the living are separated from the dead by a barrier, the subject of *dadhatām* is 'the living'.

§319 If the first-person form is textually sound, the following belongs here, the verb occurs in a relative clause, in one form of which the subject is identified with the speaker, and the verb put in the first person, presumably even the other form really refers to the speaker or his associates:

*mā yah somam imam pibāt* (KŚ. *pibā*; KS. *somam pibād imam*) KS. TB. KŚ ApŚ. See §331.

§320 Once a speaker is represented as quoting some one else's words about himself, in the included quotation the subject of the verb, referring to the speaker of the main clause, should logically be third person, but in just half the texts it is made first person, by a natural laxity:

*abhy aśthām* (MS. MŚ *asthām*, TS. KS ApŚ. *asthād*) *vśvāh pṛtanā arātāh* AV TS MS KS MŚ ApŚ 'I have (he has, referring to the speaker) conquered all battles and hostilities' [thus spake Agni, etc., sc of me]

§321 In a way the converse of this is found in the next variant, in which in one out of three texts the speaker is made to refer to himself in the third person, because the poet thinks of him in the third person:

*upamañkṣyati syā* (ŚŚ. *upamañkṣye 'ham*; AB *numañkṣye 'ham*) *sahlasya madhye* AB. ŚB. ŚŚ 'I shall (she, the earth, will) plunge into the middle of the ocean.' The earth is the speaker.

§322 In a still more strange passage both forms refer to the same subject, so far as we can see, which ought to be first person, no justification for the third person is apparent:

*prajāpateh prajā abhūma* (KS *abhūvan*) VS TS. MS KS ŚB TB.

Preceded or followed in all by. *sva devā* (TS. TB. *devān*) *aganma* (MS. *agāma*), and, *amṛtā abhūma* 'We have gone to heaven as gods (or, to the gods), we (KS. they) have become creatures of Prajāpati, we have become immortal' In KS, as in most texts, this is the order, with first-person expressions flanking the variant formula on either side Unless 'the gods' is felt as the subject in KS, which seems unlikely, we cannot explain the 3d person.

§323. (d) The remaining cases concern miscellaneous changes of subject, either in the same context (in about half the cases, those which are listed first), or conditioned by a change of context, a few definite *ūhas* or *vikāras* are included towards the end; and the section concludes with a few corruptions or errors First, change of subject in what remains essentially the same context.

*viśvāvasuṁ namasā gīrbhur īde* (ApMB. *itte*) RV. ApMB 'I worship (she, the bride, worships) Viśvāvasu with homage and songs' The gandharva Viśvāvasu is banished from the bride. All mss. of ApMB agree, see Winternitz, Introduction, p xix.

*dirghāyutvāya jaradastir asmi* (MG. *astu*) PG. MG. In MG. *jaradastir* is understood as a *tatpuruṣa*, while in PG. it is a *bahuvrīhi*; both mean the same thing 'I am one that attains old age unto long life,' or, 'let there be (for me) attainment of old age' etc.

*abhūn mama* (KS *nu nah*, MS. *bhūyāsma te*) *sumatau viśvavedāh* (MS. †  
°*dah*, so text intends with its reading °*dā*, followed by initial vowel)  
TS MS KS. PG 'Viśvavedas is in good-will towards me (us)',  
or, 'may we be in thy good-will, O Viśvavedas'

*nahī te nāma jagrāha* AV.: *nahy-asyā* (ApMB *asyai*) *nāma gr̥bhñām*  
RV. ApMB. See Whitney on AV 3 18 3

*vandadvārā vandamānā vvaṣtu* SV. *vande dārum* (read *vandārur*, or  
*vandār-vā*?) *vandamāno vvakm* RV See Bloomfield, *Johns Hop-*  
*kins Circulars*, 1906, p 1062, Ludwig, 4 367; Oldenberg, *RVNoten*,  
on 7 6 1.

*apah prerayam* (SV. *prarayāt*, TB *prarayan*) *sagarasya budhnāt* RV.  
SV TB Preceded in all by. *indrāya gro anśitasargāh* Only  
the RV. version is really sensible; the others are careless distortions.  
Benfey is forced to take the preceding pāda as a separate sentence,  
making Indra the subject of *prarayāt* TB comm gives *gro*  
as the subject and *apah* as the object of *prarayan*. Cf. §138

*yad ahnāt* (and, *rātriyāt*) *kurute pāpam* TAA. (followed by: *tad ahnāt*,  
or *rātriyāt*, *pratiṃmucyate*) *yad ahnā* (and, *rātriyā*) *pāpam akārṣam*  
TA. MahānU. The form *kurute* is evidently felt as passive:  
'What sin is done (I have done) by day', etc.

*o cit sakhāyam sakhyā vavṛtyām* RV. AV (Yamī speaks to Yama). &  
*tvā sakhāyah sakhyā vavṛtyuh* SV (unintelligent revamping of the  
same pāda, Benfey, 'dich möchten Freunde zu Freundschaft  
gewinnen')

*havyā te svadantām* (MS *svadan*, and once *svadam*, KS. *asvadan*) VS. TS.  
MS ŚB 'Let thy oblations taste sweet' or the like If *svadam*  
is right, it must be transitive, 'I have enjoyed thy oblations' But  
probably *svadan* should be read

§324 In some of the above it will be noticed that number as well as  
person varies in one form of the variant Likewise the now following  
list of variants, in which change of subject is conditioned by a change  
of context, contains cases with change of both person and number

[*apa dveṣo apa hvaro*] '*nyavratasya* (TA *anyad vratasya*) *saścama* (RV  
*saścure*, TA *saścimah*, but read °*ma* with Poona ed) RV. VS MS.  
SB. TA. In a different context in RV from the others

*āyusmān* ('*mān*, °*māñ*) *jaradaṣṭir yathāsat* (RVKh VS °*saṃ*, AV also  
°*sānt*) AV. (both RVKh. VS. AG PG ApMB Used in no less than  
four different stanzas, two in AV, one in RVKh. VS., and one in  
the GS. texts

*yatra devaḥ sadhamādam madema* (AV. *madanti*) AV. MS. TB. In

three different contexts; no two alike But AV. comm reads *madema*.

*ariṣṭām tvā saha patyā dadhāmi* (ApMB *kṛnomi*) RV. ApMB.: *ariṣṭām mā saha patyā dadhātu* KŚ MŚ MG : *ariṣṭāhaṁ saha patyā bhūyāsam* VS. Similar stanzas, but extensively recast. 'I set thee (let him set me, may I be) uninjured with thy (my) husband.' In the last two forms the woman speaks

*saṁjānate manasā saṁ cikītre* RV · *saṁjānāmahai manasā saṁ cikītvā* AV.

*sarvam āyur vy ānaṣe* (MS. *aśnavai*) MS. TB. ApŚ.: *vśvam āyur vy aśnavai* (AV mss. °vat) AV VS KS TB.: *dirgham āyur vy aśnavai* PG. The vulgate text of AV emends to °vam, unnecessarily; subject is *sabhā* The context is different from the rest.

Deliberate ūhas or vikāras

*ayam* (AŚ. \**aham*) *śatrūn jayatu* (AŚ \* *jayāmi*) *jarhṣānah* (AŚ. \* *tjar-huṣānah*), *ayam* (AŚ \* *aham*) *vājam* (VS. VSK. ŚB. *vājān*) *jayatu* (AŚ. \* *jayāmi*) *vājasātāu* VS. VSK. TS MS. KS. ŚB. TB. AŚ. (bis).

In AŚ. 2. 11. 8c we have a *vikāra* of the other passage.

*divyam dhāmāśāste* (and, ūha, āśāse) ŚB TB AŚ. ŚŚ. ApŚ.

*adṛṣan* (and, *apaśyam*) *tvāvarohantam* NīlarU. (both). The first is a *vikāra* of the other.

*tam tvā paramēsthin pari rohita* (*pary agnir, pary aham*)... *dadhātu* (*dadhāmi*) AV. 13 1 17d. 18d, 19d

*jyotiṣe tantava āśiṣam āśāse* (KS 7 2 °ste) KS 7. 2, 9 (so, correct Conc.)

If these are the correct readings, we have another case of ūha.

But the sole ms used by the ed. for 7.2 reads *āśāste* also in 7.9; if

corrupt in one passage, it is likely to be corrupt in the other too.

The better reading seems to be *āśāse*; probably read so both times,

with ms D on 7.9 and KapS (see editor's note).

*gamat sa* (*gamema*; *sa gantā*) *gomat vraje* RV. (all).

*jyok paśyema* (RV also *paśyāt*, and *paśyema nu*, omitting *jyok*) *sūryam uccarantam* RV. (all) AV.

§325 Corruptions or errors:

*idam vām lena prīnāmi* ŚŚ : *etad vām lena prīṇāti* TB. ApŚ. So Conc., and so Garbe reads in ApŚ But TB. (both edd.) has *prīnāni*, and this is to be read also in ApŚ, see Caland on 2. 20. 6, note 2.

*vājino me yajñam vahān* (MŚ text *vahāni*, followed by *iti*; probably read *vahān* with v 1) MS KS MŚ

*rāyas poṣāyotsrje* (MS. erroneously °jet) MS MŚ.

*tām te vācam āśya ādatte* (read *ādade*)... PG. 3. 13. 6 (see Stenzler's critical note): *ā te vācam āśyā* (*āśyām*) *dade* HG. ApMB.



*sthāmny aśvān atīṣṭhipam* AV. *sthāmni vṛklāv atīṣṭhipan* AV., vulgate, misprint for \**pam*, see Whitney on 7. 96 1

Under: *prānena vācā manasā bibharmi*, Conc quotes TB. 2 5 8 7 as reading *bibharti*; this is an error, there is no variant

#### 4. Variants between Second and Third Person

§326 These are much more numerous than those between first and either second or third person. Nor are they by any means lacking in interest. But little comment is needed on most of them. The great majority are simply cases in which the same subject is alternatively addressed in second person or indirectly referred to in third; and the most interesting feature of this large class is that sometimes one or the other form is inconsistent with its context. This inconsistency may be of two kinds: either the subject of the second person may be a nominative or that of the third person a vocative, or parallel expressions in the surrounding context may be of the opposite type (direct address by the side of third-personal reference) in one form. Examples of all these types have been quoted above, §293f, they will form the basis of the following classification. We shall conclude with the smaller, but still not inconsiderable, number of cases in which the change of person is associated with a real change of subject, either in the same context, or owing to the use of the phrase in a different context.

§327. (a) First, then, variations between direct address and third-personal indirect reference to the same subject, in which there is no inconsistency with the context in either variant. The subject, if expressed, is nominative with the 3d person and vocative with the 2d; and if there are parallel expressions associated, they present no inconsistencies. In not a few instances, as we shall presently see, a whole stanza, containing several parallel verbs, is recast, each verb being changed from 2d to 3d person or vice versa.

§328 Attention must first be called to the little group of cases in which Soma is referred to in the 3d person in RV., but directly addressed in the 2d person in a repetition in SV.; see §295, and for cases in which the context is inconsistent, §334

*agre sindhūnām pavamāno arṣati* (SV. °*si*), *agre vāco agriyo goṣu gachati* (SV. °*si*), *agre vājasya bhajate mahādhanam* (SV. °*se mahad dhanam*), *srāyudhah solṛbhīh pūyate vṛṣā* (SV. °*bhīh soma sūyase*) RV. SV. Here an entire stanza is recast; note that the nominative subject of RV. becomes a vocative in SV.

[*ayā somah* (SV. *soma*) *sulṛiyayā*,] *mahaś cid abhy avardhata* (SV. *ma-*

*kānt sann abhy avaradhāh*), *mandāna ud* (SV. *id*) *vṛṣāyate* (SV. °se) RV. SV.

*te no dhāntu* (SV. *dhatta*) *suṛīyam* RV. SV. There is no expressed subject, nor other finite verb, in the stanza; Soma is understood as subject

*pavitre pari śicyate* (SV. °se), *kṛandan devān aṣṭjanat* (SV. °nah) RV. SV.

The (unexpressed) subject is Soma

*pavamāno vy aśnavat* (SV. °na vy aśnuhi) RV. SV.

*nadayann eti* (SV. *eṣi*) *pr̥thivīm uta dyām*, and, in same stanza: *pracelayann arṣati* (SV. *pracodayann arṣasi*) *vācam emām* RV. SV.

In this and the rest the unexpressed subject is Soma

*vājān abhi pra gāhate* (SV. °se) RV. SV

*hariḥ san yonim āsadat* (SV. °dah) RV. SV

§329. The rest are miscellaneous, and need no subdivision At the beginning of the list are placed a number of instances of entire stanzas, or series of formulas, varying in this way:

*navo-navo bhavati* (AV. JUB. °s) *jāyamānah, ahnām ketur uṣasām eti* (AV.† *eṣy*) *agram* (TS. *agre*), *bhāgam devebhyo vidadhāt* (AV. °sy) *āyan, pra candramās tīrate* (TS. °ti, AV.† °mas tīrase) *dīrgham āyuh* RV. AV. TS. MS. KS. N.; the first pāda also TB. AŚ. HG. BDh. JUB. VHDh

*ihi* (AV. *etu*) *tisrah parāvatah, ihi* (AV. *etu*) *pañca janān ahi, ihi* (AV. *etu*) *tisro 'ti rocanāh* (AV. °nā, despite gender of *tisro*!) RV. (first two pādas only) AV. TB. ApS. Address to, or said of, a rival

*ye rātrīm* (KS. °im) *anutiṣṭhanti* (KS.† °atha), *ye ca bhūteṣu jāgrati* (KS. °gr̥tha), *paśūn ye sarvān rakṣanti* (KS. °atha), *te na ātmasu jāgrati* (KS.† *jāgrā*) AV. KS

*amoci* (AV. *amukthā*) *yakṣmād duritād avarṭayā* (AV. *avadyāt*), *druhaḥ pāśān nurṭyā codamoci* (AV. *pāśād grāhyāś codamukthāh*), *ahā avarṭim* (AV. *arātīm*) *avidat* (AV. °dah) *syonam, apy abhūd* (AV. *abhūr*) *bhadre sukṛtasya loke* AV. TB. ApMB. The two verse-halves are secondarily separated in AV. but obviously belong together, see Whitney on AV. 2. 10. 2. The verb *ahā(s)* may be either 2d or 3d person, and thus ambiguity may be responsible for the alteration in the others. Probably AV. with its second persons is secondary (*ahās* seemed to call for them!), for Ppp. has all verbs in the same form as TB. ApMB. (Barret, JAOS. 30. 193).

*yad asarpat* (KS. °pas) *tat sarpaḥ abhavat* (KS. °vah, MS. omits), *yan navam ahi* (KS. *ais*) *tan navanīlam abhavat* (KS. °vah), *yad aghṛīyata* (KS. °thās, TS. *adhṛīyata*) *tad ghṛītam abhavat* (KS. °vah, MS. omits) TS. MS. KS. The butter is referred to or addressed

*hato* (SV. TB. *hatho*) *vrtrāny āryā* (AV TB *apratī*) RV AV SV TB.. followed in RV. SV by

*hato* (SV *hatho*) *dāsāni sātpatī*, *hato* (SV *hatho*) *viśvā apa dvīṣah* RV SV. In SV the entire stanza is changed to a direct address. The first pāda is used in AV. TB in a different stanza, addressed however to the same gods (Indra and Agni), who are directly addressed in the 2d person, as Whitney remarks, only *hatho* (as in TB) is construable, yet all AV mss., followed by both edd., read *hato*. This AV. reading belongs to §332 below. It seems clear that it is a very ancient perversion, due to recollection of the Rīgvedic form of the pāda

*prīṇ yakṣad* (TS *yakṣy*) *rtāvṛdhah*, preceded by, *yo agnīh* (TS *yad agne*) *kavyavāhanah* (TS °*na*, RV *kravya*°), and followed by.

*pred u* (TS *pra ca*) *havyāni vocatī* (TS *vakṣyasi*) RV VS TS KS  
*uttame nāka iha mādayantām* (MŚ °*yadhvrm*) TS TB ApŚ MŚ. See above, §303

*akartām aśvīnā lakṣma* AV *kṛnutam lakṣmāśvīnā* AV See §130  
*agnir me hotā sa mopahvayatām* SB. *agne gṛhapata upa mā hvayasva* KS ApŚ. MŚ *agnaya upāhvayadhvam* Vait

*agnināgnīh samvadatām* TA *agne agnīnā samvadasva* TA. ApŚ  
*iha rama* MS. AB AŚ ApŚ *iha ramah*† HG 1 12 2 (not *rama*, construe as noun). *iha ramatām* VS ŚB HG. Used in various connexions, but in VS and MS in precisely the same set of formulas. The immediately preceding formula in both is addressed to gods, referring (in 3d person) to the sacrificial horse, but just before this the horse is directly addressed in a series of formulas, hence it is easy for MS. to address *iha rama* directly to the horse, no harshness is felt. VS, however, is equally natural in referring to the horse in the third person, the prayer in *iha ramatām* may quite as well be addressed to the gods just mentioned. Mahīdhara, however, thinks the horse must be addressed, and supplies *bhavān* with *ramatām* — There seems to be nothing inconsistent with the person in the other texts

*dyām* (VSK *divam*) *agrenāsprīṣa āntarikṣam madhyenāprāh pṛthivīm uparenādṛṇīh* VS VSK (for which read in Conc °*āsprīṣah*) KS ŚB (address in all to the *yūpa*); *devo vanaspatir* (sc *yūpo*) *varsaprāvā ghṛtanīrnag dyām agrenāsprīṣad āntarikṣam madhyenāprāh pṛthivīm uparenādṛṇīh* MS. KS TB Note that *aprās* may be either 2d or 3d person, and that KS has both forms of the variant *uṣo dadṛkṣe* (PB. *ūṣā*, read *uṣā*, *dadṛṣe*) *na punar yatāva* RV PB

*śivena mā* (ApMB. *tvā*) *cakṣuṣā paśyatāpah* (ApMB. *paśyantu āpah*),  
*śivayā tanvopa sprśata tvacam me* (ApMB *sprśantu tvacam te*) AV.  
 TS. MS. AB. ApMB *āpah* nom. in ApMB, voc in the rest.

*stego na kṣām aty eti prthvīm* (AV. *eṣi prthvīm*) RV. AV. In a riddle-  
 some verse, the meaning of which is equally obscure in either form;  
 there is nothing inconsistent with either person in the context.

*svargena lokena samprornuvāthām* Vait; *svarge* (TS TB *suvarge*) *loke*  
*prornuvāthām* (TS KSA † TB. *sampror°*; VSK TS TB. *°rṇvā°*; MS  
*°iām*) VS VSK. TS. KSA. MS. TB. ŚB. Address to (in MS said of)  
 the queen and the horse in the *aśvamedha*.

*ghṛtena* (Kauś. *vapayā*) *dyāvāprthivī prornuvāthām* (VS. TS ApŚ.  
*prornuvātham*, MS MŚ *prornuvātām*) VS VSK. TS. MS. KS ŚB.  
 ApŚ MŚ. Kauś. The subject, *dyāvāprthivī*, is nom. in MS MŚ.  
*sam arir* (MS. KS. *arur*) *vidām* (KS. *vidah*) VS MS. KS ŚB The  
 formula is obscure; see Eggeling on ŚB. 3 9. 4 21. No basis for  
 preference as to person.

*kurvato me mā kṣeṣṭa* (GB Vait. *kṣeṣṭhāh*) MS. GB Vait. . . *mopadasat*  
 TS. KS. TB ApŚ And *sadato me mā kṣāyi* (GB *me mopadasah*,  
 MS. *°sat*), same texts

*aśvinā pbatam* (VS KŚ *°iām*) *madhu* (TB. ApŚ *sutam*) RV VS. TB  
 ApŚ MŚ. and (pratika) KŚ. *aśvinā* nom or voc.

*ity adadāh* (ŚB. *°dāt*) ŚB TB ApŚ MŚ The subject is the *yajamāna*,  
 who is praised either in direct address or indirect reference by  
 singers: 'Thus thou didst (he did) give!' Similarly: *ity ayajathāh*  
 (ŚB *°ia*), and *ity ayudhyathāh* (ŚB and, as quoted in Conc,  
 MŚ *°ia*), and: *ity amum samgrāmam ahan* (MŚ. *ajayathāh*, ŚB.  
*ajayat*), same texts [I question the quotation from MŚ. 9 2 2  
*ayudhyata*, since it is inconsistent with all the others; it was fur-  
 nished by Knauer from mss for the Conc, and has not been pub-  
 lished even yet. F. E]

*idam vātena sagarena rakṣa* (MS. *rakṣatu*) TS MS. KS AŚ Subject in  
 prec pāda, *indra* (MS *indrah*) *stomena*. . Note that *indra* before  
*st-* might be understood as = *indrah* The MS makes this single  
 pāda (in a *tristubh* verse) *jaḡati*, and is clearly secondary.

*devā deveṣu śrayantām* (TB *śrayadhvam*), *prathamā dvitīyeṣu śrayantām*  
 (TB *śrayadhvam*), *dvitīyās tṛtīyeṣu śrayantām* (TB. *°dhvam*) KS.  
 TB. Subj *devāh*, voc or nom.

*no asmin ramate jane* (AV *ramase patau*) RV AV ApMB. Subject is  
 a rival wife

*māhyam* (this goes with prec pāda in MŚ) *yajamānāya tṛṣṭha* (MŚ.  
*tṛṣṭhatu*, mss. *tṛṣṭhat*) TS MŚ.

*yato na punar āyasy* (AV °ti) AV TB ApŚ Address to, or spoken of, a rival AV Ppp. agrees with TB ApŚ

*ślakṣnam evāva gūhati* (ŚŚ °si) AV ŚŚ. And (prec vs):

*tīṣṭhantam ava gūhati* AV *tīṣṭhann evāvagūhasi* ŚŚ (but here the mss of AV have *gūhasi*) Unintelligible stuff.

*sam revatīr jagatībhīh prcyaṇtām sam* (VSK om *pr° sam*) *madhumatīr madhumatībhīh prcyaṇtām* VS VSK ŚB ŚŚ. *sam revatīr jagatībhīr madhumatīr madhumatībhīh sṛgyadhvam* TS TB The adjectives are noms even in TS TB, but no noun subject is exprest, so that this cannot be called a syntactic inconsistency

*yadā prāno abhyavarṣīt* AV *yadā tvam abhivarṣasi* PraśU *tvam* refers to *prāṇa*, the stanza is identical

*kāmam duhātām iha śakvarībhīh* AV *rāṣtram duhātām iha revatībhīh* TB The subject, *dyāvāpṛthivī*, is nom in AV, despite which most of its mss read *duhātām* (but Ppp °tām). In TB it is made voc

*gām copasṛṣtām vīhāram cāntareṇa mā samcārīṣṭa* ApŚ (followed by *iti sampreṣyati*). *vīhāram ca gām copasṛṣtām antareṇa mā samcārīṣuḥ* MŚ (followed by *iti brūyāt*) '(He orders, or he shall say) "Do not (they, the people, shall not) step between the cow and the vīhāra"'

*agnir āyus lenāyusūyusmān edhi* MS *agnir āyusmān tasyāyam āyusūyusmān astu asau* KS And others, see Conc

*agne vīhi* AB ŚB AŚ MŚ *agnir hotā vetv.* TB AŚ ŚŚ

*agnīṣ tām asmāt pra nunottu lokāt* MŚ *agnīṣ tām* (VS *tām*; AŚ. *tāl*) *lokāt pra nudāt* (AŚ *nudāt*, SMB *nudatv*) *asmāt* VS ŚB. AŚ.

ApŚ SMB. *agne tām asmāt pra nudasva lokāt* ApŚ

*athemā vīśvāh pṛtanā jayāsi* (RV \* °ti) RV (both) SV AB TB The subject is Indra both times, tho the context varies, *jayāsi* is probably secondary See RVRep 397

*aditīh keśān vapatu* AG MG ApMB *aditīh śmaśru vapatu* AV. MG. *adite keśān* (and, *keśaśmaśru*) *vapa* PG

*antar mahānś caratī* (and, °si) *rocanena* RV (both) Agni is the subject both times, tho the context varies

*annapate 'nnasya (annasya) no dehi* VS TS MS KS ŚB TB ApŚ MŚ *PrānūgU* AG ŚG MG ApMB *annasyānnapatih prādāt* PB: cf *āsaye 'nnasya no dhehi* Kauś

*abhi prayānsi sudhītām hi lhyah* (and, *lhyat*) RV. (both). Agni is the subject both times

*ararur* (MS *ararus te*) *dyām mā paptat* MS KS ApŚ. *araro duam mā paptah* VS ŚB Vait

*avasānapate 'vasānam me vinda* TB. ApŚ.: *avasānam me 'vasānapatir vinda* MŚ

*avāṣṛjat* (RV \* °jah) *sartave sapta sindhūn* RV. (both) AV JUB

*avyo* (SV. PB. °yam) *vāram vi dhāvati* (RV. \* °si) RV (both) SV. PB :  
*avyo vāram vi pavamāna dhāvati* (subject is here *rasa*) RV.

*aśmnāv eha gachatam* RV AB AŚ ŚŚ . *gachatām* (TS TB. °tam, in the same stanza) RV TS TB N The subject is nom. with 3d person, voc with 2d

*asmabhyam citram vṛṣanam rayim dāh* RV. SV. MS TB . *dāt* (but so only p p in MS, its *samhitā* mss *dāh*!) MS TB Indra is the subject in both, but the stanzas are otherwise different; in the first direct address, in the second indirect reference The *samhitā* mss of MS. were influenced by recollection of the other form of the *pāda*

*kṣeme tīṣṭhātī* (ŚG *tīṣṭha*, PG *tīṣṭhatu*, HG *tīṣṭhati*) *ghṛtam ukṣamānā* AV ŚG PG. HG. The subject is a house (*śālā*), which is directly addressed in the sequel even in AV. Nevertheless the 3d person is logical and natural, since the house is indirectly referred to in the preceding

(*prṣṭhena dyāvāprthivī* (MS adds *āprna*)] *antarikṣam ca vi bādhasa* (MS. *bādhasva*, TS *bādhatām*) VS TS. MS KS ŚB See §116 Addressed to, or said of, one of the altar-bricks The preceding contains an address to Indra-Agni, the sudden shift to a direct address to the brick may have seemed harsh to the redactor of TS, hence his (evidently secondary) change to third person

*asmāsu nṛmnam dhāt* MS. TA ŚŚ : *asmāsu nṛmnam dhāh* KB Same context, but KB's version is fragmentary, it contains nothing inconsistent with the 2d person

*svāttam cit sadavam havyam āpo devīh svadataṛnam* TS ApŚ *svāttam sad dhavir āpo devīh svadantu* MS : *āpo devīh svadantu* (VSK *sad*) *svāttam cit sad devahavīh* VS. VSK ŚB Subject *āpo devīh*, voc or nom

*āyātu varadā devī* TAA TA MahānU *āyāhi viraje devī* MG

(*abaddham mano* ) *dīkṣe mā mā hāsīh* (KŚ *hāsīt*) TS KŚ BDh . (*adabdhām cakṣur* ) *dīkṣen* (sc *dīkṣā-īd*) *mā mā hāsīt satapā* MŚ The KŚ reading, with voc subject and 3d person verb, belongs in the next subdivision, but is doubtless corrupt; read probably *dīkṣen* in KŚ Cf however Keith's AA 237, note

(*īndrah*, SV *indra* ) *kratum punīta* (SV °ṣa) *ukīthyam* RV SV *īndro vājam ajayit* TS TB . *indra vājam jaya* VS MS KS ŚB

*uṣṇena vāya udakenehi* (SMB. GG. *udakenaḍhi*, ApMB *vāyav udakenehi*, MG. *vāyur udakenet*) AV AG. SMB. GG PG. ApMB. MG On the very dubious form of MG see §136

*apālām aśvinā gharṁam* VS ŚB ŚŚ LŚ : *gharṁam apālam aśvinā* (accented in MS! but not in TA ; TA adds *hārdvānam*) MS TA. ApŚ : *aśvinā gharṁam pālam hārdvānam* (MS *pibatam hārdvānam*, TA *pālam hārdvānam*, LŚ. *pālam aharvyānam*) VS MS ŚB. TA. ŚŚ LŚ. ApŚ (in the last *aśvinā* is voc in all, thus precedes the other form of the variant in all) The MS form of the first-quoted formula is inconsistent (if not corrupt) and belongs in the next subdivision

*devān ā sādāyād* (TB ApŚ °yā) *īha* RV VS. KS TB. ApŚ Agni is the subject in both, but the contexts are otherwise different.

*ṛṣṇmā punāno arṣas* RV SV. *ṛṣṇmā vasāno* (SV *punāno*) *arṣati* RV. SV. Subject is Soma Pavamāna both times Contrast §328

*punāno vācam iṣyati* (and, °si) RV (both) As in preceding *sāvitrīm bho anu brūhi* AG ŚG. ApG MG. *sāvitrīm me bhavān an bravītu* GG

*madhvā yayñam nakṣati* (VS TS. *nakṣase*) *prīnānah* (AV *prat*°) AV VS TS MS KS Followed by *narāṅsno agnih* (VS TS KS *agne*). All are consistent except KS, which belongs with the next subdivision

*syūtā devebhir amṛtenāgāh* (MS KS °gāt) TS MS KS ApŚ The stanza is radically reconstructed, tho fundamentally the same. *prithvi mātā mā mā hñsīh* . VS TS ŚB ŚŚ. : *mā mām mātā prithvī hñsīh* TS MS

*bhavati bhikṣām dehi* Kauś : *bhavān bhikṣām dadātu* AG

*yudhendro mahnā varivā cakāra* RV AV *yudhā devebhyo varivā cakārtha* RV AV The subject of *cakārtha* is Indra in one (and that probably the older one) of the two occurrences in RV., see RVRep 87

*svayam pibantu* (TS *juhudhvam*) *madhuno ghr̥tasya* VS TS MS. KS ŚB.

*śṛnotu* (RV. \* *raṣṭa ca*) *no danyebhir anīkaiḥ* RV (both) AB. See RVRep 110

*rājā pavitraratho vājam āruhaḥ* (and, °hat), followed by : *sahasrabhr̥tīr jayasi* (and, °ti) *śravo br̥hat* RV. (both). Subject is Soma Pavamāna.

*yathāgnir alṣito* 'nupadasta *evam mahyam pītre* 'lṣito 'nupadasta (HG. °taḥ) *svadhā bhava* (HG. *bhavatām*) ApMB HG And the same

with *yathā vāyur...*, *yathādityo* Subject is *ārmah* (waters offered to the manes), either directly addressed or indirectly referred to

*viśvedevāso adhi vocatā nah* (TS me) RV. TS. *viśve devā abhi rakṣantu* (KS *anu tiṣṭhantu*) meha AV. KS † 'O All-gods, bless us (me)', or 'let the All-gods protect (attend) us' The All-gods are not otherwise mentioned in the stanza, nevertheless the direct address to them seems rather harsh, hence, no doubt, the change to 3d person in AV KS, and hence, perhaps, Keith's presumably accidental translation (of TS 4 7 14 2d) as 3d person ('may the all-gods befriend me', 'befriend' is not a happy rendering of *adhi-vocatā*).

*vy antarikṣam atarah* RV AV *atrat* RV AV SV AB GB AŚ Vait. Subject is Indra, in different stanzas, both consistent  
*śyeno na vansu śidatī* RV SV. *śyeno na vikṣu śidatī* RV SV.. *śyeno na vansu kalāṣeṣu śidatī* RV. Soma Pavamāna is the subject in all  
*sam devī* (KS *devī*) *devyorvāsyā paśyasva* (KS *°orvāsyāhhyata*) TS KS ApŚ

*sa yaṣṇam pāhi* (ŚŚ *pātu*) *sa* (AŚ *om*) *yaṣṇapatim pāhi* (ŚŚ *omits*) *sa mām pāhi* (ŚŚ. *pātu*) TB GB AŚ Vait ŚŚ ApŚ

*yaṣṇa pratitiṣṭha sumatau sūsevāh* TB. ApŚ. *yaṣṇah praty u śṭhāt sumatau matinām* MŚ See §158

*mātevāsmā adite śarma yacha* (ŚG. *aditih śarma yansat*) AV TS MS KS TB TA ŚG ApMB

*sahāvantu jarāyunā* ŚB BrhU *saha jarāyunāva sarpatu* (ApMB *°yunā nuṣkranya*) HG ApMB. *sahāvehi jarāyunā* RV *sākam jarāyunā pata* AV The contexts are all similar, and each is internally consistent.

*indriyam me vīryam mā nur vadhih* (MŚ *vadhiṣṭa*) TS MŚ The subject is soma in either case The variant belongs here if *vadhih* is 2d person as assumed by Keith on TS 3 1 8 3, but since MŚ has a 3d person, *vadhih* may also be 3d person as assumed by Caland and Henry, *L'Agniṣṭoma* 153 (Keith's objection, I c, is not valid)

*yathāvaśam tanvam* (AV *°vaḥ*) *kalpayāti* (RV *°yasva*) RV. AV VS. Context contains *svarād*, nom (in apposition to subject), even in RV, this is doubtless responsible for the lectio facilior of AV. VS, no subject is formally expressed in RV

*vājino vājagato vājam sarisyanto* (TS ApŚ add, *vājam jesyanto*) *bṛhaspater bhāgam avajighrata* VS TS ŚB ApŚ *vājinau vājagatau vājam jtvā bṛhaspater bhāgam avajighratam* (KS *°lām*) MS KS MŚ. The same noun forms, alternatively taken as noms or vocs So also in next



*vājino vājato vājam sasṛvāṇso* (KS *jḡvāṇso*; TS *sasṛvāṇso vājam jḡvāṇso*) *bṛhaspater bhāgam avajighrata ni mrjānāḥ* (KS *bhāge ni mrjātām*, TS *bhāge ni mrddhvam*) VS TS KS ŚB : *vājinau vājajitau vājam jitvā bṛhaspater bhāge nimirjyethām* MS MŚ

*aram aśvāya gāyati* (SV. °*ta*) RV. SV. Subject is the n pr Śrutakakṣa in next pāda, nom in RV, voc in SV. Note plural verb despite singular subject in SV

*asme dhārayatam* (MŚ °*iām*) *rayim* RV. MŚ *asmai dhārayatam rayim* AV Subject *agnīṣomā*, originally voc, felt as nom in MŚ

*om utsrjata* (MG. °*tu*) TA ŚŚ AG PG ApMB ApG. HG. MG. *utsrja* (LŚ °*jata*) *gām* LŚ SMB GG See §347

*ṛtunā somam pibātam* (KS °*tu*, MŚ † °*iām*) KS MŚ. ApŚ. Subject Aśvins in ApŚ MŚ (nom or voc), in KS a priest

*mā mā hāsīn* (MŚ *hāsīr*) *nāhito net* (MŚ. *na*) *tvā jahāmi* (KS °*ni*) AV. KS. MŚ : *mā no hāsīn metlito net tvā jahāmi* TB ApŚ *mā no hīnsīd dhīnsīto na tvā jahāmi* AŚ The subject, in prec, is nom in all, but the rest of the verse, including the latter part of this variant (note *tvā*), is thrown into a direct address in 2d person, and MŚ. assimilates its *hāsīs* to this, instead of *hāsīt* Neither form can therefore be called inconsistent with the context

*asau yaja* AŚ *asau yajate* LŚ

*bhuvad vīśvam abhy ādevam ojasā* RV *bhuvo vīśvam abhy ādevam ojasā* SV. Subject is Indra Preceded by direct address in 2d person, but followed by reference in 3d person, thus neither form is inconsistent with surroundings

*aśvinā bhīṣajāvataḥ* (MS °*lam*, TB † °*ta*) VS MS TB. See §116

*yā* (AV. TS *yāv*) *ātmanvad bibhrīto* (KS † °*tho*, AV *vīśatho*) *yau ca rakṣataḥ* (KS † AV °*ihah*) AV TS. MS KS Followed in same texts by

*yau vīśvasya paribhū* (KS *vīśvasyādhipā*) *babhūvāhuk* (TS † °*tuh*) These are pādas b and c of a verse in which the subjects, Vāyu and Savitar, are in all texts referred to in 3d person in a, and directly address in d Therefore no text is completely consistent in the verse, and the variant pādas are in every case consistent with a part of the context

*buddhāḥ pūṭā bhavata* (TA °*tha*, MG °*ntu*) *yajñnyāsah* RV TA MG Also in pāda a MG recasts the expression to make the verb 3d person instead of 2d, it is internally consistent, altho secondary and poor

*imam no yajñam vihave juṣasva* (AV *śṛnotu*) RVKh AV TS KS TB.

The AV is consistent with the prec half verse (3d person); the others, with the following pāda (direct address in all). Subject Indra.

*rāyas poṣaṁ* (KS *tvastah poṣāya*) *vi śyatu* (AV MS KS. *vi śya*) *nābhīm asme* (AV. *asya*) AV. VS. TS MS KS TB ApŚ. The subject, Tvaṣṭar, is nom with 3d person, voc. with 2d. On the dual form of the variant (*viśyatām*) see §368

§330. With accompanying change in number.

*prathamam artim yuyotu nah* MG. *pra sa* (read *su*) *mṛtyum yuyotana* HG: *pra sumartyam* (ApMB *su mṛtyum*) *yuyotana* SMB. ApMB The subject is a god or gods, not clearly specified anywhere

*tena brahmāno vapatedam asya* (ŚG *adya*) AV TB. AG. ŚG. PG. HG. ApMB *tena brāhmano vāpatu* MG *tenāsyāyuse vapa* ApMB 'By that (razor), O priests, shave his (head) here' or 'by that let the priest shave (him)', or (a kind of *ūha* in ApMB) 'by that shave thou his (head) unto long life'

*tatra rayiṣṭhām anu sambharatām* (AŚ *sambhavatām*, MŚ *saṁbharetām*) TB ApŚ AŚ MŚ In TB ApŚ address to god Agni (2d sing), in AŚ. MŚ subject is two fires (3d dual)

*rājānam samgāyata* (PG *\*yētām*) ŚG PG. Stenzler renders PG. as a direct address, as if *\*gāyethām* were the reading, tho he quotes no such reading There seems to be no reason why the two lute-players should not be referred to in the 3d person: 'let them sing of the king' In ŚG a plurality of lute-players is directly address

*salakṣmā* (MS. KS *\*ma*) *yad viśurūpā* (VS MS KS ŚB. *\*paṁ*) *bhavāth* (MS KS *babhūva*) RV AV. VS MS. KS ŚB. *viśurūpā yat salakṣmāno bhavatha* TS See §104, h In the YV. texts used of the animal victim, who is addressed in the sequel, hence the change to 2d person in TS, which is however evidently secondary. *anu ma idam vratam vratapatir manyatām* MS.. *anu me dīkṣām dīkṣāpatir manyatām* (KS *\*patayo manyadhvam*, ŚB.\* *\*patir amansta*) VS TS KS GB ŚB. (bis) Vait See §130.

§331. There are a few variants in which a verb in a relative clause is alternatively made 3d person, because of the relative pronoun serving as subject, tho the person referred to is still directly address This psychological shift is familiar in other languages:

*yā tiraści nipadyase* (AŚ ŚŚ. SMB. *\*te*) ŚB. BṛhU. AŚ. ŚŚ SMB. ApMB. HG. The same person is directly address in all: 'thou who hest (lies) down across . '

*ya ājagma* (N °*muḥ*) *savanemā* (TS KS *savanedam*, N *savanam idam*, VS. MS ŚB *ya ājagmedam savanam*) *juṣānāh* AV VS TS MS KS. ŚB N. '(O gods) who have come' etc., gods are directly address in all. Only N makes verb 3d person, because of the relative

*yad aśi manasā dūram* PG : *ya etṛ pradīśah sarvāh* ApMB The subject is addressed in the 2d person (pronoun *tvā*) in the sequel even in ApMB, the third person is due to the relative 'Who goest (or, if thou goest) to all directions (to a distance with thy mind)' is the real meaning of both

*yā rājānā* (TS °*nam*) *saratham yātha* (MS *yāta*) *ugrā* TS MS KS '(O Mitra-Varuna,) who go, two kings, mighty, against the (warrior) with his chariot (or, who go, mighty, against the king with his chariot)'—[do ye free us from sin]

Possibly the following also belongs here

*mā yah somam imam pibāt* (KŚ *pibā*, KS *somam pibād imam*) KS TB KŚ. ApŚ See §319 The next pāda begins with *s*, possibly *pibāh* (if not even *pibāt*) is to be read in KŚ If the text is correct, of course *pibā* is 1st person, not 2d

§332. (b) There remain a number of cases of this same sort in which one form of the variant is more or less inconsistent with its own context. Thus, first, there are cases in which third-person verbs are used altho the subject is vocative, or is referred to with second-person pronouns, pointing to direct address. These cases, naturally, tempt to emendation, but probably the temptation should usually be resisted, as it certainly should in the following verse of PG. Such third-person verbs occur no less than three times in it, and are translated by Stenzler as second-persons, altho he very properly did not venture to emend his text in view of the insistent tradition. The comm. supplies *bhavanlau*, and this familiar classical third-personal expression for what is really a direct address is, no doubt, influential in many of these expressions in later texts. Cf. *bhavaṭi bhikṣām dehi* (*bhavan bhikṣām dadātu*), §329

*yena śrīyam* (PG *śrīyam*) *akṛnutam* (PG °*lām*, ŚŚ *śrīyāv akurutam*), *yenāpāmṛśatam* (PG °*vamṛśatām*) *surām*, *yenākṣān* (ŚŚ °*kṣām*, PG °*kṣyāv*) *abhyasīñcatam* (PG °*lām*), *yad vām tad aśvinā yaśah*, ŚŚ PG SMB. The first pāda also GG (reading as SMB), the third also AV, reading *yenākṣā abhyasicyanta* (the dice are made the subject of the now passive verb). See §293

Or, conversely, one form of the variant has a 2d person verb with a nominative subject, as

*tā enam praviḍvānsau śrapayatam* MS : *tāu imam paśum śrapayatām praviḍvānsau* TB Not only the pronoun and adjective referring to the subject in this pāda, but the noun subjects in the prec. are nom in MS.

*mā no gharma vyathito vvyadhīt* (TA *vvyatho nah*) MS TA · *mā nah soma hvarito vīhvarasva* MŚ (so read, see §159), followed in same verse by:

*mo śvatvam asmān tarādāt* (so read with p p) MS *mā sv* (Poona ed. *mo śv*) *asmāns tamasy antar ādhāt* TA *mā no andhe tamasy antar ādhāt* (mss *ādāt*) MŚ In view of the voc *gharma* (*soma*), it would appear that MS MŚ must understand the subject to be indefinite; but it can hardly be anything else than the *gharma*. The formula is a *prāyaścitta* spoken upon ominous performance of the *gharma* or *soma*-offering

*adabāho gopāh* (KS † *gopah*) *pari pāhi nas tvam* (KS *pari pātu vīsvatah*) RV TS KS · *tvam no gopāh pari pāhi vīsvatah* AV. The subject (in prec pāda) is *agne* RV AV, *agnur* TS KS; TS is inconsistent (2d person with subject nom)

*agnur dād* (TS *dā*) *dravinam vīrapeśāh* RV TS The subject being *agnur*, TS is inconsistent, but note the following *dr-*, and cf §24.

*srjad dhārā ava yad dānavān han* SV · *srjo vi dhārā ava dānavam han* RV N The subject is *indra*, voc, ever in SV, and the prec. parallel verbs are 2d person.

*kadā sutam tṛṣāna oka ā gamah* (SV *gamat*) RV. SV AV The subject is the voc *indra*, followed by *sv-* and perhaps felt as nom (for *indrak*) in SV? Benfey baldly translates 3d person verb with voc. subject

*devebhyo havyam* (MS MŚ MG *havyā*) *vahatu praṇānan* RV AV. VS TS MS KS ŚB TB Vait. MŚ Kauś. MG · *devebhyo havyam vaha nah* (Kauś omits *nah*) *praṇānan* TB. AŚ ŚŚ. ApŚ Kauś There are three different contexts here, one with the second variant, and two with the first. All are consistent with their contexts except that MŚ alone has the form *vahatu* with a preceding voc subject

*patyur janītvam abhi sam babhūtha* (TA *babhūva*) RV AV TA. See §262, f The subject is *tvam*, and TA. comm glosses *babhūva* with a 2d person

*ptū mātariśvāchdrā padā dhāh* (KS AŚ *dhāt*) TS KS AB AŚ. 5. 9. 1. In TS AB nom subject with 2d person verb; KS AŚ are consistent.

*vy astabhnā* (VS. ŚB. *aska°*, MS *aṣka°*, KS. *aṣta°*, TS. *aṣtabhnād*, TA. *aṣtabhnā*) *rodasī viṣṇav* (VS MS. KS *viṣṇa*, TS. *viṣṇur*) etc. followed by.

*dādhartha* (TS *dādharma*) *prthivīm abhito mayūkhaiḥ* RV. VS TS MS. KS ŚB TA. The prec half verse is address to Heaven and Earth; hence, no doubt, TS. changes these pādas to a 3d person reference to Viṣṇu, which seems less harsh than a direct address to him. TA. has a blend, being internally inconsistent, or at least harsh; despite the voc subject and the 2d person verb retained in pāda d, it joins TS in having a 3d person verb in pāda c.

*tasya na iṣṭasya prīṭasya dravinēhāgameḥ*, etc (see § 104, u). Here all forms of the variant are self-consistent (nom. with 3d person, voc with 2d) except MS, which has *dravinēhāgameḥ*; its pp reads *drāvina* (accented<sup>1</sup>): is this form possibly felt as a nom pl neuter, with sing verb? The following parallel formulas in MS have 3d person verbs with nom. subjects

*yamasya dūtaś ca rāg vidhāratī* (TA. *dūtaḥ śrapād vidhāratī*): followed by:

*grdhrah suparnah kuṇḍapam niṣevati* (TA. *niṣevase*) MS TA. The TA. comm regards the *grdhra* as address, despite the nom form.

[*viśasya deiṁ mrcayasya* (ŚŚ *mṛṣayasya janmano*) *na yā roṣāti na grabhat* (ŚŚ *grabhaḥ*) AB AŚ ŚŚ 'The goddess of the imperishable (?) kind, who shall not be angry, shall not (or, do not) seize us' Keith takes *grabhat* as part of the relative clause, which leaves no main verb in the passage; it seems better to regard *grabhat* as the main verb with subject *deiṁ*. It may be that the original reading was *deiṁ* (voc), followed by *grabhaḥ*, and that *grabhat* is due to secondary form assimilation to *roṣāti*, whose 3d personal form is justified by the relative (cf §331). As it stands, ŚŚ is inconsistent, since the only possible subject for its 2d person verb is nominative. *ajātaśatruḥ syonā no astu* TS MS AŚ : *ajātaśatrus suhavo na edhi* KS. The subjects (a series of nouns, in the preceding) are all noms; KS is harsh.

*yajamānāya dravinam dadhātu* (VS. ŚB KS \**dadhāta*) AV VS. VSK TS MS. KS ŚB TB ApŚ MŚ. The subject is nominative, and parallel clause 3d person, in all. On the plural see § 355.

*hato* (SV. TB *hatho*) *vṛtrāny āryā* (AV. TB *apratī*) RV AV. SV. TB. The AV. variant is inconsistent as between subject and person of the verb, see §329.

*sa no mayobhūh pīto* (pitar) *āriśasta* (āriścha; MŚ *pītur āritśa*) TS TB.

AŚ. MŚ ŚG SMB. PG. *sa nah pito madhumān ā viveśa* Kauś. Voc. with 2d person verb in all but MŚ. Kauś. in MŚ. nom with 3d person (equally consistent); in Kauś, however, if the text is right, we have voc with 3d person verb! See §69

*madhvā yajñam nakṣatṛ* (°se) *prīnānah* (pran°) AV VS TS. MS KS See § 329 KS is inconsistent

*īmau vīryam* (TB *rayim*) *yajamānāya dhattām* (TB *dhattam*) MS. TB.

The 2d person of TB is inconsistent with its nom subject, *āśvīnā* (accented) The comm finds no difficulty in ignoring the accent and taking it as voc But in the next pāda occurs a parallel verb *rakṣatām*, with the same subject Even this does not disturb the comm, who calmly interprets it as if it were 2d person (*sarvato bhayāt pālayatam*) In truth, of course, it is rather *dhattam* which must be an error for 3d person *dhattām*

*śarad dhemanīah svile dadhāta* (MŚ °tu) KS MŚ : *śarad varṣāh svitām* (ŚG *sukṛtām*) *no astu* (AV *svile no dadhāta*) AV TS ŚG. SMB In AV. KS the six season-names which precede are directly addressed in 2d person, tho they are nom in form, not voc Doubtless for this reason MŚ substitutes a 3d person, and since the 3d plural would not fit metrically, makes it singular, agreeing with the nearest of the six subjects, see § 355 The other texts dodge the difficulty by making *svitām* the subject of a copulative verb, *astu*

*deveṣu nah sukrīto* (VSK *deveṣu mā sukrītam*) *brūtāt* (KS *brūta*, PB MŚ *brūyāt*) VSK TS KS PB MŚ *devebhyo mā sukrītam brūtāt* (ŚB with ūha, voceh) VS ŚB *sukrītam mā deveṣu brūtāt* TS A 2d person is required, and PB comm reads *brūtāt*, probably MŚ (in an unpublished part of the text) is likewise to be read *brūtāt*

*videt* (VS KS ŚB *videt*) *agnir* (VSK ŚBK *agner*, MS MŚ. *agne*) *nabho nāma* VS VSK TS MS KS ŚB ŚBK MŚ See Keith on TS 1 2. 12 1, note 2 The TS is inconsistent (2d person verb with nom subject) The others all rectify the syntax by one change or another

*mā no dyāvāpṛthivī hīdṛṣethām* MS *mā dyāvāpṛthivī hīdṛṣātām* TA In MS. as well as TA *dyāvāpṛthivī* is nom (accented), and the preceding parallel pāda is in the 3d person

*akarāt sūryavarcasam* ApMB *akṛnoh sūryatvacam* RV AV. JB. *avakṛ-* *not sūryatvacam* MG The subject, in the preceding pāda, is *indra* (voc) in all but MG, even ApMB 1 1 9 reads so, despite 3d person verb, cf Winternitz, Introduction, p xvi And indeed even MG, tho it makes the subject nom, *indras*, to agree with the 3d

person verb, still retains the voc epithet *śatakrato* in pāda b, agreeing with it! Only RV. AV. JB are really grammatical  
*brahma tena punīhi nah* (mā; *punātu mā, punīmahe*), *idam brahma punīmahe*, see §302.  
 (abaddham mano . ) *dikṣe mā mā hāṣih* (KŚ. *hāṣit*, corrupt?) TS KŚ  
 BDh : (*adabdhām cakṣur* . ) *dikṣen mā mā hāṣi*. .MŚ The KŚ  
 is inconsistent

§333. (c) In a very large number of other cases, while there is no inconsistency between the case of the subject and the person of the verb, we note more or less inconsistency between the person of the verb and the surrounding context, in one form of the variant (See §294) That is, for instance, in a passage containing several parallel verbs with the same subject, one is suddenly shifted from 2d to 3d person, or vice versa Or, a 3d person verb is found when in an adjoining passage direct address to the subject is indicated by a 2d person pronoun, or the like The result is a more or less harsh anacolouthon This condition is not by any means always secondary, indeed, it happens very frequently that the anacolouthic syntax appears to characterize the older form of the variant, and a later text smoothes it out by a change of person in one verb

§334. In half a dozen cases, however, of verbs of which Soma is the subject, and which in the RV are third person, and occur in the context of other (parallel) third-person expressions, the SV. changes the 3d person to 2d, producing a direct address to Soma which is inconsistent with the context (cf. above §§295, 328):

*adhī triprṣṭha uṣaso vi rājati* (SV. °si) RV SV. The subject, soma, is spoken of in the 3d person in the preceding even in SV.

*āprchyam dharunam vājy arṣati* (SV. °si) RV. SV. The subject, soma, is referred to in the 3d person in the prec pāda

*punāno vāram pary ety* (SV. *vāram aly eṣy*) *aryayam* RV. SV. ApŚ  
 The subject, soma, is referred to in 3d person in the 1st half of the same verse

*viśvā yad rūpā pariyāty* (SV °sy) *ṛkvaḥh* RV SV. Otherwise 3d person in the verse.

*vr̥thā pājānsi kṛnute* (SV °ṣe) *nadīṣv ā* (RV.† once omits ā) RV. (bis)  
 SV. Otherwise 3d persons in the verse

*arṣan* (SV. *arṣā*) *mītrasya varunasya dharmanā* RV SV Parallel verb in the preceding is 3d person in both.

§335. In two cases, however, the reverse change takes place in SV in verbs of which Soma is the subject, there are special reasons for both

*vr̥ṣo acikradad vane* SV. 2. 430b, 480b: *vr̥ṣāva cakradad* (9. 107. 22b *cakrado*) *vane* RV. 9. 7 3b, 9. 107 22b In SV 2 430b = RV. 9. 107 22b Soma is addressed in the latter part of the stanza, yet he is here referred to in the 3d person in SV., probably under the influence of the parallel passage 2 480b = RV 9 7. 3b. which has 3d person in both texts

*pr̥ṣtheṣv erayā* (SV. *airayad*) *raym* RV SV Here RV is inconsistent; the subject, Soma, is the subject of a 3d person verb in the next pāda. In SV. this is smoothed out

§336. We may note that it is only Soma for which SV. seems to feel this urge towards direct address, e g, in the following, where the Maruts are the subject, SV changes secondarily a 2d person address to a 3d person reference, despite direct address to the Maruts in the preceding: *viśve pibata* (SV. *pibantu*) *lāminah* RV SV

§337. The long list of remaining cases is as follows

*yat sānoh sānum āruhat* (SV *sānv āruhah*) RV SV The subject is Indra, who is otherwise spoken of in the 3d person even in SV.; the next pāda is *bhūry aspaṣṭa karivam* 'When he (Indra) mounted from peak to peak and beheld much labor' A 2d person verb here is intolerably harsh, one is tempted to guess that SV felt *āruhah* as a verbal noun, dependent on *aspaṣṭa* (!). This would perhaps be no worse than other forms of which SV is guilty But probably it merely shifts to direct address to Indra, see § 294

*yena bhūyaś* (PG *bhūrīś*) *carāty ayam* (AG *ca rātryam*, MG. *caraty ayam*, PG. *carā divam*), *jyok ca paśyāt* (PG °*si*, MG °*yati*) *sūryam* (MG. °*yah*) AG PG. ApMB MG The subject is the boy in the shaving rite (except that MG. makes it *sūryah* in the 2d pāda; perhaps also in the first? doubtful), he is address in the 2d person in the rest of the verse in AG PG MG, spoken of in the 3d in ApMB As to persons, PG and ApMB are consistent; AG flagrantly inconsistent, MG. patches together a makeshift reading, keeping 3d person but changing the subject

*yajñasya yuktau dhuryā* (TB ApŚ °*yāv*) *abhūtām* (MS. °*thām*) and (in same verse) *divi* (KS *dive*) *jyotir aṣaram* (MS KS *uttamam*) *ārabhetām* (MS KS. °*thām*) MS KS † TB ApŚ. In prec pāda both MS. and KS have the 3d person *gachātām*, both are therefore inconsistent On *abhūtām* (middle!) see §§21, 56

*antaś carati* (MahānU PrānāgU. °*si*) *bhūteṣu* TA. TAA. MahānU. PrānāgU. LVyāsaDh ŚaṅkhaDh The subject (*paramātmā*, TA. comm) is address in the second person in the 2d half of the verse



*samprīyah paśubhūr bhava* (TB ApŚ *bhūwat*) MS TB ApŚ. *samprīyam prajāyā paśubhūr bhūwat* TA The subject (Agni) is referred to in the 3d person even in MS in the preceding

*viśvo* (TS *viśve*) *rāya iśudhyati* (TS °*si*) RV VS TS. MS KS ŚB. Both variations in TS are corrupt, see Keith (p 21, n. 3), who translates the RV reading As K remarks, the 2d person is apparently intended to match *puṣyase* in the next line, but this is an infinitive, not a finite form

*mā no hr̥nātām atithr* (SV *hr̥nātām atithim*) *vasur agnir* RV SV The subject can only be Agni in SV, which seems to understand the last two words as a separate sentence 'Be not ashamed of our guest (O Agni!), Agni is good'

*ūrdhvo adhwaro asthāt* (VS ŚB 'dhvara *āsthāt*, KS 'dhvare *sthāh*, ApŚ *adhware sthāt*) VS MS KS ŚB ApŚ 'The offering has stood upright', or (KS) 'thou (Agni) hast stood upright at the offering', or (ApŚ) 'he (Agni, who is directly address in both the preceding and following) has stood' etc Caland assumes 'sthāh' as the true reading of ApŚ

*sā nah payasvatī duhām* (TS PG *dhukṣva*, MS *duhe*, SMB *duhā*?) RV AV TS MS KS SMB PG The subject (*ekāstakā*) is spoken of in the 3d person in the 1st half of the same verse even in TS PG, which here address it directly For the doubtful reading of MS SMB see §104, b

*subheṣajam yathāsatī* (AV °*si*, LŚ *yathāsat*) AV TS MS KS LŚ Different contexts, but, as Whitney remarks ad loc, the 3d person would suit better in AV

*īat satyam yad vīram bibhṛthah* (MŚ † °*iah*), *vīram janayīṣyathah* (MŚ °*iah*), *te mat prātah prajanayīṣyethe* (MŚ °*ie*), *te mā prajāte prajanayīṣyathah* (MŚ °*iah prajāyā paśubhāh*) TB ApŚ MŚ Preceded, even in MŚ, by a direct address in 2d person

(*indrāś ca nah śunāsīrāv*) *īmam yajñam mīmikṣatam* (ŚŚ °*ām*) TB ŚŚ Followed by *garbham* (ŚŚ °*ān*) *dhātām svastaye*, so that ŚŚ is inconsistent Its reading is evidently a reminiscence of the form of the pāda which occurs elsewhere, in a different context, with *mīmikṣatām*; see §341

*arāḥṣasā manasā taj juṣela* (TS MS *juṣasva*, KS *juṣethāh*) RV VS TS MS KS ŚB See §160 In the following 2 pādas Agni is referred to in 3d person

*īmam yajñam abhi gr̥nāta viśve* RV VS *īdam no havir abhi gr̥nantu viśve* AV The subject is the *pitṛs*, who are address in the next line in the 2d person even in AV, and AV comm reads *gr̥nāta* here

*nātārīd* (TB °rīr) *asya samṛtīm vadhānām* (TB ba°) RV. TB The parallel verbs are all 3d person, TB. comm. glosses *na prāplavān mṣādan no apa durmatīm jahī* (TS. *hanat*) VS. TS MS KS ŚB The subject is understood as Agni The first part of the verse refers to him in 3d person and is directly address to plants, the majority of the texts change to a 2d person address to Agni, while TS. alone, more consistently but presumably secondarily, continues the indirect reference

*parāvata ā jaganthā* (AV. *jagamyāt*, TS *jagāmā*) *parasyāh* RV. AV. SV. VS MS KS. Subject Indra, who in the following is address in 2d person in all

*pīlarah pīlāmahāh pare 'vare tatās tatāmahā iha māvata* (PG. *māvantu*) TS PG. The last of a series of similar formulas, the preceding ones are 3d person in both texts

*purā grāhrād araruṣah pibālah* (TB. *pībālah*) RV. MS TB In the following TB also has 3d person verb

*prādāh* (SMB *prādāt*) *pitṛbhyah svadhayā te akṣan* RV. AV. VS TS. ApŚ. SMB Subject Agni, address in 2d person thruout the verse in most texts, but in SMB only in the last pāda; in this (the 3d) pāda, and in the 1st (which is a different one from that of the other texts), it has 3d person forms, in the 2d pāda the form is ambiguous (either 2d or 3d).

*mā mā hīnsī* (VS † KS ŚB *hīnsīh*) VS TS KS ŚB. TB. ApŚ Prec. by *mā tvā hīnsī* (KS *ms hīnsīh*) In the Tait. school texts the verb-form is mechanically assimilated to the preceding, just as in the one *ms* of KS the form of the prec verb is assimilated to the following (properly emended by von Schroeder, since the object *tvā* makes 2d person verb obviously impossible) Subject *ṛṣṇāyina* (Mahīdhara on VS).

*yathā jyok sumanā asāh* (HG *asat*) ApMB HG The prec formula addresses the boy in 2d person even in HG.

*yad ārdhvas tṣīthā* (KS °ihād) *dravneha dhattāt* RV. MS KS AB. TB. N. In KS inconsistent with context, see §24

*vākpā vācam me pāhu* (MS *pātu*) TS MS AB AŚ And the same with *śrotapāh śrotam*, *calṣuṣpāh* etc *vākpāh* is nom, which makes 3d person at least easier, and the prec is a 3d person statement in TS.

*vīśvasmā id iśudhyate* (TB °se) RV. TB Followed by

*devatrā havyam ūhṣe* (RV. *ohṣe* and *ohre*) RV. (bis) SV TB On the relation of the RV forms see *RVRep* 131f The SV. occurrences repeat RV 8 19 1 (which has *ohre*) but seem influenced by RV.

- 1 128 6 (*ohiṣe*) TB repeats RV 1 128 6 but makes it more natural, *ohiṣe* (p p ā ūhiṣe) is surrounded by 3d person verbs referring to the same subject (Agni), so that attempts have even been made to explain *ohiṣe* as an infinitive (see *RVRep.* loc cit, and Oldenberg's *RVNoten* ad loc) In TB the whole passage is made a direct address to Agni—a much easier reading
- śarma varūtham āsadat svah* (TS *āsadaḥ svah*) VS TS MS KS SB In TS the verb is assimilated to the person of the 2d half-verse, where Agni is directly address in all. Tho more consistent, it is doubtless secondary
- jayanta upaspr̥ṣatu* HG : *jayantopa spr̥ṣa* ApMB Only HG. is consistent with parallel formulas in the context, which even in ApMB, are 3d person
- upasadyo namasyo yathāsat* (AV *bhaveha*) AV TS MS. Subject is a king, equated with Indra, in 1st half verse all texts refer to him in 3d person, here AV changes to direct address (AV 3 4 1 has the same pāda in a different context.)
- anu* (AV \**prah*) *dyāvāprthivī ā tatantha* (AV \**viveṣa*, AV \*TS \*TB *talāna*) RV AV VS TS MS KS ŚB TB Occurs in two different verses; one (A) is address to Soma, with verbs in 2d person, the other (B) refers to Agni, with verbs in 3d person Only A occurs in RV, only B in AV TB, both occur in VS TS MS KS, but VS MS KS read in B the 2d person form taken from, and appropriate to, A, while only TS keeps the distinct forms appropriate to each
- andhena yat* (TA *yā*) *tamasā prāvṛtāsīt* (TA \**āst*) AV TA. The subject (acc to both comms a cow, but see Whitney's note on AV 18 3 3) is referred to in the 1st half verse in 3d person in both texts
- āṣṭa* (MS KS *āṣṭhāh*) *pratiṣṭhām avidad dhi* (MS *avido hi*, KS *avido nu*) *gādham* TS MS KS PG So the Conc The subject, Viśvavedas, is referred to in the prec pāda in the 3d person in TS KS (while in MS he is directly address) If, as we believe, the Conc presents the true text of KS, it alone of the texts is inconsistent with its surroundings The matter is, however, not certain The single ms of KS is quoted as reading *āṣṭāh* and *avide*, which seem most likely to represent *āṣṭhāh* and *avido*, but von Schroeder (doubtless for the sake of consistency with the context) emends, overboldly as it seems, to *āṣṭa* and *avidan*
- ganān me mā vi tīrṣah* (MŚ \**sat*) TS MŚ 'Do not (let him not) make my troops thirsty' Only the 2d person is proper, referring to Indra,

to whom the whole verse is address. Knauer on MŚ. 2 4 1. 35b defends °ṣat of all his mss by supposing it to refer to Vāyu, understood. In the same context. *ganān me mā vy arīṣaḥ* Vait In different contexts: *ganā me mā vi tṛṣan* VS. TB ŚB., *ganair mā mā vi tṛṣata* MS. 'Let not my troops be thirsty' or 'make me not thirsty with my troops', shift between causative and simple verbs, with consequent inversion of subject and object

*abhi no vīro arvati kṣameta* RV. TB : *tvam no vīro arvati kṣamethāh* AB. In a repetition of the RV. stanza, in which the subject (Rudra) is address with 2d person verbs in the preceding pādas, AB makes this pāda consistent with them

*ā yantu pitaro manoḃavasah* ApŚ *eta pitaro manoḃavāh*, and: *āganta pitaro manoḃavāh* MŚ. (in same sūtra) *paretana* (TS KS ApŚ *pareta*) *pitarah somyāḥ* (TS. ApŚ *somyāh*) TS MS KS AŚ. MŚ. ApŚ (in different context from the above in ApŚ, but in the same context, separated by one sūtra, from *eta* etc in MŚ, in the next sūtra but one MŚ has a 3d person reference to the same subject, *śundhantām pitarah*, thus shifting from 2d to 3d person)

*ṛtūr* (TB *ṛtūn*) *anyo vidadhaj jāyate punah* (AV *jāyase navah*) RV AV. MS TB Preceded by the correlate *viśvānyo bhuvanā vicaṣte* (so AV., the others similarly). Said of the sun and moon respectively The change to direct address in AV. is harsh and is pretty surely a mere corruption; the comm reads *jāyate*

*lena mā saha śundhata* (AV *śumbhantu*) RV AV The waters seem to be addressed in RV; they are referred to in 3d person in the preceding The AV. reading is uncertain, SPP adopts *śumbhatu*, and so Whitney's Translation, see §360

*dvo jyote* (and, *jyotir*) *vivasva āditya . āsuwadhvam* KS *devajūte vivasvann āditya . āsuwadhvam* MS : *vivasvān aditur devajūts vyantu* TS Two parallel pādas preceding *hāve vyantu* with nom subject in MS KS also

*yo devānām carasi prānathena* VS MS. KS ŚB *devānām yaś carati prā* TS Here, paradoxically, it is the 2d person of most texts which is inconsistent with the 2d (not 3d) person verb of the preceding line, for the subjects of the two must be different, being masc and fem respectively Doubtless this is the reason for TS's change to 3d person here, and for its further change in the next pāda (*devi* for *deva*), which makes the entire stanza address to the feminine entity mentioned in the first half. TS is, of course, secondary *yasmād bhīta udavāṣīṣta* (and, *udaveṣīṣta*) MŚ : *yasmād bhāṣāvāṣīṣthāh*

(and, *bhīṣūvepiṣṭhāh*) TB ŚŚ ApŚ Surrounding and parallel formulas (address to the animal victim) are 2d person even in MŚ

*aśvināv eha gachātām* (TS TB *\*tam*) RV TS TB. N *aśvināv* is voc in TS TB, *aśvināv* nom in RV. The same pāda with *\*tam* (and *aśvināv*) in RV. and other texts, in a direct address to the Aśvins, who are here (in RV) referred to in the 3d person, the stanza being address to a priest (the *adhvaryu* according to comm on RV, the *hotar* according to that on TB). The preceding pāda in TB as well as RV. is: *prātaryugā (= aśvinau) vi bodhaya*. TS. changes this to *\*yugau vi mucyethām*, making it also a direct address to the Aśvins. TB is inconsistent in that the first pāda is address to a priest and refers to the Aśvins in 3d person, while the second addresses them directly. TS by its further change in the first pāda restores consistency. No doubt the 2d person form of the second pāda is due to influence of the other form of the variant with *gachātām*, in a different stanza in RV

*īyaty agra āsīt* (KS TA ApŚ *āsīh*) VS MS KS ŚB TA ApŚ MŚ In two different stanzas (used in similar connexions), one in KS ApŚ, the other in the remaining texts. The KS ApŚ stanza is consistently in the 2d person, according to ApŚ address partly to a lump of earth, partly to pebbles. The other stanza likewise refers to a lump of earth, which is address directly in the next pāda in MS at any rate (with vocative *devī*), and according to Mahidhara also in VS, M thus interprets the pronoun *te*, as referring to the earth, with *āsīt* Mahidhara supplies *bhavañi*, taking the whole as direct address. There is, then, inconsistency between the two pādas in VS MS. In TA, which has the same context as VS MS, this inconsistency is removed by changing *āsīt* into a 2d person

*īṣaṁ tokāya no dadhat* (KS *dadhat*) RV SV KS., and AVPpp in its version of AV 7 20 2, see Whitney's note on this. The RV SV passage is not pertinent since *dadhat* is a participle; the context is different. But both KS and AVPpp have finite verb forms, the stanza in them is otherwise a direct address, and AVPpp is therefore inconsistent. In both the next pāda reads.

*pra na* (MS *na*) *āyūṁṣi tāriṣah* (AVPpp MŚ KS mss. *\*ṣat*) AVPpp VS. TS KS ŚŚ N. See preceding. (In all but AVPpp KS MS the preceding pāda is different.) This pāda, with *tāriṣat*, is found repeatedly in other contexts (see Conc), in most of which the 3d person is appropriate. Doubtless the reading with *tāriṣat* here

- (and probably in AV. 4. 10. 6e, where a 2d person also seems, required) is due to contamination with that form of the phrase.
- ṛdhag ayā* (TS. MS. KS. *ayād*) *ṛdhag utāśamiṣṭhāh* (MS. KS. *\*śamiṣṭa*) VS TS. MS. KS. ŚB N.: *dhruvam ayā dhruvam utāśamiṣṭhāh* RV.: *dhruvam ayo dhruvam utā śamiṣṭha* AV. The forms *ayā(s)* and *ayād* are both 2d persons; but because the latter looks more like a 3d person, MS. KS. secondarily make the following verb 3d person, despite direct address in the preceding and following pādas. On the corrupt version of AV. see Whitney on 7. 97. 1.
- citrebhur abhṛair upa tiṣṭatho* (MS. *\*to*) *ravam* RV.† MS. Followed by: *dyām varṣayatho* (MS *\*to*) *asurasya māyayā* RV. MS. The preceding pādas speak of the subject (*mītrāvarunau*) in the 3d person; hence the change to 3d person in MS, which makes the syntax smoother. Nevertheless MS p.p. reads *varṣayathah*.
- dhartā dwo rajaso vibhāti dhartā* (TA. *dwo vibhāsi rajasaḥ*; VS. ŚB. *dwo vibhāti tapasas pṛthivyām*) VS. MS. ŚB TA. The context has a parallel verb *yacha*.
- dhruvaidhi poṣyā* (PG *\*ye*) *mayi* RVKh ŚG. PG. ApMB.: *mameyam astu poṣyā* AV. The AV. is inconsistent, for the woman referred to by *iyam* is addressed in 2d person in the rest of the stanza.
- aredatā* (*ahe*\*, see §160) *manasā devūn gacha* (ApŚ *gamyāt*) MS. KS. ApŚ. Parallel verbs are 3d person in all.
- jamṣṭa* (TS *\*śva*, MS *\*śva*) *hi jenyō agre ahnām* RV. TS. MS. KS. The subject is Agni, referred to in 3d person by all in the sequel.
- pratiṣṭhām gacha* (GB *gachan*) *pratiṣṭhām mā gamaya* (GB *\*yel*) AB. GB Direct address in the preceding in both Gaastra considers GB corrupt
- marya iva yuvatībhiḥ sam arṣati* (AV. *iva yoṣāḥ sam arṣase*) RV. SV. AV. Parallel verbs in the preceding are 3d person in all
- namo viśvakarmaṇe sa u pātv asmān* TS. MŚ: *viśvakarman namas te pātv asmān* AV. Preceding parallel is 3d person in AV.
- muñcatu* (KS. *muñcemam*) *yajñam* (ApŚ. *yajño*; KS adds *muñca*) *yajñapatim anhasah svāhā* MS. KS. ApŚ 3d person forms are used in parallel formulas in KS
- meṣa wa vai sam ca vi corv acyase* AV.: *meṣa iva yad upa ca vi ca carvati* (ApŚ. erroneously, *carvari*) KS. ApŚ 3d person forms in the rest of AV.; but the stanza is very obscure.
- vaptā* (ApMB. *vaptrā*; HG MG. *vaptar*) *vapasi* (PG *\*ti*) *keśaśmaśru* (AG. PG. MG. *keśān*) AV. AG. PG. ApMB. HG MG. The fourth pāda has 2d person verb in all; the 3d person of PG. is evidently due

to the nom *vaptā*, felt as subject, tho in the original form (AV) it is merely appositional to the subject. Note that HG MG also feel this as inconsistent, and try to smooth out the syntax by the converse change of *vaptā* to voc *vaptar*; while ApMB has an instrumental *vaptirā*.

*sam gachatām* (RV \* *gachasva*) *tanvā* (TA *tanuvā*) *suvarcāh* (RV \* TA *jātavedah*) RV (bis) AV (bis) TA. In AV 18 3 58 is repeated RV 10 14 8, with change in this pāda of *gachasva* to *gachatām*, which is inconsistent with the rest of the stanza in which the dead man is directly address. The change is obviously due to the influence of the very similar pāda RV 10 16 5d = AV 18 2 10d (this also in TA), which has, consistently, *gachatām*. Note that conversely AV substitutes *suvarcāh* of 18 3 58d = RV 10 14 8d for *jātavedah* of RV 10 16 5d, thus making the two pādas exactly alike.

*sam* (ApMB *śam*) *ūdho romaśam hatah* (ApMB *hathah*) RV ApMB. See Winternitz, p xx of ApMB Introduction, *hathah* is senseless. *sarvam tad asmān mā hnsih* (HG *hnsit*) ApŚ HG. Parallel verbs are 3d person, there is no doubt of the inferiority of ApŚ, which Caland translates by a 3d person.

*chandonāmānām* (with variants) *sāmraṣyam gacha* (VSK *gachatāt*; MŚ *gachet*) VS VSK TS ŚB MŚ. The subject is Soma, who is address directly in the preceding formulas.

*trīn samudrān samasṛpat svargān* (MS °*gah*) VS MS ŚB *samsarpa* (KS °*pan*) *trīn samudrān svargān* (ApŚ *svargān* lokān) KS ApŚ. The subject is address in 2d person (*gacha*) in the last part of the stanza in all, and ApŚ, secondarily no doubt, makes *samsarpa* consistent with this. Mahidhara on VS understands even *samasṛpat* as direct address (*he kūrma yo bhavān . . . samasṛpat*), but the only express subject is nom in all (*apām patir vṛṣabha iṣṭakānām*).

*viśvā ṛdeva pṛtanā abhiṣya* TB ApŚ HG *viśvās ca deva* (PG *devah*) *pṛtanā abhiṣyāh* (PG † °*ṣyak*) KS PG. 'O god (let the god) annihilate all the hosts' *abhiṣyak* for *abhiṣyat*, 3d sing injunctive, see Stenzler's Critical Note on PG 3 1 3b. The 'god' is Agni, who is address directly in the preceding pāda even in PG (*sviṣṭam agne abhi tat pṛnāhi*).

§338. (d) We come next to a group of variants in which the change of person is due to a change of subject, while the general context remains essentially the same. Thus

*itro mā santam āyur mā pra hāsī* (AŚ *santom mā pra hāsīh*) TB. AŚ.

ApŚ . *tro me yajña āyur mā pra hāsīh* (one ms *hāsīt*) MŚ † The subject of the 2d person forms is Agni, who is addresst in the prec.; that of the 3d persons is *āyuh*.

*kāmam* (AV PB. *kāmah*, KS *kāmas*) *samudram ā vīśa* (AV *viveśa*; KS PB *vīśat*) AV KS PB TB. TA AŚ ApŚ. 'Desire has entered the ocean' or the like, 'enter thou the ocean (of) desire' (TA comm : *he dakṣiṇe samudrasamam kāmam pravīśa*)

*ūrdhvo adhvaro asthāt* etc , see §337

*ahar no atyapīparat* MahānU SMB *ahar mātīyapīparah* AV. 'The day has brought us across': 'thou (sun) hast brought me across the day.'

*pra yam rāye nīnīśasi* RV . *pra yo rāye nīnīśati* N. 'Whom thou (Agni) wilt lead to wealth' . 'who will lead (thee, Agni) to wealth'

*mā hīnīh puruṣam jagat* VS TS MS KS ŚvetU. *mā hīnīt puruṣān mama* NīlarU. The entire verse is address to Rudra, who is the grammatical subject of this verb except in NīlarU, where the subject is his weapon

*rarātam ud va vidhyati* (HG °s) HG ApMB. Prec by *yat ta etan mukhe* 'matam (HG *matam*) 'If thou shootest up this thought in thy face' . 'if this bad thought shoots up'

*devi vāg yat te vāco tasmin mā dhāh* (KB ŚŚ *no adya dhāt*) TS KB GB PB JB AŚ ŚŚ. Vait KŚ The subject in KB. ŚŚ. is Vācaspati, mentioned in the prec

*vācaspatē* 'chidrayā vācāchidrayā juhvā dvi devāvrdham (ŚŚ erroneously, *devā vrdhan*) *hotrām arayat* (KŚ. *arayant*, TA *erayasva*, ŚŚ *arayasva*) *svāhā* (ŚŚ. omits) ŚB TA ŚŚ KŚ The passage is troublesome, see Eggeling's note in SBE. 44 122 Śāyana interprets *arayat* as equivalent to a 2d person, and refers the whole passage to Vācaspati, if he is right, this variant would belong with those listed in §332. But Eggeling translates *arayat* as a 3d person, referring, apparently, to the *yajamāna*; the formula is used under certain conditions at his consecration (*dikṣā*); and this seems likely to be correct The 2d person form of the variant is, of course, address to Vācaspati.

*yo devayānah panthās tena yajño devān apy etu* (KS. *tena devān gacha*) TS KS Subject in KS is *idā*.

*āyur dātra edhi* VS ŚB ŚŚ.: *mayo dātre bhūyāt* MS . *vayo dātre* (VSK. *dātra edhi*; KS. PB *dātre bhūyān*) *mayo mahyam* (TB TA ApŚ *mahyam astu*) *pratgrahitre* VSK. KS PB TB. TA. ApŚ. 'Be thou (potency address) life (or the like) to the giver' etc , or, 'may there



be strength (or the like) to the giver' etc. The meaning, of course, is virtually the same. Cf. next

*śāntir no astu* MS *śāntir me astu śāntih* TA : *sā mā śāntir edhi* VS Mahidhara on VS. *mā, mām prati, edhi, astu, puruṣavyatyayah* (text by error, *vyatyamah*). But this is, of course, a pedantic and unnecessary assumption; the 2d person is of the same sort as in the preceding variant

*dyaus nah pitā pitryūc* (TA. *pitryūc*) *cham bhavāti* (TA °*si*) AV TA In AV the subject is *dyaus*, in TA the comm takes it as the *yajamāna*, no doubt correctly, but the entire stanza is obscure

*viśvasmaḥ bhūtāyādhuvaro* 'si (ApŚ. °*ro astu devāh*, KS MŚ *bhūtāya āhruvo astu devāh*) TS KS ApŚ MŚ The subject in TS is Soma, in the others *yajña*; all refer to *yajña* in the 3d person in the preceding.

*sūryam* (TA adds *te*) *caḥṣur gachatu* (AV *caḥṣuṣā gacha*) *vātam ātmā* (AV *ātmanā*) RV AV. TA 'Let thy eye go (or, go with thy eye) to the sun' etc In the following pādas the dead man is addressed with *gacha* in all, AV. makes this pāda consistent with them, but the others are not syntactically inconsistent, since *caḥṣuh* is the grammatical subject in them

*sūryasya rasmīn anv ātatāna* (MŚ. *ātatanīha*) TB. AŚ ApŚ MŚ. Preceded by *yad agne pūrvam prabhṛtam* (*prahitam, nihitam*) *padam hi te* In MŚ the subject is Agni, in the others, his *padam*

*sviṣṭakṛd indrāya devebhyo bhava* MS KS ApŚ. *sviṣṭakṛd devebhya indra āyena haviṣā bhū svāhā* VS ŚB. The subject in most texts is Agni, in VS. ŚB it is (obviously secondarily) changed to Indra

*samyag āyur yajño* (MŚ † *yajñam*) *yajñapatau dadhātu* (MŚ. *dhāh*) KS. MŚ. See §158

*yat te krūram tat te sudhyatu* (TS ApŚ *tat ta etena sundhatām*, MS. *tad etena sundhasva*) VS TS MS ŚB ApŚ 'Let that of thee become pure (by this)', or, 'as to that become thou pure by this'

§339. We think it unnecessary to list here cases in which the change of person accompanies, and is conditioned by, a shift of voice, as between active and middle or passive, such a shift naturally involves very often a change of person, and the instances can easily be found from the lists in §§30, 83 ff., to these should be added the variant: *tās tvā devīr* (*devyo*) *jarase* (°*sā*) *sam vyayanū* (*vyayasva*), §70

§340. For cases of this sort in which there is a change of number as well as person, see §365, and for a couple of cases in which a 2d person singular of direct address varies with an indefinite 3d plural, see §360

§341. (e) We come now to cases in which the 2d and 3d persons appear in different contexts, with different subjects, each appropriate and consistent. We may begin with a pāda which occurs in the RV. itself in no less than four different verses

*asmākam edhy avitā rathānām* (AV *tanūnām*) RV. AV. SV. VŚ. TS MS. KS : *asmākam bodhy av° ra°* RV · *as° bodhy av° tanūnām* RV. MS TB TA MahānU · *as° bhūtv av° ta°* RV. AV TA. The last, with its anomalous form *bhūtv*, is obviously a secondary adaptation to a new context with change of person

*adharo mad asau vadāt svāhā* ApMB : *adharo vadāsau vadā svāhā* HG † (corrupt, read as ApMB, as Kirste and Oldenberg both assume): *adho vadādharo vada* HG The last, which is the only genuine variant, is a conscious imitation of the other, with change of person to suit different context

*te devāso* (TS *devā*) *yañnam imam juṣadhvam* (AV *juṣantām*) RV. AV VS TS MS KS ŚB . *te devāso havir idam juṣadhvam* AV It is the last-quoted form of AV. which appears in the same context with the others; AV 7. 28 1, which reads *juṣantām*, is in a wholly different context.

*trptā mā tarpayata* (MG. *mām tarpayantu*) KS MG Contexts only vaguely similar.

*antaś carasy* (MS °*ty*) *arnave* AV MS Different contexts

*adhaspadam kṛnutām* (AV.\* *kṛnuṣva*; TS. *kṛnute*) *ye pṛtanyavaḥ* AV. (bis) VS TS, MS. KS ŚB.

*bodhāi stomar vayo dadhat* MS.. *bodhā stotre vayo dadhat* (ApŚ *vayovṛdhah*) RV. SV ApŚ See §§24, 153 The contexts are different, and MS. is interpretable as it stands but it has a v l. *bodhā*

*mā nah praṇām rīriṣo* (TB. 3 1 1. 3 *rīriṣan*) *mota vīrān* RV VS ŚB TB (bis). TA TAA. ApŚ SMB. HG. MG N One case in TB. uses the pāda in a quite different context, found nowhere else, the person of the verb is consistent with its surroundings

*san me bhūyāh* (Kaus° *yāt*) TS MS KS. AŚ ŚŚ ApŚ MŚ Kaus Different contexts.

*sameddhāram anhasa uruṣyāt* (ŚŚ *anhasah pāhi*) RV. ŚŚ

*yathāsthānam kalpantām* (ApŚ *kalpayadhvam*) ŚB. BṛhU ApŚ *yathāsthāma kalpayantām ihaiva* AV. *yathāsthānam dhāyantām ihaiva* ŚŚ Hardly comparable See §241.

*āyur no dehi jīvasa* ŚG. cf. *āyus te* (Aṽ *āyur no*) *viśvato dadhat* AV etc Hardly comparable.

*nyaññ uttānām anv eti* (and, *eṣi*) *bhūmim* RV. (both) Subjects Indra: Agni.

- agnī ra' śānei sedhati* RV. AV. MS. KS. TB. AŚ. ApŚ MS Kauś.  
*apa ra° sedhasi* (PrānāgU. cān, jat) AV. PrānāgU.
- jeṣaḥ* (and, *jeṣat*, *ajaiḥ*) *erratatir apah* RV. (all). Indra is the subject each time, but the contexts are different. See RVRep. 39. *ajaiḥ* is 2d person. The original is *jeṣaḥ*, RV. 1 10 8
- abhy arṣanti* (and, *arṣati*) *susṣutim* RV. (both): *abhy arṣata susṣutim garyam ajim* RV. VS KS. ApŚ. The addition in the latter indicates that it is secondary; but it is consistent with its context
- āsmā bharaṭu nas* (AV. *te*) *tanūh* RV. AV. VS. TS MS KSA. *āsmā itam s'hira* (MG. ApMB \* *sthiro*) *bhara* AG. ŚG SMB. PG. ApMB HG. MG. Cf. also *āsmā bhara paraśur bhara*; see Conc. The AV. context is related to that of the GS texts, and Ppp. reads *āsmā itam sthiro bhara*; the vulgate AV. has an interesting contamination with the fundamentally unrelated passage of RV. etc
- ā barhiḥ śidaṭam sumat* RV.: *śidaṭam barhiḥ ā sumat* RV. Subjects Aśvins: Night and Dawn.
- ado giriḥhyo adhi yat pradhārasi* TB.: *ado yad aradhārati* AV.: *amī ye iḥ sarasyakā aradhārati* HG. ApMB. (see Winternitz, Introduction, p. xxvi; he supposes that *aradhārata* is intended, while Kirste and Oldenberg assume *aradhāranti* for HG.): *asau yo 'rasarpati* VS. TS MS. KS. Four different contexts with different subjects.
- imān yajñān mimikṣatām* (TB. *°tam*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. JB TB ŚB ŚŚ. LŚ. Quite different context in TB. ŚŚ from the others, see §337.
- juṣeṭhām* (and, *°tām*) *yajñam iṣṭaye* RV. In three different contexts, two with direct address, one 3d person; different subjects each time
- punar no naṣṭam ākr̥dhi* (RV. AV. *ajatu*) RV. AV. VS TS MS KS MS.
- yat sīm āgaś cakrmā tat su mṛdatu* (and, *mṛda*) RV. (both).
- viśram ā bhāsi* (RV.\* *bhāti*) *rocanaṃ* (AV.\* *rocana*) RV. (tris) AV. (bis) AŚ. VS. TS. MS. KS. TA. MahānU. Subjects Uṣas, Sūrya, and Indra.
- viśā adhi śriyo dadhe* RV.:... *'dhita* RV. KS. TB : . *dhiṣe* RV.
- viśe devāa iha vīrayadhram* (AV. *mādayadhram*; VS ŚB Vait. LŚ *mādayantām*) RV. AV. VS. TS. ŚB. Vait LŚ ApMB : *viśe devā iha mādayantām* (KS. *vīrayadhram*) TS KS TB. Two different contexts, with appropriate persons of verbs in each.
- sam sūryena rocate* RV. VS. MS. ŚB. TA :... *rocate* RV. AV. Subjects Soma Pavamāna: Uṣas.

*vi mucyantām usriyāh* VS. ŚB · *vi mucyadhvam aghnyā* (TA ApŚ. *aghnyā*) *devayānāh* VS MS KS ŚB TA ApŚ MŚ. Hardly variants of each other.

*sa cakārārasam viṣam* AV · *sā cakarhārasam viṣam* AV

*sajātānām asad* (AV *aso*) *vaśi* AV. (both) VS TS. MS KS.

*sadyo jajñāno havyo babhūtha* (and, *babhūva*) RV. (both) Subjects Agni· Indra.

*sa viśvā bhūva ābhavaḥ* RV AV *sa viśvā bhuvo* (AV *sa idam viśvam*) *ābhavat* *sa ābhavat* AV TS TB

*stṛnanti* (RV \* *stṛnāta*) *barhiṣ ānuṣaḥ* RV (both) SV VS MS KS ŚB TB ApŚ N ·

*viṣe viṣam aprkthāh* (and, *apṛāg api*) AV (both)

*madhu tvā* (AV *me*) *madhulā karotu* (AV *karah*, RV *cakāra*, MS *kṛnotu*) RV AV. MS TA ApŚ

*sa no vasūny ā bhara* (SV *bharāt*) RV SV. AV VS TS MS KS Different context in SV

*aviṣam nah pitum kṛnu* (KS *kṛdhi*, TB ApŚ *karat*) VS 2 20 (omitted in Conc) TS KS. ŚB TB. ApŚ In the last two texts the context is different

For other cases in which there is a change of number as well as person, see §371

§342. (f) Finally, some instances which include either gross corruptions or errors of various kinds Others, involving number as well as person, will be found below, §372

*ihava kṣemya edhi mā prahāṣir mām amum* (ApŚ. *prahāṣin māmum*) *āmuṣyāyanam* (AŚ *mā prahāṣir amum māmamuṣyāyanam*) MS AŚ ApŚ MŚ The true reading of ApŚ. can hardly be anything but *prahāṣir*, as Caland assumes

*yatra-yatra jātavedaḥ sambabhūtha* (TB *“bhūva*; but Poona ed text and comm correctly *“tha*) TB ApŚ *yatra-yatra vibhṛto* (KS *bibhṛato*) *jātavedaḥ* AV KS See §262, f

*saṃjñānāneṣu var brūyāt* AB · *saṃjñānāneṣu var brūyāh* ŚŚ Several mss of ŚŚ. read *brūyāt* But Aufrecht 387, conjectures *brūyāh* for AB, and this is approved by Keith, *HOS* 25 307, who so translates *mā tvā vṛkṣaḥ* (TA *vṛkṣau*) *saṃ bādhiṣta* (TA once *“tām*, once *bādhetthām*) AV TA The form *bādhetthām* can hardly be anything but a corruption for *“tām*, *vṛkṣau* is accented, and a 3d person is required; comm *sambādhitam mā kūrutām* But perhaps this might be placed in §332

*aśrāram* (TB.† *aśhlām*) *cit kṛnuthā supratākam* RV. AV. TB. Conc. quotes *kṛnuyāt* for TB.; Bibl. Ind. ed. reads in fact *kṛnuthāt*, but its comm. and Poona ed. text have the correct *kṛnuthā*  
*teṣām yo ayyānīm* (PG. 'jyā°) *ajītim ā vahāt* (SMB Conc. *ajījim āvahāt*, but Jorgensen as the others) TS SMB. PG BDh.  
*nūvarto yo ny avīrjat* (HG. *avīrḍhah*) ApMB HG. The HG. form is corrupt, Oldenberg adopts *avīrjat*.  
*madhye poṣasya tṛmpatām* (MG. *puṣyatām*) ŚG MG : *madhye poṣasva tṛṣṭhantām* AG. For *poṣasva* read *poṣasya* (Stenzler, Transl.)  
*yamasya loke adhiraḥṣur āyat* (TA *āya*; MS. *loke nadhir ajarōya*) AV. MS. TA. See §153 TA is probably corrupt, MS is still worse.  
*adharo mad asau vadāt svāhā* ApMB : *adharo vadāsau vadā svāhā* HG. The latter is corrupt and must be read as ApMB, see §153.  
*barhi (barhuk) strñāhi* (TS MS MŚ. ApŚ \* *strñāhi*) TS MŚ. GB ŚB Vait. KŚ ApŚ. MŚ The text of MS. reads *strñāti*, presumably by misprint.  
*nir ā yachasi madhyame* AV ŚŚ. The vulgate of AV. reads *yachati*, by Roth's emendation

## B VARIANTS CONCERNING NUMBER

§343. We have explained above (§§289-301, especially 301) the principles of classification adopted for the Number variants, and quoted examples of the principal types. We now proceed to give the lists in full, beginning with—

### 1. First Person Singular and Plural, referring to the priests and their associates

§344. In many—possibly even in most—of these (see §290) the first person plural is only formally plural, and actually refers to a single person, the speaker, alone. That is, we have a kind of 'editorial we'. It is not necessary to suppose that either 'majesty' or 'modesty' is implied in such cases, tho one or the other may at times be suspected. We begin with a few cases where the 'editorial we' seems particularly clear, but in general we have made no attempt to sift out such instances from the general run of variants in which the priest says 'I' or 'we' in referring to himself and his associates. For it seems to us practically impossible to do so in the large majority of instances. This lies in the very nature of the case, there is as a rule nothing to show whether the priestly 'we' means the speaker alone, or includes others of his class.

But in the first three variants, at least, it seems clear that it means the single speaker:

*idam vatsyāmo bhoḥ* AG.: *om aīaṇi vatsyāmi bhoḥ* ŚG.: *idam vatsyāvah* HG. In AG. ŚG. alike spoken by the brahman-pupil when about to leave his teacher on a journey. In HG. spoken by the teacher at the *upanayana*; the dual includes the boy.

*brahmacaryam āgām* (MG. *upemasī*; Kauś. text† *āgam*, misprint?) ŚB. Kauś SMB. GG. PG. ApMB ApG. HG. MG. Agam spoken by the *brahmacārīn*. The reason for MG's secondary reading is clearly metrical; MG. makes a verse of the passage which in the others is prose.

*śalam ca jīvāmi* (MG. *śalam jivema*) *śaradaḥ purūcāḥ* PG. MG. In the same verse, spoken by the graduate brahman-pupil; MG. otherwise has 1st singular verbs. For other forms of the variant see Conc. and §103. The other texts which show plural verb (*jīwantu*) have a different context.

Once this 'editorial we' varies with a definite first-person dual:

*puṁsām bahūnām mātara syāma* (HG. *\*rau syāva*) ApMB MG. In a verse spoken by wife to husband; the dual includes the two spouses, while the plural is evidently 'editorial'.

§345. The remaining long list is as follows:

*yad aham dhanena* (AV. *yena dhanena*, HG. *yad vo devāḥ*) *prapanam* (ApMB. *\*naṁś*) *carāmi* (HG. *\*ma*) AV. ApMB. HG.

*vairūpe sāmān iha* (MS. *adhi*; KS. *vairūpeṇa sāmānā*) *tac chakeyam* (TS *chakema*; MS *tañ śakeyam*) TS. MS KS. AŚ. Followed by: *jagatyainam* (AŚ. *\*tyenam*) *vikṣo āveśayāmi* (AŚ. *\*ni*; TS. *\*mah*), same texts

*mā mā* (TB. AŚ. ApŚ. *no*) *hāsīn* (MŚ. *hāsīr*, AŚ. *hīnsīd*) *nāthito* (TB. ApŚ. *metthito*, AŚ. *dhwisito dadhāmi*, some mss. omit *dadhāmi*) *nei* (AŚ. MŚ. *na*) *tvā jahāmi* (AV. KS. *\*ni*, TB. ApŚ. *\*ma*) AV. KS. TB. AŚ. ApŚ. MŚ.

*idam pūrṇbhaḥ pra bhārāmi* (TA. *bharema*) *barhiḥ* AV. TA. Followed by:

*jīvaṁ devebhya uttaram strṇāmi* AV.: *devebhya jīvanā uttaram bharema* TA. TA. spoils the meter.

*yad dhastābhyāṁ cakara* (AV. *cakṛma*) *kilbiṣāṁ* AV. MS. TB. TA. .

*yam aichāma* (ApŚ. *ichāmi*) *manasā so 'yam āgāt* RV. ApŚ.

*samānena* (TB. *samjñānena*) *vo havīṣā juhomi* (TB. *yajāmah*) RV. AV. MS TB.

*emam panthām arukṣāma* AV.: *sugam panthānam ārukṣam* ApMB

*tena tvā pari dadhmaṣi* (PG *dadhāmy āyuṣe*) AV PG. Different contexts, only vaguely parallel

*bhūpate bhuvanapate tvā vṛnīmahe* (MŚ *vṛne*) TB Vait KŚ ApŚ MŚ *pragāyāmasya agrataḥ* PG. ApMB *pragāyāmy asyāgrataḥ* MG Note the metathesis of the syllable *syā*!

*abadhiṣma rakṣo* VS VSK ŚB *īdam aham rakṣo 'va bādhe* VS MS KS ŚB. ApŚ MŚ : *avadhiṣma rakṣah* TS MS KS TB ApŚ Hardly true variants

*apaśyaṁ yuwaṁ nīyamānām* AV . *apaśyāma yu° ācarantām* TA

*achidraḥ prajāyā bhūyāsam* ApŚ ApMB HG cf *ariṣṭā asmāḥm vīrāḥ (santu)*, *ariṣṭās tanvo bhūyāsmā*, etc , see Conc Hardly true variants.

*tasya doham aśimahi* (KS *aśiya*, AŚ *aśiya te*) VS MS KS TB ŚB TA AŚ ŚŚ.

*tām adya gāthām gāsyāmi* (MG °mah) PG MG.

*te yam dvīṣmo yaś ca no dveṣti tam eṣām* (TS ApMB \*vo) *jambhe dadhmaḥ* (TS KS ApMB \* *dadhāmi*) VS TS MS KS ŚB ApMB (both).

*anu manyasva suyajā yajāma* (MŚ *yaje h*) TS MŚ But most mss of MŚ read *yajeha (yaja iha)*, which would make *yaja* a 2d person address to Agni like *anu manyasva*

*asmīn sahasram puṣyāsam* (Kauś *puṣyāsmā*) ŚB BṛhU Kauś

*ugram sakodām iha tam huvema* (MS *huve*) RV VS TS MS KS TB ŚB Bad meter in MS

*ud asthām amṛtān anu* VSK TS MS KS ŚB. TA AŚ ApMB : *ud asthāmāmṛtā vayam* (HG *abhūma*) AV HG

*gātrānām te gātrabhāṇo bhūyāsmā* (KS °bhāg *bhūyāsam*) TS. KS Prose *pṛchāmi* (LŚ °mas) *tvā param antam pṛthivyāḥ*,

*pṛchāmi* (LŚ °mo) *yatra* (TS KSA TB *tvā*, AV *viśvasya*) *bhuvanasya nābhīḥ* (AV TS KSA TB °im),

*pṛchāmi* (LŚ °mas) *tvā* (AV omits) *vṛṣno aśvasya relāḥ*,

*pṛchāmi* (LŚ °mo) *vācaḥ paramam vyoma* RV AV VS TS KSA TB LŚ , and the first pāda in ŚB AŚ ŚŚ Vait.

*brahman prasāsyāmāḥ* (GB ŚB KŚ ŚŚ °mi) TS KB GB ŚB AŚ ŚŚ KŚ ApŚ MŚ.

*brahman apah praneṣyāmi* AŚ Vait KŚ ApŚ MŚ . *brahman praneṣyāmāḥ* KB

*yasmai ca tvā kṣanāmy aham* (Kauś *kṣanāmasi*) VS Kauś . *yasmai cāham kṣanāmi vah* RV. VS TS

*vācaḥ satyam aśimahi* (VS ŚB *aśiya*) RVKh VS ŚB TB Bad meter in VS ŚB.

- vaiśvānarāya prati vedayāmah* (AV. °mī) AV TA. BDh  
*agnim indram* (TB *agnī indrā*) *vrtrahanā huve* 'ham (TB *vām*, MS °hanam *huvema*) AV. MS TB  
*etam yuvānam patim* (TS *pari*) *vo dadāmi* TS ŚG PG VIdh. *etam vo yuvānam prati dadhmo atra* AV  
*sugā* (TS ApŚ *svagā*) *vo devāḥ sadanā* (TS N. °nam) *akarma* (MS *kṛnomi*, KŚ Kauś ApŚ *sadanāni santu*) AV. VS TS MS ŚB KŚ. Kauś ApŚ N : *sugā vo devās sadanedam astu* KS  
*jivā* (TB ApŚ. *jīvo*) *jīvantir upa vah sadema* (TB. ApŚ. *sadeyam*) AV. KS TB. MŚ ApŚ.  
*taṁ* (RV. omits) *sarasvantam avase huvema* (AV *havāmahe*; RV KS *johavīmī*) RV. RVKh. AV. TS MS KS AŚ ŚŚ.  
*bṛhaspatim vah. havāmahe* GB Vait *bṛhaspatim viśvān devān aham huve* RV. It is doubtful whether these are really related  
*marutān pītas tad aham grṇāmi* (MS *grṇe te*, KS *pītar uta tad grṇimāh*) TS. MS KS.  
*mā* (VS ŚB add *vayam*) *rāyaspoṣena vi yauṣma* VS. MS ŚB. *māham rā° vi yōsam* TS KS TA. ApŚ  
*mītrasya* (MS. adds *vaś*) *cakṣuṣā samīkṣāmahe* VS MS : cf. *mītrasyāham cakṣuṣā. .samīkṣe*, etc, see Conc and §303.  
*rudrasya sūnum havasā grṇimasi* (and, *vivāse*) RV (both). The change is metrical, *triṣṭubh* and *jagati* verses.  
*vājasyedam* (AV VS ŚB *vājasya nu*) *prasava ābabhūva* (AV °ve *sam babhūvima*) AV. VS VSK. TS MS KS ŚB  
*viśvair viśvāṅgaih saha sam bhavema* (MŚ *bhavāmi*) AV. MŚ  
*sam jyotiṣābhūma* (TS °bhūvam) VS TS MS. KS ŚB. ŚŚ. *sam sūryaśya jyotiṣāganma* AV In most texts, but not in TS, juxtaposed with formulas containing 1st plural expressions.  
*tasmin pāśān pratimuñcāma etān* MS KS : *yam dviṣmas tasmin pratimuñcāmi pāśam* TS ApŚ.  
*suprajāḥ prajāyā* (*prajābhūh*) *bhūyāsam* (*syām*; *syāma*, *bhūyās*) See Conc, an intricate tangle of formulas, it is doubtful to what extent they are true variants of each other The plur. *syāma* only in VS ŚB, which elsewhere have the sing form too; VSK has sing in the passage corresponding to the plur. of VS.  
*yam tvā somenātūrṇpāma* (TS °pam; MŚ. °pan) VS TS ŚB MŚ  
*ena enasyo 'karam* (TB 'karat) AV. TB (see §315): *enānsi* (TS KS \* TB. \* *enaś*) *calṛmā vayam* AV VS TS MS KS \* TB \* And others, see Conc In adjoining stanzas of AV.  
*huvema vājasātaye* RV. SV MS KS *huveya vā°* RV AV Cf *havante* 1ā°, §316



*anu tvendrārabhāmahe* AV. *anu tvā rabhe* AV etc (see Conc). The latter is prose, the former is made metrical

*ava* (RV. *abhi*, MS *ā vah*, VS *ŚB vācā*) *somam nayāmasi* (RV *mṛśāmasi*; VS *ŚB ava nayāmi*) RV AV VS TS. MS KS *ŚB*.

*āganā pītarah pītmān aham yuṣmābhur bhūyāsam* TS : *āganā pītarah supītarō vayam yuṣmābhur bhūyāsmā* MŚ

*tāni te parī dadmasi* AV · *tām* (ApŚ \* *tāns*) *te parīdadāmy aham* (TA. omits *aham*) TA ApŚ In different contexts

*tebhāś chīdram apī dadhmo yad atra* MS AŚ *teṣām chīdram prati dadhmo yad atra* KS : *teṣām chīnnam sam etad* (ŚŚ *sam imam*, TS. *praty etad*) *dadhāmi* VS TS ŚŚ

*devasyāham* (VSK MS KS MŚ *devasya vayam*) *savituh prasave* (save) . *jeṣam* (VSK MS KS MŚ *jeṣma*) VS VSK. TS MS. KS *ŚB*. TB ApŚ MŚ

*devasyāham* (VSK *devasya vayam*) *savituh save aruham* (VSK. *aruhāma* ) VS VSK *ŚB* Other texts have *ruheyam*; see §133.

*vājnam tvā vājino 'vanayāmah* (MS *vājiny avanayāmi*) MS TA ApŚ.

*teṣv* (ŚG *anyeṣv*) *aham sumanāh sam viśāmi* (AŚ °*ni*; MG. *vasāma*, ŚG *viṣeyam*) AŚ ApŚ ŚG HG ApMB MG See §104, c.

*adha syāma surabhayo* (ApŚ corruptly, *syām asur ubhayor*) *grheṣu* AV. KS ApŚ The ApŚ reading is worthless

*jagṛhmā* (RV °*bhmā*, TB °*bhnā*) *te dakṣnam indra hastam* RV. SV. MS. TB. The TB form may be felt as 1st person sing (subj.); but see Ludwig on RV 10. 47 1

[*agne vratapate vratam acāriṣam*, for this Conc. quotes KS as *acāriṣma*, by error]

§346. In the following, one form or the other is more or less at variance with the context This does not necessarily mean that the consistent form is more original

*śvām prajābhyo 'hinsantam agnim khanāmah* (TS KS °*mi*) VS. TS MS KS *ŚB* A parallel formula just before this has *khanāmi* in all texts

*idam śreyo* (AV *idam uc chreyo*) *'vasānam āgām* (ApMB. *āganma devāh*; ApŚ. °*nam yad āgām*) AV ApŚ ApMB Even in ApMB (tho it has a different context) first-singular verbs occur in the preceding line of the stanza

*yac cāham eno vidvānś cakāra* VS ŚŚ *yac cāham eno vidvānśaś . cakṛma..* MahānU The latter is obviously and flagrantly inconsistent with its context. The comm lamely supplies a separate verb, *akārṣam*, with *aham*

*indrasya manmahe śaśvad id asya manmahe* AV : *indrasya manve prathamasya pracetasah* TS MS KS In the following pāda all have the sing pronoun 'me'.

*taṁ tvā juṣāmahe* VS MS KS ŚB · *taṁ tvā juṣe* TS ApŚ The preceding and parallel formula is 1st sing in all; presumably TS has secondarily changed this to be consistent with it

*añhomuce pra bhareṁā* (AV *bhare*) *manīṣām* AV. TS MS. KS. Hapology naturally suggests itself to us, as it did to Lanman ap. Whitnev on AV 19 42 3, the meter, and the Ppp reading *bhareṁā*, seem to confirm the suggestion Yet the curious fact is to be noted that at the end of the next pāda MS. has the singular participle *āvrnānah* as in AV (while yet reading *bhareṁā*!); TS. KS. consistently show plural participles

*śarman* (MS. °*mans*) *te syāma* (VS. *tava syāma śarmans*; TS *tava syām śarman*) *trivarūtha udbhau* (TS *udbhit*) VS TS. MS. KS TA Note that VS. is hypermetric, TS, with the same order and non-enclitic *tava* for *te*, corrects the meter with its *syām*; it is however clearly secondary; plural pronouns referring to 'us' occur in all texts in the preceding pāda

*advēṣe* (MS. °*ṣye*) *dyāvāprthivīḥ huveṁa* (MS. *huve*) RV. VS. MS. The MS. reading is not only bad metrically but inconsistent with the pronoun *asme* in the next pāda.

*edho 'sy edhiṣmah* (AV. °*ṣya*) AV. VS. etc. etc. Not only in AV., but also in several texts showing plural verb, the same verse contains the phrase *tejo mayi dhehi*, with sing pronoun.

*sarvān agnīn* (AV. *śvān agnīn*) *apsuṣado huve vah* (MS *huve*; AV. *havāmahe*) AV. TS MS AB. The AV. is inconsistent with *mayi* of the next pāda, but it probably has the original reading, 'corrected' in the others. We infer this from the bad meter of MS. and the fact that TS AB. use the 'patch-word' *vah* to correct the meter.

*sutarmānam adhi nāvām ruhema* (KS. *ruheyam*) RV. TS. MS. KS. The KS. reading is inconsistent with *tarema* of the preceding pāda. But to call it 'absurd' and 'a mere blunder' (Keith on TS. 1. 2. 2. 2) is an exaggeration Keith would probably not have used such strong language if he had seen the evidence of the Variants as to the frequency of such things

*taṁ vah supṛitoṁ subhṛtaṁ akarma* (KS. *abhārṣam*) TS. KS. In the next formula KS. also has *nah*.

*vām te saṁdṛṣi viśvaṁ reto dheṣya* (KS. *dhiṣya*) MS. KS.: *viśvasya te viśvāto vṛṣṇiyāvataḥ tavāgne vāmāṁ anu saṁdṛṣi viśvā relāṁsi*

*dhṛṣṭya TS · vāmī nāma samdṛṣi vṣvā vāmāni dhīmahi JB.* The last is inconsistent.

For a few similar variants between first plural and second singular, see §307, end

## 2 Second Person Singular and Plural, referring to the priests and their associates

§347. As we found above (§307, cf. §290) the 2d person varying with the first in reference to the *yajamāna* or priest, the participant in or beneficiary of the rite, so we have here a few cases of 2d person verbs, singular and plural, used variously in reference to such persons. But the instances are very rare compared to the corresponding ones in the first person.

*tad anu preta sukrīām u lokam VS ŚB : tam anu prehī sukrīasya lokam TS KS* Mahidhara says, *he ṛtvjah* In TS KS presumably the *yajamāna* is meant

*yamam rājānam haviṣā duvasya (TA. "syata, AV. saparyata) RV. AV. MS TA* The priest here addresses either himself or an associate *Sāyana, he madīyāntarātman yajamāna vā* The plural of TA. AV. is a lect. fac

*ut sṛjata (SMB GG. sṛja) gām LŚ SMB GG : om utsṛjata (MG. "tu) TA. ŚŚ AG PG ApMB ApG. HG MG.* (But Jørgensen reads in SMB with comm—his text mss omit the formula—*om ut sṛjata*!) The object (generally understood) is the cow at the Arghya rite 'Let it loose' is spoken by the recipient if he does not wish it killed Address to the person(s) holding the cow, or the giver of it—Some texts have in the same context various forms of the following variant (meaning 'do it', i.e. 'kill the cow', if he wishes it killed). But the word occurs also in various other connexions:

*om kuruta kuru kuru kuruṣva kurudhvam* See Conc Only in part belonging to related contexts and variants of one another, see under prec

*pāpmānam me hata (Kauś 'pa jahī) MG. Kauś*

*abhi (AV. pari) stṛnūhi pari dhehī vedīm AV TB ApŚ paristṛnāta paridhattāgnīm TB. ApŚ · stṛnāta barhah pari dhatta vedīm KS MŚ.* The second occurrence of TB. ApŚ. is in a different verse, but one modelled on the other and in the same vicinity. The comm on AV. and also that on TB (both times) regard *darbha*-grass (sing or plur) as addrest But ApŚ introduces the formula with *sampreṣyati*, indicating that it is a command to an associate priest. The

ApŚ comm remarks that, since no other priest than the *adhvaryu* (who speaks here) 'strews', the *adhvaryu* addresses himself with this command! (cf Sāyana on *yamam rājānam* etc. above) That priests, or at least a priest, and not *darbha*-grass, are addrest seems clear from the KS MŚ variant, where *barhiḥ* is the *object* *agnīñ jyotiḥmalah kuruta* (MŚ *kuru*) ApŚ MŚ 'Light the fires' Address to priest(s) or attendant(s), not clearly specified.

### 3 Subject pluralized or dualized, varying with the same subject in the singular

§348. We have referred (§296) to the variants in which a singular verb with singular subject is, as it were, multiplied to a dual or plural. They fall naturally into two groups. The first, with which we are here concerned, includes those in which the same subject, in the same or at least a very similar context, and without the inclusion of any different entity, is pluralized or dualized, the number of the verb changing with it. The second group (§§353 ff.), in which the dual or plural is formed by the inclusion of another entity or entities than the singular subject, will be treated in the next subdivision. Instances of the converse, that is substitution of a singular for plural in the like circumstances, are equally common and are included in the list which follows. We begin with cases of

#### §349. Singular and Plural

*vi parjanyaṃ* (TS. °yāh) *srjanḥ* (MS KS *pra parjanyaḥ sṛjatām*) *rodaṣi anu* RV TS MS KS. In RV the subject is the Maruts, in the others, Parjanya, singular or plural. The RV. form in relation to the others belongs in §361 below, q v.

*agne grhapata upa mā hvayasva* KS ApŚ MŚ. *agnaya upāhvayadhvam* Vait, cf. *agnir me hotā sa mopahvayatām* SB. 'O Agni house-lord (or, O Fires), invite me'

*ārtavo 'dhipatir āsī* TS : *ārtavā adhipataya āsan* VS. ŚB.: *ṛtavo 'dhipatayā āsan* MS KS. 'The season(s, or the like) was (were) overlord(s)'

*dviṣan me bahu śocatu* TB ApŚ : *dviṣantas tapyantiām bahu* MŚ. In the preceding *pāda* all texts refer to a singular 'hater'.

*upahūtopahvayasva; upahūtā upahvayadhvam* MŚ (both)

*ekaśapham asṛjyata* MS. *ekaśaphāḥ paśavo 'srjyanta* VS TS KS. ŚB.

Here the singular is really a collective and means the same as the plural: 'one-hoofed (animals) were created'

*dhiṣanās tvā devīr viśvadevyāvatīḥ* (MS. MŚ. *dhiṣaṇā tvā devī viśvadevyā-*

*vatī*)...*abhīndhatām* (MS. once *abhīnddhām*, once *abhīndhātām*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. and (pratika) MŚ. Since a dual form cannot be construed, it seems that the form *abhīndhātām* (if not corrupt) is a bastard subjunctive-imperative blend, intended to be 3d singular (like *abhīnddhām*, the proper form).

*manojavās tvā pītṛbhīr* (KS. *pītarō*) *dakṣiṇataḥ pātu* (KS. *pāntu*) VS TS. KS. ŚB.: *manojavaso vah pītṛbhīr dakṣiṇata upa dadhatām* TA.: *pītaras tvā manojavā dakṣiṇataḥ pāntu* MS. In the same passage The form *manojavās* is plural in MS KS, singular in the others.

*śundhantām lokāḥ pītṛśadanāḥ* VS MS. KS. ŚB. MŚ: *śundhatām lokāḥ pītṛśadanāḥ* TS. ApŚ. 'Let the world(s) where the fathers sit be purified'

*dūrvā rohanu puṣṣiṇīḥ* (AV. *rohatu puṣṣiṇī*) RV. AV. 'Let flowering *dūrvā*-plant(s) grow.' Some mss of AV, followed by comp. and SPP., read as RV., and Whitney reports Ppp. likewise.

*mīham na vāto vi ha vāti bhūma* RV.: *maḥi no vātā iha vāntu bhūmau* AV.

*indrāghoṣas* (KS °*ṣās*) *tvā vasubhiḥ* (KS † *vasavah*) *purastāt pātu* (KS. *pāntu*) VS TS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ.

*mā te riṣann upasattāro agne* AV.: *mā ca riṣad upasattā te agne* VS. TS. MS KS

*imam yajñam avatu yā* (AŚ. *no*) *ghṛtāci* (TS *avantu no ghṛtāciḥ*) TS MS. KS. AŚ. Subject is the *śakvarī*-verse(s), singular or (TS) plural.

*śunam kīnāśū abhi* (AV. *anu*) *yantu* (MS. *kīnāśo abhy etu*) *vāhaḥ* (AV. TS *vāhān*) RV. AV. VS. TS MS. KS. ŚB

*vāk patamgo aśīśrayat* (KS °*gā aśīśrayuh*) AV KS The same pāda is read: *vāk patamgāya dhāyate* (TS. *śīśrye*, MS. *hāyate*), with middle or passive verb and different subject, in RV. AV. SV. ArS VS TS. MS. ŚB.

*anavahāyāsmān* (KS. adds *devi dakṣiṇe*) *devayānena pathā* (TS *patheta*, KS *pathā yati*) *sukṛtām loke sīdata* (KS. *sīda*) TS. MS. KS Plural in TS MS. because the *dakṣiṇās* there addressee are plural; in KS. they are considered collectively, or (better) as a personified abstraction, and hence singular. In the same context, and due to the same circumstances:

*asmadrātā* (TS. *asmaddātrā*; MS. ŚŚ. add *madhumatīr*, KS. *madhumatī*) *devatrā gachata* (KS. *gacha*; TS adds *madhumatīḥ*) VS TS MS. KS. ŚB. ŚŚ. ApŚ. And:

*pradātāram ā viśata* (KS. *viśa*) VS TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ŚŚ.

Quite similar to the preceding three variants is the group of the next three, all in the same passage in the YV Samhitās:

*raudrenānīkena pāhi māgne* (VS *pāla māgnayah*) VS TS M<sup>~</sup> KS ŚŚ :

Followed by.

*pīpṛta mā* (KS *māgne*) TS MS KS ŚŚ *pīpṛta māgnayah* (PB, ŚŚ *mā*) VS PB AŚ ŚŚ Vait And —

*mā mā hunsīh* (*hunsīṣṭa*), see Conc (This last occurs very frequently, and in other connexions) In these three cases either various altars are address, or Fire collectively, or the same personified, as Agni(s).

*yad aśuddhah parājaghāna* KS . *yad vo 'śuddhāh parā jaghnur* (VSK *'śuddhah parā jaghānastad*) VS VSK ŚB See §30

*pracetās tvā rudrāh paścāt pātu* VS TS KS ŚB *pracetā* (here felt as plural) *vo rudrāh paścād upa dadhatām* TA *rudrās tvā pracetasaḥ paścāt pāntu* MS

*yat paśur māyūm akrāta* TS ŚŚ KŚ ApŚ MŚ SMB GG . *yad vaśā māyūm akrata* Kauś In Kauś *vaśā(h)* is plural, all mss. *akrata* *ye no dṛṣṇanti anu tām rabhasva* AV *yo no dveṣṭi tanūm rabhasva* MŚ. : *yo no dveṣṭi anu tam ravasva* (read *rabhasva*?) ApŚ .

*varūtrayo janayas tvā pacantūkhe* TS . *var 'trī* (and, *varu*°) *tvā* . . *pacatām ukhe* MS : *janayas tvā pacantūkhe* VS MS KS ŚB.

*vī śloka etu* (AV *et*; TS ŚvetU *ślokā yanti*) *pathyeva* (KS *patheva*) *sūreh* (AV *sūrih*, TS ŚvetU *sūrāh*, KS † *sūrah*) RV AV. VS TS. MS KS ŚB ŚvetU.

*anu me dīkṣām dīkṣāpatir manyatām* (KS °*patayo manyadhvam*, ŚB.\* °*patir amansta*) VS TS KS GB ŚB (bis) Vait.

*ā me graho bhavatu* (KSA *grahā bhavantu*) *ā puroruk* TS KSA.

*abhy arṣati* (and, *arṣanti*) *sustutim*, *pavamānā abhy arṣantisustutim* RV (all) Subject is Soma Pavamāna, sing or plur, see RVRep. 437

*aido me bhagavo 'janīṣṭhā matrāvarunah* MS . *aidā me bhagavanto 'janadhvam matrāvarunāh* MŚ And, in same passage, *ūrjā me bhagavah saha janīṣṭhāh* (MŚ *bhagavanīh saḥājanadhvam*) MS MŚ : *jñātram me vinda* (MŚ *vindata*), *samvīdam me vinda* (MŚ *vindata*) MS MŚ *punṛyā punyam* (and, °*yām*) *asūt*, and *citrā citram* (and, °*rām*) *asūt* MŚ , *punṛyāh* (and, *citrās*) *punṛyān* (°*yā*, and *citrān*, *citrā*) *asuvan* MŚ

*prathamam arṣim yuyotu nah* IG *pīa sa* (read *su*) *mṛtyum yuyotana* HG . *pra sumartyam* (ApMB *su mṛtyum*) *yuyotana* SMB ApMB. Subject is a god or gods, not clearly specified anywhere

*tena brahmāno vapatedam asya* (ŚG *adya*) AV TB AG ŚG PG HG ApMB *tena brāhmanō vapatu* MG · *tenāsyāyuṣe vapa* ApMB See §330

*tena yantu yajamānāḥ svasti* MS *tenantu yajamānāḥ svasti* (KS \* ApŚ *svastyā*) TS KS ApŚ The real motive for MS's change may have been metrical, the plural may be understood as one of respect, but for plurality and duality of *yajamānas* see in Conc under *agnim adya hotāram* (*avṛnātām*)

*āyusmatyā* (°*tya*) *ṛco mā gāta* (Vait *māpagāyā*, Kauś *mā satsi*) TS AŚ ŚŚ Vait Kauś One or more priests are address Caland on Vait would read °*gāyata*, presumably because the surrounding parallel phrases are plural, but the sing is supported by Kauś

*ud rathānām* (AV *vīrānām*) *jayatām yantu ghoṣāḥ* (AV TS °*tām etu ghoṣāḥ*) RV AV VS SV TS

*upantu mām devasakhah* RVKh Rvidh *upa yantu mām devaganāḥ* MG *nīṣaṅgīna upa sprśata* HG *nīṣaṅgīnn upa sprśa* ApMB Rudra is meant, and is referred to in the singular in other formulas in the context of HG ; we may understand the plural to refer to the Rudras, or Rudra's 'hosts'

*pavanām āntarikṣyā* RV SV *pavatām ā* °RV And

*pavante vāre avyaye* RV SV *pavate v° a°* RV The subject is soma, singular or plural The plural occurrences are found in the midst of *ṛcas* with singular soma referred to, see Bloomfield, *RVRep* 427

*atho* (TS MS *athā*) *yūyam sīha* (MS KS *tvam asi*) *nīṣkrīh* (TS *saṁk°*, MS *saṁkrīh*, KS *nīṣkrīh*) RV VS TS MS KS Address to herbs, or (MS KS) to an herb, but the singular reading is inconsistent with the rest of the verse, both prec and following *pādas*, where even MS. KS have plur

*trāyātām marutām ganah* RV.. *trāyantām marutām gaṇāḥ* AV

*bhaga(s) sīha bhagasya vo lapsīya* KS ApŚ *bhago'si bh° la°* MŚ Addressed to cakes, one of which is taken by each of the participants in the rite. Plur thinks of the plurality of cakes, sing. thinks of each person addressing his own cake 'Ye are (thou art) luck' etc *īdā* (p p *īdāḥ*; MS *īdāḥ*; KS *īdās*) *sīha* TS MS KS *īlāsī* ŚŚ

§350. Singular, Dual, and Plural

*asā* (*asāv*) *anu mā tanu* (LŚ *tanuḥ jyotiṣā*) MS KS LŚ ApŚ MŚ And *vīkāras* in MŚ *amū anu mā tanutam*, *amī anu mā tanuta*

§351. Singular and Dual

*tatra rayīsthām anu sambharatām* (AŚ *sambhavatām*, MŚ *sambharetām*) TB ApŚ AŚ MŚ See §330

*nīlaloḥitam bhavati* (ApMB °*te bhavataḥ*) RV AV. ApMB The bridal garment, which is made dual (i.e. of two pieces) in ApMB, 'becomes blue-red'

*viśvakarmāns tanūpā asi* ŚB. *viśvakarmānau tanūpau me sthah* ŚŚ Followed in both by a series of formulas address to two sacred fires; in ŚŚ this formula is assimilated to them, *viśva*° being made an epithet of the fires

*viṣṇor manasā pūte sthah* (Kauś also, *pūtam asi*) MS KS ApŚ. MŚ Kauś (both) GG KhG Strainers are referred to, two are mentioned in Kauś in the sūtra just preceding the one which has the singular form

*mā tvā vṛkṣah* (TA *vṛkṣau*) *sam bādhiṣṭa* (TA °*tām*, and *bādhetām*) AV TA (bis) The TA refers to two pieces of wood

*so'dhvarā karati jātavedāḥ* AB *kṛnotu so adhvarāñ* (VS TB °*rā*) *jātavedāḥ* VS MS KS TB ApŚ *kṛnutām tāv adhvarā jātavedasau* MŚ. §352. Dual and Plural

*ahorātrās* (KS TA °*trāni*) *te kalpantām* VS KS ŚB TA *ahorātre te* (TB *me*) *kalpetām* MS TB 'Days-and-nights' or 'day-and-night' *rājānam samgāyata* (PG °*gāyetām*) ŚG. PG Subject, lute-players, two in PG, more than two in ŚG, who are commanded to 'sing of the king'

*agner jīhvām abhi* (MS *jīhvābhi*, p p *jīhvām*, *abhi*, AV KS *jīhvayābhi*) *grñtam* (AV *grñata*) AV. VS TS MS KS The subject is certain 'divine hotars', plural in AV, dual in the others, according to Mahidhara on VS they are Agni and Vāyu, acc. to Griffith on VS, Agni with Āditya or Varuna, or Agni celestial and terrestrial The AV comm. is missing, Griffith on AV. understands 'priests of the gods', Ludwig omits the verse in his translation, and Weber omits the entire hymn

*samprca* (°*ah*, °*as*) *stha sam mā bhadrena prñkta* VS VSK KS ŚB TB ApŚ MŚ *samprcau sthah sam mā bhadrena prñktam* VS. ŚB. And, in same passage

*vrpca* (°*ah*, °*as*) *stha vi mā* (MŚ. omits *mā*) *pāpmanā* (VSK. *pāpena*) *prñkta* *vrpcau stho vi mā pāpmanā prñktam*, same texts VSK has plural in place of the dual of VS Address to *grahas*, in the dual passage only two in VS ŚB. (*somasurāgrahau*, comm.), but in the preceding part of the formula a plurality of them is addressed in these texts also.

*vājino vājayito vājam sarīṣyanto* etc, and *vājinau vājayitau vājam jīvā* etc, also:



*vājino vājayito vājam sasvānso* etc, and *vājinau vājayatau vājam jivā* etc, both VS TS MS KS ŚB MŚ. For the various readings see §329. Either two horses of the racing team, or the entire team, are alternatively addressed or referred to in this ritual formula *agnim adya hotāram (avṛṇtām, and avṛṇata ) ŚŚ*, see Conc. under this item.

4 Subject pluralized or dualized by the inclusion of a different entity or entities from that designated in the singular form

§353. Here the dual or plural goes with a subject which includes both the subject of the singular form and some other entity or entities, referred to in the context. It differs from the preceding class in that the 'multiplication' is accomplished by including a disparate person or thing. As before, the process works both ways, sometimes addition or multiplication, sometimes subtraction or division. Very frequently this manifests itself in the following way: a series of coordinate nouns is the joint subject of a plural verb, while in another form of the same formula the verb is made singular, agreeing nominally with the nearest subject alone. There is, of course, no real difference in the sense in such cases. All three numbers occur in the first variant, which is somewhat complicated.

§354. Singular, Dual and Plural

*indram karmasv āvatam* (MS VS \**ta*) RV AV VS (both) MS KS ŚB TB ApŚ *indram karmasv avatu* MS *indra karmasu no 'vata* VS KS *indrah karmasu no 'vatu* TB (see below). All in essentially the same stanza, with sometimes extensive modifications. The original (RV) subject is the Aśvins, who are meant by the dual verb. The plural includes Sarasvatī, named (in this version) in the preceding pāda, or Sarasvatī and Indra, in the variant reading *indra* (voc). In the singular form the subject is Sarasvatī alone, as nearest subject (MS). The TB, if the reading were correct, would be interpretable with Indra as subject, but the Poona ed. text and comm., and the comm. of the Bibl. Ind. ed., read *indra 'vata*, like the second version of VS KS.

§355. Singular and Plural

*āśīdantu* (SV *āśīdatu*) *barhiṣi mitro* (TB adds *varuno*) *aryamā* RV. SV VS TB. Followed by *prātaryāuāno adhvaram*. The real subject in RV is the gods in general, *mitro aryamā* are merely examples (Śāyana *yo mitro deo yaś cāryamā ye cānye prātaryāuānah devās* etc). But both SV and TB were troubled by the seeming disagreement (two gods, plural verb), and each tried to better the

construction—SV. by making the verb singular (agreeing with the nearer subject, *mitro*), TB by inserting *varuno* and thus providing three subjects

*mā vo riṣat* (Kauś *te riṣan*) *lhanitā* RV. VS TS Kauś The rest of the verse reads in Kauś *yasmai ca tvā khanāmasi, dvipāc catuṣpād asmākam mā riṣad devy oṣadhe*. The plural in a is awkward, but is evidently conditioned by thought of the other subjects in b. c. 'may they (all) not be harmed, (namely) thy digger, he for whom we dig thee, our bipeds and quadrupeds' etc Perversely, Kauś has a singular in d (*mā riṣad devy oṣadhe*) where a plural would be simpler, it is to be explained as a collective, see under §358 The others have a different pāda d

*samvatsaras ca kalpatām* (most mss of TA. *kalpantām*) TA MahānU. Preceded by *ardhamāsā māsā ṛtavah* The TA comm knew both readings, after explaining *kalpatām*, with subject *samvatsarah*, he goes on *kalpantām ut bahuvacanapāṭhe sarve 'pi kālamsesāh ut yojyam*—The formulas *samvatsaro me kalpatām* and *samvatsaras te ka°* (see Conc) have no real connexion with this one

*apām garbham vy adadhāt* (MS °*dhuḥ*) *purutrā* VS TS. MS KS The subject in VS. TS KS is *pitā*, mentioned in the prec pāda, in MS it either includes the three personages mentioned in pādas a-c (Viśvakarman, gandharva, and *pitṛ*), or possibly it is a generalizing plural (cf. §359)

*ṛtān mā muñcatānhasah* TB : *ḥṛtān nah pāhy anhasah* (TA *enasah*) MS TA In the prec two pādas first *dvāvāpṛthuvī* are address, then *sarasatī*. The verb agrees with the nearer subject in MS. TA, while in TB it includes both

*savitā tarca ādadhāt* (MG °*dhuḥ*) TB MG Preceded by. *tubhyam indro* (MG adds *varuno*) *bṛhaspatih* In MG. the subject is made to include the gods mentioned in the prec pāda, while in TB it agrees with *savitā* alone

*rucam no dhatta* (MS *dhehi*) *bṛhaspate* VS TS MS KS Preceded by *indrāgnī tābhīh sarvābhīh* The plural verb includes *indrāgnī* as well as *bṛhaspate* as subject

*ūrdhwayā diśā* (ŚŚ *diśā saha*, TS AŚ *ūrdhvāyām diśi*) *yajñāh samvatsaro* (TS ŚŚ add *yajñapatir*, AŚ °*rah prajāpatir*) *māṛjayantām* (MS AŚ °*yatām*) TS MS KS AŚ ŚŚ—KS is unsyntactical in that it has a plural verb with only two subjects In MS AŚ the verb is made singular, agreeing with the nearest subject only

*yajumānāya dravinam dadhātu* (VS ŚB KS \* *dadhāta*) AV VS VSK TS MS KS (both) ŚB TB ApŚ MŚ A long series of gods named in the preceding, in the majority of texts the verb is sing agreeing with only the last On the change of person see §332

*śaddhā praṇā* (read *praṇā*?) *ca medhā ca tilāh śāntim kurvantu svāhā* MahānU *śraddhāmedhe praṇā tu jātavedah samdadātu svāhā* TAA In the latter the verb agrees with *praṇā*, the nearer subject *sūryah* (also, *somah*) *pavitram sa mā punātu* ApŚ *vāyuh somah sūrya indrah pavitram te mā punantu* N

*hotā yakṣad āsvinau* (°nā) *sarasvatīm indram suramnam somānam pibatu madantām vyantu* (KS *indram sutrāmānam somānam suramnam juṣantām vyantu pibantu somān suramnah*, AŚ *indram* [as KS] *pibantu madantu somān* etc) MS KS AŚ In MS subject of *pibatu* is Indra alone (the last-mentioned god, he is more-over the soma-drinker par excellence), while all the gods named are the subjects of the other verbs in MS, and in KS AŚ of *pibantu* likewise

*dārgham āyuh kṛnotu me* etc, see §365

*śarad dhemanah suvite dadhāta* (°tu), etc, see §332

### §356. Singular and Dual

*tasya nāmnā vṛścāmi* (MŚ *vṛścāvo*) *yo 'smān* (MŚ *asmān*) *dveṣṭi* ApŚ MŚ 'By its name I (we two, i.e. I and the fireplace addressed) cleave him who hates us'

*yena yamasya* (AV *yamasya yena*, ApŚ TB omit *yena*) *nadhānā (bahnā) carāmi* (MS MŚ *carāvah*, SMB† *carāmi*) AV TS MS TB TA ApŚ MŚ SMB 'With what treasure (tribute) of Yama I (we two) go about' The dual cunningly draws the god Agni (addressed in the context) into partnership with the sinner!

*punar ātman dadhātu me* ApŚ *punar me jathare dhātām* GB Vait Preceded in the latter by *agnis ca tat savitā ca*, in ApŚ by *agnis tat somah prithivī* (verb agrees with last subject)

*sam yuyūva* (TS *babhūva*) *sanubhya ā* RV TS *sam sanuyāva varīṣv ā* KSA Preceded in all by *aham ca tvam ca vṛtrahan* The dual is the natural form, TS (excluding *tvam* from the subject) is bizarre

*avānyāns tantūn kirato dhātto anyān* TB *prānyā tantūns tirate dhātte anyā* AV Inclusive dual in TB, two separate singulars, each with subject *anyā*, in AV That is, two separate actions are performed by the members of the pair, one apiece, in AV, both actions are done by both together in TB

*samajyāñāne rodasī sambabhūvatuh* TB ApŚ . *saṁānam yonim abhīsam-  
babhūva* MŚ Preceded by *yad idam* (MŚ *ado*) *divo yad adah* (MŚ.  
*idam*) *prthivyāh* In MŚ the real sense implies a dual subject,  
but the verb agrees syntactically with the nearer of the two; note  
that it has no dual noun referring to the subject, as have the others  
*saha dharmam cara* (GDh *dharmas caryatām*) GDh. NāradaDh .  
*sahobhau caratām dharmam* MDh

*ayād* (ŚŚ *ayāl*) *agnir* (MŚ *ayāstām agnīvarunāv*) *agneh priyā dhāmāni*  
MS KS ŚB TB ŚŚ MŚ And, in the same passage: *ayāt* (MŚ  
*ayāstām*) *somasya* , *ayād* (*ayāstām*) *devānām...* , *yakṣad agner*  
*hotuh* (*yakṣato 'gnīvarunayor hotroh*) . ; *yakṣat svam mahimānam*  
(*yakṣatah svau mahimānau*); *āyajatām* (*āyajeyātām*). *ejyā یشah*;  
*kṛnotu so adhvarān* (°rā) *jātavedāh* (*kṛnutām tāv adhvarā jātavedasau*),  
*yuṣatām* (*yuṣetām*) *havih* Duals all in MŚ ; singulars (subject Agni)  
in various of the others, see Conc

*mā mā* (KS *mām*, AB *mainam*) *hinsīṣtam svam* (AB *svām*, KS *yat*  
*svam*) *yonim āviśantau* (KS *āviśāihah*) MS. KS AB : *mā mā hinsīh*  
*svām* (KS *svam*) *yonim āviśantī* (KS TB ApŚ *āviśan*) VS KS ŚB  
TB. ApŚ The dual is addressed to soma and *surā* together (both  
are mentioned in the preceding), the singular to *surā* and soma,  
respectively, alone

### §357. Dual and Plural

*aśvinā bhīṣajāvatah* (MS °*iam*; TB °*ia*) VS MS TB 'O Aśvins,  
physicians, aid', or, 'let the Aśvins' etc In TB the plural is due  
to the inclusion of Sarasvatī (mentioned in the preceding) along  
with the Aśvins in the subject

*vi sakhyāni sṛjāmahe* (ŚŚ °*mahai*, MŚ *visṛjāvahai*) AŚ ŚŚ Vait. ApŚ  
MŚ PG The formula is used in dissolving the ritual bond be-  
tween *yajamāna* and priests, and dual pronouns occur in the pre-  
ceding, the dual of MŚ is therefore quite rational But the other  
texts think of the plurality of priests, together with the *yajamāna*  
*agnīṣomau tam apa nudatām* (Conc quotes °*iam*) VS ŚB . *agnir*  
*agnīṣomau tam apanudantu* ŚŚ Very simple case of 'addition'  
to the subject

[*āyuskrd āyuspatnī svadhāvantau*], *gopā me stam*, *gopāyatam mām*, *ātmasa-  
dau me stam mā mā hinsīṣtam* AV 5 9 8 [*āyusṭad āyupatni* (ms  
°*nih*, read *āyuskrd āyupatnī*?) *svadhāvo*] *gopā nah stha* KS 37 15  
[*āyukrd āyuhpatnī svadhā vo* (so text, and so Caland interprets, not  
as voc *svadhāvo*)] *gopīryo me stha*, *gopāyata mā*, *raṣata mātmasado*  
*me stha* ApŚ 6 21 1 The dual verbs of AV are apparently

address to the *svadhāvantau* (note masculine predicates) KS. has plural with masc predicates, the masc being really common gender, inclusive of *āyuspatnī*, fem, ApŚ has fem plural, presumably including the sing *āyukṛd* (understood as fem ?) and the dual-fem *āyuhpatnī* as subjects, if Garbe and Caland are right in dividing *svadhā vo*, ApŚ has no unmistakably masc subject

#### 5 *Singular verb used alternatively with plural or dual subject felt collectively*

§358. As we mentioned above, §297, a plural or dual verb, justified by strict grammar, may be replaced by a singular verb because the subject is felt collectively as a unit. In the first instance the plural is a *plurale tantum*, *āpah* 'waters', which is unquestionably construed with a singular verb here

*āpo 'mṛtam stha* (PrānāgU °*am asi*) Kauś PrānāgU 'O waters, ye are (thou art) nectar' We believe the context makes it clear that PrānāgU really feels *āpah* as a collective singular in sense, to explain the form *asi* as attracted to the number of the predicate noun *amṛtam* would be, in our opinion, a mechanical and uninspired interpretation of the passage

#### Singular and Dual

*drupadād va muñcatām* (TB °*tu*, so read with Poona ed) AV TB Preceded by *bhūtam mā tasmād bhavyam ca* 'May what has been and what is to be free me from that as from a post' The singular in TB might, possibly, be explained as under (e), that is as agreeing with the nearer of the two subjects alone, but this seems to us false and mechanical. Rather, the two subjects are taken together as forming a single unitary concept

See also the Kauś reading, 33 9d, quoted under *mā vo riṣat* etc, §355

#### 6 *Generalising forms, with subject indefinite*

§359. We saw above (§291), that the commonest Vedic form used to express an indefinite subject (French *on*, German *man*) is the third plural. This varies frequently with a third singular, which is often likewise indefinite, but sometimes has a definite subject. Indefinite third person forms, either singular or more often plural, likewise vary with first and second person, generally with definite subjects. Such variations between first and third person have been listed above §314 f, the rarer cases of third plural varying with second singular, with one somewhat similar case of second plural and indefinite third singular, are

listed below. The great majority of cases concern only third person forms, in which the 3d plural is indefinite, while the third singular is either definite or indefinite

*agnaye sam anamat prthivyā sam anamad* TS KSA.: *prthivyām agnaye sam anamat sa ārdhnot* AV (And the like with *antarik-ṣāya sam* etc., see Cone, and others) 'To Agni, to the earth, one (they) made obeisance, he (it) throve' Both singular and plural are indefinite In the sequel of the same formula, however, TS. has a definite 3d singular, with subject Agni, while the 3d plural of AV. is still indefinite

*yathāgnih prthivyā sam anamad.* TS. *yathā prthivyām agnaye sam anamann* .AV. 'As Agni made obeisance to the earth', or, 'as on the earth they made obeisance to Agni'

*na yac chūdreṣo alapsata* (ŚŚ *alapsata*) AB ŚŚ 'Which they (one) would not find (even) among *sūdras*' 3d plural aor. 3d sing desiderative, both indefinite See §135

*svastī nah pūrnāmukhaḥ parī krāmatu* (HG °*mukham parī krāmantu*) ApMB. HG. As the priest (only one, even in HG.) walks around (cows etc used in the ritual) he says 'With luck may one (they) walk around full-faced (or, around our full face?).' The plural, at least, seems to be generalizing and indefinite in character

*nābhi prāpnoti* (MŚ °*nuyur*) *nirṛtm parācah* (AŚ MŚ *parastāt*) TB AŚ ApŚ MŚ. *na tat prāpnoti nirṛtm parācah* (KŚ. *nirṛth parastāt*) KŚ ApŚ The isolated reading of MŚ is probably a mere blunder; the passage is otherwise corrupt in the MŚ mss., see Knauer's note But it can at a pinch be interpreted as generalizing, 'they' = 'people', 'man'

*brahmajyeyam itī* (AV °*jāyeta*) *ced avocan* (AV °*cat*) RV. AV Both sing and plur. are indefinite 'if they have (one has) said, She is a brahman's wife'

*yat te grāmā cichduh* (MŚ *vichindat*) *soma rājan* TB Vait. MŚ Both sing and plur. generalizing 'what with the press-stone they have (one may) cut off, O King Soma'

*yat te grāvā bāhucyuto acucyavuh* (Vait *acucyot*) TB Vait In a stanza which immediately follows the preceding The plural of TB is really uninterpretable (comm *acyāvayat*), it must be rendered: 'what of thee (soma) the press-stone, arm-dropped, has let fall.' But it seems to be felt vaguely as a generalizing plural, no doubt in mechanical imitation of the plural verb in the preceding and similar passage, just quoted.

*yebhīr vācam puṣkalebhīr anyayan* (TB °yat) KS TB The plur is certainly generalizing, and acc to TB comm also the sing (*sarvo janituh* is supplied as subject), altho it might be understood as having *sūrya* of the prec pāda as subject, cf next

*yebhīr vācam vīśvarūpebhīr anyayan* (TB °rūpām samanyayat) KS TB In the same passage as the prec Again the plur is certainly generalizing, and the sing may be considered so with as much right as in the prec, altho this time TB comm supplies Prajāpati from the prec pāda

*vāyuh paśur āsīt tenāyajanta* (KSA °jata) . VS TS. KSA ŚB And the same with *agnih*, and with *ādityah* (*sūryah*) Both forms are generalizing 'therewith they (= people, or, one) sacrificed'

*tāsām svasṛr ājanayat* (MS *svar ājanan*, KS † *svasṛr* [ms *svasūr*] *ājanan*) *pañca-pañca* TS MS KS In TS the subject is *dhātā* of preceding pāda, in the others there is no definite subject (generalizing plural)

*purutrā te manutām* (AV *vanvatām*) *vīṣṭhitaṃ jagat* RV AV VS TS. MS KSA N The subject in AV can only be indefinite, 'they', if the reading is correct, the comm reads *vanutām* In the others *jagat* is the subject

*ya indrena saratham yāti devah* AV *yenendrasya ,atham sambabhānuh* MS KS ApŚ In the latter the subject is indefinite, in AV it is *yah* = Agni (who is referred to by *yena* in the others)

§360. For variations between indefinite 3d plural and definite 1st singular, see §315 above In a few cases we find the same indefinite 3d plural varying with a definite 2d singular, and once or twice, in the first two variants, a somewhat similar variation between a generalizing 3d singular (subject once a relative pronoun used as indefinite) varying with a definite 2d plural

*samūtāro yad atra sukrītaṃ kṛṇavathāsmāsu tad yad duṣkrītaṃ anyatra tat* AB AŚ *yo duṣkrītaṃ karavat tasya duṣkrītaṃ* Kauś

*tena mā saha śundhata* (AV vulgate *śumūhantu*, but SPP *śumbhatu*, adopted by Whitney on 18 3 56) RV AV In RV apparently the waters are address, in AV the plural form (which is read by some mss) might also refer to them (and then concerns §337), the singular, if correct, can only be indefinite (Whitney, 'one')

*yenendrāya samabharah* (MS KS °an) *payānsi* AV TS MS KS In AV TS the subject is Agni, in MS KS indefinite 'By which thou didst (they did) collect milk for Indra'

*mayanto garbham ranām dhayam dhuh* RV.: *mayantam gīrbhir vanā dhayam dhāh* SV The subject in RV is indefinite 3d plural, in SV it is Agni, to whom the hymn is address See Oldenberg, *RVNoten*, on 10 46 5

*yena jayanti* (TB *jayāsi*) *na parā jayanti* (TB *jayāsat*) AV TB 'By whom people conquer (thou shalt conquer), not be conquered'

*ranan* (SV *ranā*) *gāvo na yavase* RV SV 'May they (indefinite, Ludwig 'man', in SV, 'do thou') rejoice as cows do in pasture' Subject Soma in SV

[*sarasvatyā* (?*tyām*) *adhā manāv* (with variants) *acarkṛṣuh* (*acarkṛṣuh*) AV KS TB ApŚ MŚ SMB PG See §§136, 236 The SMB is quoted in the Ccnc, following the older edition, as *sa° adhā vanāva carkṛdhī*, the only possible subject of the 2d person verb would be Indra, who is mentioned (not address) in the sequel But the true reading is no doubt *manāv acarkṛṣuh*, as given by Jörgensen]

#### 7 Change of Number due to Change of Subject, in the same context

§361. In many cases the shift in verbal number is due to a rearrangement of the syntax of the passage, involving a change of subject Cf above, §§ 323, 338 Naturally, there is often a change of person as well as number We begin with cases in which number alone is changed; and first cases of

##### Third Person, Singular and Plural

*brahma devā avīrḍhan* (MS *devan*, KS *devān*, MS KS *avīrḍhat*) VS MS TS KS ŚB ApŚ 'The gods have increased brahman', or, 'brahman has increased the gods'

*catuṣtomam adadhād* (TS *°ṣtomo abhavad*) *yā turīyā* TS. MS KS : *agnīṣomāv adadhur yā turīyāsīl* AV Subject in AV. must be *ṛṣayah* in the sequel if the text is correct, but Whitney on 8 9 14 would emend to *adadhād*

*apām upaṣṭhe mahiṣo vavardha* (RV \* VS ŚB *mahiṣā avardhan*) RV. (both) AV SV VS ŚB TA *vavardha*, intrans, subject Agni, who is the object of *avardhan* (trans, subject *mahiṣāh*)

*tayā devāḥ sutam ā babhūvuh* TS KSA TB : *sā no asmin suta ā babhūva* VS MS See Keith on TS 4 1 2. 1, note 6

*yathāmīṣām* (AV. *yathaiṣām*, SV *yathateṣām*, VS *yathāmī*) *anyo anyam na jñātī* (VS *jānan*) RVKh AV. SV VS. The plural in VS is due to the fact that *amī* is made the subject 'So that one of them may not know another', or, 'so that they may not know one the other.'



*ekapadī dvīpadī bhuvanānu prathatām svāhā* TS *ekapādam dvīpādam trīpādam catuṣpādam bhuvanānu prathantām* KS *ekapadīm catuṣpadīm aṣṭāpadīm bhuvanānu prathantām* VS ŚB The TS form is intrans, 'let her (the cow) spread out over the worlds, the others have a trans verb with indefinite subject, 'let them spread her out' etc This might be grouped under the preceding subdivision, but for the change of subject

*aśvam medhyam abandhayat* (ŚŚ *abadhnata*) ŚB ŚŚ See §30, end  
*tābhīh samrabdham anu avindan* (TB *samrabdho avindat*) *ṣad urvīh* AV.  
 TB In AV *ṣad urvīh* is the subject, in TB it is made the object, the subject being *samrabdho* (= Rohita)

*anvātānsīl twayi* (MS' *anvātānsus tava*) *tantum etam* VS TS MS KS ŚB  
 The subject is somewhat obscure in both cases, Mahīdhara on VS understands *ṛṣayah*, despite singular verb<sup>1</sup> MS seems to take the subject to be *pitarah* in the preceding pāda (the others have *pitarā* or *\*ram*).

*apochatu* (AV. *\*chantu*) *mihunā yā kimīdinā* (AV *ye kimīdinah*) RV AV  
 In RV the subject of the (transitive) verb is doubtless Indra, who is mentioned in the preceding verse, 'let him shine away the paired *kimīdins*' In AV the verb is intransitive, and the subject *kimīdinah* 'let the *kimīdins* fade away'

*achāyam yanti śavasā ghṛtācīh* KS *\*achāyam eti śavasā ghṛtena* (AV *ghṛtā cit*) AV TS VS MS Keith on TS 4 1 8 1 not unfairly calls the KS reading 'absurd', but the psychology of it is plain, it is thinking of *srucah* in the next line In the others the subject is Agni

*āvur bhuvad* (ArS *bhuwann*) *arunīr yaśasā goh* (ArS *gāvah*) RV ArS  
 The subject is changed from *arunīh* (singular in RV) to *gāvah*, no doubt because ArS feels *arunīh* to be a plural adjective

*pibāt somam mamadad* (AS ŚŚ *somam amadann*) *enam iṣṭe* (AS ŚŚ. *iṣṭayah*) AV AS ŚŚ 'May it (soma) exultate him at the sacrifice', 'may the sacrifices exultate him'

*aryamno agnam pary etu pūṣan* (ApMB *pari yantu lṣipram*) AV ApMB  
 The subject is the bride in AV, the kinsfolk (or priests?) in ApMB  
*āpo malam va prānīkṣīl* (ApŚ *prānījan*) AV ApŚ Subject is a plant in AV, in ApŚ waters, the verb being drawn into the simile

*tam rakṣadhvam mā vo dabhat* TS *tam rakṣasva, mā tvā dabhan* MS 1 2 13 22 12, VS 5 39, KS 3 1 (in Conc quoted under the two parts separately, but this is the true parallel to the TS passage, instead of *tān rakṣadhvam mā vo dabhan*, to which Conc gives a

cross-reference but which is an unrelated passage). *rakṣasva* is address to Savitar, *rakṣadhvam* to the gods in general (cf. Kerth on TS 1 3 4 2) *īam* refers to soma, which in TS is made the subject of *dabhat*, 'may it not fail you', the others understand *dabh-* in a different sense 'may they (indefinite, acc to Mahidhara, the asuras) not injure thee (Savitar)'

*naṣkrītaḥ sa* (TS °*krito* 'yam, KS MŚ. °*krīās te*) *yajñīyaṁ bhāgam etu* (KS MŚ. *bhāgam yantu*) AV. TS. KS. MŚ. The subject varies from the *paśupati* to cattle.

*vi parjanyaṁ* (TS °*yāh*) *srjanti* (MS. KS *pra parjanyaḥ srjatām*) *rodāṣī anu* RV TS. MS KS In RV. the subject is the Maruts, in the others Parjanya, sing or (TS) plural (cf. §349).

*sūro aktuḥ ā yamaṁ* (SV. *yamat*) RV SV Preceded by: *mā na indrābhy ādīśah* RV ° 'O Indra, let not (evil) intentions aim at us in the light of the sun (or, intentions of the sun by night)' cf. Neisser, *Zum Wbch des RV s v aktu*, Oldenberg, RV. *Noten* 2 144 In SV. *sūro* is evidently conceived as nom subject of *yamat*, presumably with *ādīśah* object.

#### §362. Second Person, Singular and Plural

*evo ṣo asman muñcatā vy anhaḥ* RV MS KS ApŚ ° *evā tvam asmat pra muñcatā vy anhaḥ* TS The Vasus are address, even in TS, in the preceding half verse, TS here changes rather lamely to an address to Agni, who is address in the following pāda.

*ihehaṣām kṛnuḥ* (TS MS KS TB *kṛnuta*) *bhojanāni* RV AV. VS. TS MS KS. ŚB TB Subject in RV is doubtless Indra, to whom the hymn is address, but no subject is mentioned in this verse (Mahidhara on VS understands Soma), several texts make the verb plural, referring presumably to gods in general

*annam payo reto asmāsu* (ŚB °*smāsu*) *dhatta* (MS ApŚ *dheh*) VS MS. KS ŚB TB ŚŚ ApŚ All texts have adjoining formulae where Agni is spoken of in the third person, in this, MS ApŚ obviously regard Agni as address directly, while the other (and presumably more original) reading addresses it to some plural concept (TB comm gods, VS comm priests)

*sam pra cyavadhvam upa* (TS *anu*) *sam pra yāta* VS TS MS KS ŚB. *agne cyavasva sam anu pra yāhi* MS Followed by.

*agne* (MS *āvis*) *patho devayūnān kṛnudhvam* (MS \* *kṛnuṣva*) VS TS. MS (both) KS ŚB *agne pathah kalpaya devayūnān* AV. In MS both forms are consistent with the context, since they are address (in adjoining stanzas) to Agni and to *devāh* respectively

In the others only AV is grammatically 'correct', since no other subject is named along with Agni and the plural is irrational, Mahidhara on VS blithely takes *kṛnudhvam* as meaning *kṛnuṣva*; but two other plural imperatives occur in the preceding in all YV texts, and they, like *kṛnudhvam*, are evidently address to the gods in general

*revati predhā yajñapatim āvīṣa* MS KS · *revati yajamāne priyam dhā āvīṣa* VS ŚB *revatīr yajñapatim priyadhānīṣata* TS ApŚ Acc to the Tait ritual texts (see Keith 45 n 5), address to the *vapāśra-ianās*, the two *darbha*-stalks and the *plāṣa*-twig, but acc to TS comm, to the members of the sacrificial animal Acc to VS comm, Vāc is address

*vratam kṛnuta* (VSK adds *vratam kṛnu vratam kṛnuta*) VS VSK TS KS ŚB KŚ ApŚ Acc to Mahidhara on VS 4 11 and KŚ, the formula *vratam kṛnuta*, 'prepare the fast-food', is to be repeated thrice The comm on KŚ says it is address to the *adhvaryu* etc, i.e. the *adhvaryu* and his assistants The three-fold repetition is actually found in VSK, but the second time with singular instead of plural; we may no doubt assume that this form (if textually sound) was address to a single priest (the *adhvaryu*?)

*anulbanam vayata* (KS *vayasi*) *joguvām apah* RV TS KS AB ApŚ On this obscure verse see Edgerton, *AJP* 40 188, 192 Four other parallel verbs, before and after this one in the same stanza, are all singular, address to Agni The subject of *vayata* is doubtful KS makes it consistent with the others, of course secondarily

*ā mālārā sthāpayase jgatnū* RV. AV. *ā sthāpayata mālaram jgatnum* AV Followed by

*ata inoṣi karvarā purūnī* RV AV. *ata invata karvarānī bhūrī* AV In an obscure hymn to Indra, who is the subject in RV, in one AV passage there is a sudden change of subject (to whom?) in the second half of the stanza, the first half of which is still addressed to Indra, here also

### §363. Singular and Dual

*dhātām rayīm sahavīram* (ApMB *daśavīram*) *vacasyave* RV ApMB · *rayīm dhehī sarvavīram vacasyam* AV Dual address to the Āśvins, who are address in the next pādas also in AV The singular must be understood as address to the bride, but it is not unfairly described as 'senseless' (Whitney)

*yad uttaradrāv uparāś ca khādatah* AV *yad apsaraḍror uparasya* (so Conc, but KS ed °*drūr upa*°, see note in text, ApŚ *apsaraḍrūpara-*

*syā*) *khādah* KS ApŚ In AV the subject is apparently the two *arānis*, in the others it must be Agni, but the passage is so obscure that Caland in his translation of ApŚ makes no attempt to render it.

*atha jivir* (ApMB *athā jivī*, RV *adhā jivī*) *vidatham ā vadāsi* (RV. *vadāthah*) RV AV. ApMB (The true AV. reading seems to be *jivir*, see Whitney's note) In RV address to the married couple, altho in the preceding pāda the bride alone is address For this reason, doubtless, the later texts also address this pāda to the bride, by assimilation to the preceding

*ṛtunā somam pibatam* (KS °tu, MŚ °tām) KS MŚ ApŚ Subject Aśvins in ApŚ MŚ (*aśvinādhvaryū* MŚ), an unnamed priest in KS

*ghṛtena dyāvāpṛthivī ā prnethām* (MS MŚ *prna*, LŚ *prnāthām svāhā*) TS MS KS LŚ ApŚ MŚ 'With ghee be filled (gratified), O heaven and earth', or, 'fill heaven and earth with ghee' (address to the post)

*varunasya skambhasarjanam asi* (KS °ny asi, VS. ŚB °nī sthah) VS TS. MS KS ŚB MahānU See Kerth on TS 1 2 8 2, note 7.

### §364. Dual and Plural

*tāv imā upa sarpatāh* SV. JB *emām anu sarpatā* MS In SV said of a pair of horses

*yenākṣā* (ŚŚ *yenā kṣām*, SMB *yenākṣān*; PG *yenākṣyān*) *abhyasicyanta* (ŚŚ SMB °ṣīrcalam, PG. °tām) AV ŚŚ SMB PG In AV. the expression is made passive, with *akṣā(h)* as subject, see §§332, 293

### §365. Singular and Plural, with accompanying Change of Person

We list here only variants in which 2d and 3d person forms, singular and plural, interchange A few stray cases of 1st person interchanging with 2d and 3d, with shift of number, will be found above, §§302, 304, 312, 323

*svaṛ* (TS *svaṛ*) *na śukram uṣaso vi didyutuh* (RV °tah) RV TS MS 'Like bright heaven the dawns have shone forth (or, make thou the dawns to shine forth)'

*ā tvā vasavo rudrā ādityāh sadantu* VS ŚB. *vasūnām rudrānām ādityānām sadasi sīda* (KS *sadanam asi*, MS *sado* 'si *srucām yonih*) TS MS KS TB ApŚ

*paktaudanasya sukrām etu lokam* AV (in next stanza) *imam paktvā sukrām eta lokam* AV. Subject of *eta* is the grains composing the porridge (*odana*), that of *etu* is *paktā*, the cooker of the *odana* Conscious *vikāra*

*hṛdo astv antaram iṣṭaḥ yujōṣat* (TA. *iad yuyota*) RV KS TA. 'Let (our song) be within (Parjanya's) heart, may he enjoy it' TA comm regards *yuyota* as addressed to the priests. 'unite it (viz our song, to Parjanya's heart)' But the reading is hardly more than a corruption, it has phonetic aspects (j y)

*devēṣu nah sukṛto (mā sukrām) brūtāt (brūta, brūyāt)*, and others, see §104, t The 3d person *brūyāt* is probably corrupt

*yās ca (yā) devīr (devyo) antān* (with variants) *abhūto 'dadanta (tatantha)*; see §220 The form *tatantha* is corrupt, and may not even be intended for a 2d person

*nīṣṭham va prati muñcata (°lām)* AV. (both) 'Fasten ye on (another) like a necklace', or, 'let him fasten on himself' etc

*indrām samatsu bhūṣata* SV. *indrāḥ samatsu bhūṣatu* RV AV Preceded by *ā no viśvāsu havyāḥ* (SV *°yam*) 'Let Indra associate himself with us (SV praise ye Indra),—who is to be invoked (of us) in every conflict'

*salakṣmā* (MS KS *°ma*) *yad viśurūpam* (RV AV *°pā*) *bhavāti* (MS KS *babhūva*) RV AV VS MS KS ŚB *viśurūpā yat salakṣmāno bhavatha* TS In RV AV of Yama (and Yamī), in YV different context, and scarcely interpretable 'when what is (ye that are) different become(s) similar.'

*tigmāyudhāya bharatā śnotu nah* (TB *śnotana*) RV. TB N 'Bring ye (a hymn) to him of sharp weapons, may he hear us (hear ye)!' In TB the verb is assimilated mechanically to *bharatā*, its secondariness is attested by the strong form of the stem

*ā sve yonau nīṣidatu* (KS *°ta*) RV TS MS KS AB 'May he (the god) sit (or, sit ye—priests) in his (your) own home'

*indrāya devebhyo juhutā* (MŚ *°iām*, ApŚ *juṣatām*) *haviḥ svāhā* PB KŚ ApŚ MŚ

*indrāya pathibhir vahān* (MS *vaha*) VS MS KS TB Original subject is Aśvins and Sarasvatī, in MS awkwardly changed to a priest *yānti śubhrā rinann apah* RV *śubhā yāsi rinann apah* AV Subject Maruts in RV, in AV Rohita

*ud dharṣaya maghavan* (AV *satvanām*) *āyudhān* RV. AV. SV VS TS *ud dharṣantām maghavan vājīnān* AV. 'Let the energies be aroused, O Māghavan!' or, 'arouse the weapons, O M (the weapons of the warriors)'

*tās tvā devīr* (SMB MG *devyo*) *jarase* (SMB HG *°sā*) *sam vyayantu* (PG *°yasva*) SMB PG HG ApMB MG *tās tvā jarase sam vyayantu* AV 'Let these (goddesses) wrap thee up unto (with) old age'; or, 'wrap thyself up' etc

*śrū nah śantamā bhava* (TA also *bhavantu*) AV AA TA (both).

AŚ LŚ TA by an addition in one form of the variant introduces a different subject; see Whitney on AV 7 68. 3

*svadhābhīr yajñam sukṛtam juṣasva* (TB *yajñam prayatam juṣantām*)

RV VS TB. In the original the subject is Agni, in TB it is made the *pitr̥s*, obviously because in Brāhmana times *svadhā* belongs particularly to them

*tīrgham āyuh kṛnotu me* (AV \* ApMB *vām*) AV. JB Kauś ApMB : *āyusmantam karota mā* (RVKh *karotu mām*; KS *kṛnota mā*) RVKh KS. TA BDh : *sarvam āyur dadhātu me* ApŚ Occurs in several contexts in AV., one of these (7. 33 1) is the same which occurs in all the other texts except Kauś and ApMB, the others are quite different In the one verse found in the majority of texts, this *pāda* is found at the end; in the prec various gods (last, Agni) are invoked in the 3d person for blessings on 'me' ('you' KS ApŚ), here Agni alone is invoked, likewise in the 3d person, in all but KS TA BDh, where we have instead a 2d person address to the plurality of gods mentioned before Note that the strong stem-forms *karota* and *kṛnota* are poor. This variant might be classed in §355.

#### 8 Change of Number due to Change of Context, with different Subject

§366. In a large number of cases, as in the case of variations in Person, the shift of number is due to the use of the formula in a different context, involving change of the verb's subject In some cases, as in the preceding subdivision, both person and number are changed, we list these cases at the end of this subdivision in so far as they concern shifts between second and third persons along with shift of number A few cases of the same sort showing first person in variation with second or third, and accompanying shift of number, will be found among the Person variants, above, §§303, 304, 310, 324 Included are some ritualistic *āhas* and *vikāras*

#### §367. Singular, Dual, and Plural

*akṣan tām* VS KS TB *aghasām tām* MS. TB : *aghat tam* VS All aorists from root *ghas* Contexts are different tho related, and with different subjects See also under *akṣan* in Conc.  
*tayā devatayāñgrasvad dhruvā sīda* VS TS etc (see Conc) *dhruvāh sīda* VS ŚB TA .. *dhruve sīdatam* VS *dhruvāh sīdata* TS Also: *tena brahmanā dhruvāh sīdata* (and, *dhruvā sīda*) KS. (both), *tena chandasā* . and *tenarṣinā* . , see Conc



*prānāya me varcodā varcase pavasva* VS VSK TS ŚB. *prānāpānābhyām me varcodasau pavethām* MŚ In MŚ address to Upāṇśu and Antaryāma cups, in the others to Upāṇśu alone.

*ā no yātām (yāhy) upāśruti* RV. (both) Address to the Aśvins or to Indra

*vidhṛtīr aśi* TA ŚŚ · *vidhṛtī sthah* MS Different contexts

*diras ca gmaś ca rājathah (rājasi)* RV (both) See *RVRep.* 59.

*rayim grnatsu didhṛtam (dhāraya)* RV (both) See *RVRep.* 271, 528

*rāyaspoṣam yajamāneṣu dhattam (dhehī; dhāraya)* RV. (all)

*śulānām pūm arhathah (arhasi)* RV (both): *somānām pī° arhathah* RV. SV. See *RVRep.* 137

*mā mā sam tāptam* (ApŚ *tāpsih*) VS TS KS. TB PB ŚŚ LŚ.

ApŚ ApMB HG MG · *mā modoṣītam* (ŚŚ *modoṣih*) MS ŚB. ŚŚ.

The contexts are quite different and the formulas are only in part related to each other. E.g. in TS Indra-Viṣṇu are the subject, in ŚB two fires, in ApŚ Agni, in ŚŚ *pṛthivī*

*viṣvūrūpe ahanī dyaur wāsi* (TA. \* *wa sthah*) RV SV. TS. MS KS TA (thrice). N In one TA passage address to *dyāvāpṛthivī*, in the rest to a single deity. Followed in same passage by:

*vīśvā hi māyā avasi svadhāvah* (SV. °*van*; TA \* *avathah svadhāvanta*), same texts

*apriye prati muñca tat* (Kauś † *muñcatam*) AV Kauś. In Kauś address to the Aśvins, in AV probably to an amulet Cf *apriyah prati muñcatām*, §30

*pā indra (and, pātām narā) pratibhṛtasya madhvah* RV (both) Dual address to Indra-Vāyu

*āre bādhetām* (MS \* KS \* *bādhasva*) *nṛṣṭim parācarah* RV. TS MS (both) KS (both): *bādhasva* (AV. *bādhetām*) *dūre* (AV. *dūram*, TS *dveṣo*) *nī° pa°* RV. AV. TS There are three different contexts; the sing. is addressed to Varuna, the dual to Soma-Rudra or Mitra-varuna. In some cases this is followed by:

*hṛtaṁ cid enah pra mumugdhy* (AV. TS \* *mumuktam*) *asmat* (KS *asmāt*) RV AV. TS (both) MS KS See preceding.

*ā modīcah pātām* (KS \* *pāhi*) MS KS (both). *te mā pātām āsya yajñasyodīcah* VS TS ŚB The sing. form of KS is a *vikāra* of the other (in close proximity).

*rāyas poṣam* (KS' *tvastah poṣāya*) *vi śyatu* (AV. MS. KS *śya*) *nābhīm asme* (AV *asya*) AV VS TS MS KS TB ApŚ : *r. p vi śyatām n a* RV. MS. TB Subject of the dual is Soma-Pūṣan, of the sing. *Tvaṣṭar* (nom. or voc., see §329, end).



- ehy aśmānam ā tiṣṭha* AV ŚG Kauś MG : *ā tiṣṭhemam aśmānam* ApMB HG . *ā rohemam aśmānam* PG . *imam aśmānam ā roha* AG. SMB GG : *elam aśmānam ā tiṣṭhatam* MG Followed by *aśmeva tram sthūrā* (MG ApMB \* AVPPP *sthiro*) *bhava* AVPPP (for AV vulgate 2 13 4b *aśmā bhavatu te tanūh*) AG ŚG SMB PG ApMB HG MG : *aśmeva yuvām sthūrau bhavatam* MG The 2d (dual) version of MG in a *vikāra* of the other
- asmān su jigyūṣas kṛdhī* (*kṛtam*) RV. (both) Subjects Indra. Indra-Varuna
- asme* (AV \* *asya*) *raym sarvavīram nī yachatam* (AV. \* *yacha*) RV. AV (both)
- bādhatām* (TB °*etām*) *dveṣo abhayam* (AV \* adds *nah*) *kṛnotu* (TB *kṛnu-tām*) RV. AV VS TS MS KS TB Subjects Indra Tīṣya and Brhaspati

### §369. Dual and Plural

- sumnāya sumnūnī sumne mā dhattam* TS TB ApŚ . *sumne sthah sumne mā dhattam* VS ŚB . *sumnāyuvah* (KS °*yavah*) *sumnyāya sumnam* (KS *sumnyam*) *dhatta* MS KS The plural occurs in a different context from the dual
- anu tvā viśve devā avantu* (KS *viśve avantu devāh*) KS TB : *anu mām mitrāvarunāv ihāvatām* AA
- śansāmo* AB ApŚ *śansāvom*, *śansāvo* AB 3 12 1 GB Vait And other forms, see Conc Sacrificial exclamations, based upon verb-forms (dual referring to *hotar* and *adhvaryu*, plural to priests as a group?)
- te māvantu* AV TS PG *te* (and, *tau*) *māvatām* AV (in same hymn, *vikāras*) See further in Conc under *tām no 'vantu*
- pra na spārṇābhīr ūbhīḥ trela* (°*tam*) RV (both) Maruts Indra-Varuna
- raym dhattam* (*dhattā*; *dhattāho*) *vasumantam puruṣum* (*śatagrīnam*) RV (all) See RVRep 149
- śarma ca stho varma ca sthah* VS TS MS KS ŚB ApŚ . *śarma ca stha varma ca stha* KS ApŚ Quite different contexts and subjects
- sapatnān sahiṣmahi* AV 3 6 4d; *sa° sahiṣmahi* AV 19 32 5d, *sapa-nīm me sahāvahai* RV. AV 3 18 5d ApMB So the AV vulgate, but *sahiṣvahi* is an emendation (see Whitney's note), the mss of 19 32 5 read °*mahi* This stanza is a repetition, with modifications to suit the new context, of 3 18 5, the dual is there proper, as the subject is *ubhe sahasāni* of pīda c, referring to the amulet and the speaker of the charm (there a woman, in 19 32 5 changed to

*ubhau sahasvantau* because the speaker is a man) The dual is equally required by the sense in 19 32 5. Yet the vulgate Atharvan reading here is clearly *sahisimahi* (all mss and comm, altho Ppp has the correct *\*vahi*, Barret, JAOS 46. 42), which should be retained, obviously the entire pāda 3 6 4d, which belongs to a quite different context where the plural is required, has been mechanically imported without change into 19 32 5

*etā asadan sukṛtasya loke* TS. TB *pratikas, etā asadan*, and (ūha) *etā asadatām*, ApŚ

### §370. Singular and Plural

*marutām prasave* (VS ŚB *\*vena*) *jaya* (TS *jayata*) VS TS MS KS ŚB In TS address to the horses, in the others to the chariot.

Different contexts

*tas mā u rādhaḥ kṛnuda praśastam* (AV *kṛnuhi supraśastam*) RV AV

*anu mā rabhadhnam* (ŚŚ *rabhasva*) KS ApŚ ŚŚ Hardly to be called variants, different contexts

*indrasya bhāga stha* AV : *iṅ bhāgo 'sī* VS TS MS KS ŚB MŚ Also *devasya savitur bhāga* etc and others

*dviśatām* (AV *duritāt*) *pātv anhasah* RV AV *\*duritāt pātv anhasah* (LŚ *vśvatah*) AV. LŚ Two different contexts; verb appropriate in both In AV we may suspect a mutual *rapprochement* in phraseology

*edam barhur m śidata* (AŚ ŚŚ *śida nah*) RV VS KB AŚ ŚŚ Different contexts

*caḥsur me tarpayata* (PG *tarpaya*) VS TS MS KS ŚB PG Applied to a different context in PG Similarly with *śrotam, apānam, prānāpānau*, etc, and likewise

*prānam me tarpayata* (ŚŚ *tṛmpa*) VS TS MS KS ŚB. ŚŚ

*mohayitvā nṛpadyate* (RVKh *propadyante*) RV 10 162 6b (correct ref), AV RVKh MG.

*vśvābhyo mā nāstrābhyah* (VS ŚB *\*bhyas*, MS *danstrābhyas*) *pāhī* (TS. TB *pāta*, PG *paripāhī sarvatah*) VS. TS MS ŚB TB TA PG In TS address to the arrows used in the *rājasūya*; in VS acc to Mahidhara to *mahāvīradakṣinabhūm*

*varco asmāsu dhātā* (AŚ *dhehi*) AV AŚ *varco mayi dhehi* etc, see Conc Numerous items in different contexts, hardly to be considered variants

*apo* (TS *udno*) *datlodadhīm bhintā* (or *bhīnta*) VS TS MS KS. *udno dehy udadhīm bhīndhi* KS † There are two different contexts, both of which occur in TS MS KS In one the plural is appropriate,

gods being the subject In the other (TS 4 7 13 2, MS 2 12 3, KS 18 15) only a singular is appropriate, the subject required being Agni, altho KS is the only text that has the proper sing form Apparently MS TS copied mechanically from the other passage where the plur is required VS has the formula only in this latter (properly sing) context, but nevertheless has like TS MS plur forms, blandly interpreted by Mahīdhara as singulars (*datta dehi, bhūnta bhūddhi*!)—At the end of the same passages occurs the following formula

*tato no* (KS *mā*) *vr̥ṣṭyāvata* (VS † and KS once, °*āva*) VS TS MS KS ApŚ MŚ Again KS varies consistently according to the subject, and is this time joined by VS (not noted in Conc), leaving only Tait and Maitr texts with inconsistent plurals where singulars are required

*yām indrena* (AV. adds *samdhām*) *samadadhvam* (TS *samadhadvam*, AV *samadhatthāh*) AV TS MS KS (so correct Conc), see also Conc under *iyam vah sā*, *eṣā vas sā* The contexts are different, and both verbs are appropriate

*āyātu* (TB \* *āyantu*) *yañnam upa no juṣānah* (TB \* °*nāh*) VS MS KS TB (both) Different contexts, subjects Indra Ādityas

*apa jahi* (*hata*) *pariṣham* ChU (both). Address to singular and plural deities respectively.

*āyur me yacha* (ApŚ \* *yachata*) MS KS ApŚ (both) MŚ

*ūrjam no dhehi* (MS KS each once, *dhatta*) *dvipade catuṣpade* VS TS MS KS ŚB TB AG ŚG. ApMB PrānāgU Occurs frequently, in several different contexts, sing number is appropriate in all but one which is address to *agnayah*, plur, the prec pāda being. *te virājam* (KS *samrājam*) *abhisamyantu sarve* (correct Conc for MS), MS 1 6 2d 88 2 and 89 7, KS 7 14d Here KS, and once MS, have the correct form *dhatta* In MS 88 2 the *samhitā* mss have incorrectly *dhehi* (note that this form of the variant occurs, in another context which requires the singular, in the same section of MS 86 19), the p p *dhatte* (!), pointing to the correct *dhatta*, which should probably be read here

*yasyauśadhīh prasarpatha* RV VS *yasyāñjanu prasarpasi* AV Followed in same verse by

*tato yakṣmam vi bādhadhve* (AV *bādhase*) RV AV. VS

*tatrcmam yañnam yañnamānam ca dhehi* (MŚ 5 2 16 14d *dhatta*, correct Conc) Vait KŚ MŚ (both) ApŚ Kauś In one of the two

occurrences in MŚ the verb is made plural because several priests are address, in the others only one is address  
*mayi ramasva* (LŚ *ramadhvam*) SMB GG LŚ Hardly to be considered variants

*karat* AŚ · *karan* (ūha of *karat*) AŚ

*gātum vītivā gātum ihi* MS ApŚ *devā gātundo gātum vītivā* (VSK °*tum itvā*) *gātum ita* AV VS VSK TS MS KS ŚB TB In the sing form secondarily address to the animal as it is slaughtered

*tasyāgne bhājayeha mā TB · tasya bhājayateha nah* RV. AV SV VS. TS

MS KS TA ApMB The plural is address to waters

*ye'smān abhyaghāyanti* AV *yo asmān abhyaghāyati* AV

*mama cittaṃ upāyasi* AV · *mama cittaṃ cittenānvehi* HG *mama cittaṃ anu citlebhar eta* AV Hardly variants

*pranaya* Vait MŚ · *pranayata* AŚ To plurality of priests in AŚ Hardly variants?

*mā me prajāyā* (correct Conc). *prosrpa motsrpa* (also, °*pata*, °*pata*) TA. 1 14. 2-4 (each thrice) Modulations of the same formula with different subjects

*yukṣvā* (yūṅdhvam) *hy aruṣi rathe* RV (both) Subject Agni · Maruts  
*rayim ca nah sarvavīram n yachata* MS KS AŚ SMB · *n yacha* AV.  
 (see Conc for other sing parallels) As between singular and plural, quite different contexts and subjects

*rāṣtram amuṣmar datta* VS TS MS ŚB ApŚ MŚ *rā° am° dehi* VS ŚB. The latter in stanza preceding the former, modulation with change of subject

*śarma yacha catuṣpade* AV : *śarma yachata dvṛpade catuṣpade* RV

*sindhōr ūrmā vy akṣaran* (SV °*rat*) RV. SV Different contexts, subject in RV *indavah*, in SV *ayam* (= *somah*) *sa yah*

*sukṛtām loke sīdata* (AV *sīda*) AV TS MS Subjects *dakṣināḥ* : *odanah*

*svadanu* (svadāti, °*tu*) *havyam* (yajñam) *madhunā ghṛtēna*. Different contexts and subjects · plural form RV AV VS MS KS TB N ; sing VS MS KS TB The form *svadātu*, MS only, seems to be a blend of the other two

*yaśah stha yaśasvī bhūyāsam* ApŚ (subject waters). *yaśo'si yaśo'ham tayaṃ bhūyāsam* (ApMB adds *asau*) ApMB HG (subject a man)  
*vīśā rūpāni puṣyata* (°*yasi*) AV (both)

*lokam me yajamānāya vinda* (and, ūha, *vindata*) ChU (both) Subjects Agni or Vāyu Ādityas

*yajñam nah pātu* (TB *pāntu*) *rajasah* (TB *vasavah*) *parasmāt* (TB ApŚ. *puraslāt*) MS. KS TB ApŚ

*agna ājyasya vyantu vaughak*; *agnim ā° vetu vau°*; *agninājyasya vyantu vau°*; *agnir ā° vetu vau°*, all ŚB 2 2 3 19.

*apām oṣadhīnām rasa stha* TS. TB (not MŚ 1) *apām puṣpam asy oṣadhīnām rasaḥ* . PB TB LŚ ApŚ

*āpura stā mā pūrayata* ŚŚ : *āpūryā sthā mā pūrayata* TS AŚ : *āprno 'si samprnah* (ApŚ corruptly, *āprnoṣi samprna*) *ā prna* ŚŚ ApŚ Four quite different contexts with different subjects

*imam me agadam kṛta* (AV. *kṛdhi*) RV. AV VS TS MS KS ŚB To one or more herbs; different contexts

*kṛatam punīta* (and, *punata*) *ānuṣak* RV. (both) 3d sg and pl impf mid

*dvas* (SV *divah*) *prsthāny āruhan* (AV \* °*hat*) AV. (both) SV Subjects *Aṅgrasas*: *Agni*.

§371. Change of Person (between 2d and 3d) with Change of Number (a) Singular, Dual, and Plural

*sunoty ā ca dhāvati* RV.: *sunuta ā ca dhāvata* RV : *sunotā ca dhāvata* AV. Cf RVRep 315 Verbs are all appropriate to the respective contexts

(b) Singular and Dual

*chinttam kṛo api prsthī śrñtam* AV · *prsthīr vo 'pi śrñātu yātudhānā* AV. Subjects are *Aśvins* and *Rudra*, hardly comparable

*pibataṁ somyam madhu* RV. (quintuples) SV : *pibāti so° ma°* RV. (semel) SV.

*madhvā yajñam mimikṣalam* (and, °*ti*) RV. (both)

*śam no bhūtam dvipade śam catuṣpade* RV MS KS . *śam no bhava* etc , *śam na edhi* etc , *śam no astu* etc , in many texts and different connexions, see Conc

(c) Dual and Plural

*madhye divah svadhayā mādayante* (RV \* °*yethe*) RV. (both) AV. VS See RVRep 118

*ye kīlālena tarpayatho* (and, *tarpayanti*) *ye ghṛtena* AV (both) Subjects Heaven and Earth. *Maruts*

*indravanta* (ŚŚ °*ā*) *haviṣ idam juṣethām* TB ApŚ ŚŚ . *indravanio ha° i° juṣantām* TB ApŚ. *Vikāra*, subjects *śundāsīrau pīlaraḥ*

(d) Singular and Plural

*ganān me mā vi tīrṣah* (MŚ °*sat*) TS MŚ · *ganān me mā vy arīrṣah* Vait · *ganā me mā vi tīrṣan* VS TS ŚB : *ganair mā mā vi tīrṣata* MS See §337

- rāyaś ca poṣair abhi nah sacadhvam* (and, *sacatām*) AV (both)  
*juṣasva havyam āhutam* RV AV. VS TS MS KS · *juṣantām* TS.  
 MS KS The last occurs in the same stanza as in RV. 3 22. 4 =  
 VS 20 90, both of which read *juṣantām yaṣṇam adruhaḥ* Con-  
 tamination between the two pādas is obvious  
*svām yonim api gachata* (TB ApŚ \* °tu) TB ApŚ (both) AŚ ApMB  
 HG  
*iha sphātum sam ā vahān (vaha)* AV. (both) The second is a *vikāra*  
 of the first  
*ārāc cid dveṣaḥ sanutar yuyotu* (RV \* °ta) RV (both) AV. VS TS MS  
 KS N *ārāc cid dveṣo vṛṣano yuyota* RV  
*iṣam ūrjam yaṣamānāya dhehi* (Vait *dattvā*; AV. *duhrām*) AV VS. TS.  
 MS KS ŚB Vait Three different contexts, in AV, Vait, and  
 YV texts respectively  
*mamāmitrān vi vidhyata* (and, °tu) AV. (both) Cf. also *amitrān no*  
*vi vidhyatām* AV  
*vśvam puṣyanti vāryam* RV. AV *v° puṣyasi vā°* RV. AV. SV. See  
 RVRep 99  
*svasti rāye maruto dadhātana* (MG, °tu *naḥ*) RV. KS. AB MG Knauer  
 assumes that *maruto* is understood as a nom. sing and made the  
 subject of *dadhātu* (perhaps for *māruto*). Certainly no 3d person is  
 construable, Knauer's suggestion is hardly more than one of despair.  
 But all his mss read thus, and the Baroda ed. (GOS 35, 1926) agrees.

### 9 Corruptions and Errors

§372. The following are merely corruptions or errors of one kind or another Some involve variants of person as well as number

#### (a) Singular and Dual

- antāḥ tiṣṭhatu* (MG °to) *me mano 'mṛtasya ketuh* SMB HG MG All  
 mss of MG read °to, and the Baroda ed agrees The form cannot  
 be interpreted grammatically It must be either a phonetic  
 variant (*u o*) or a mere corruption See Knauer's note  
*śrotrāya me varcodā* (TS °dau) *varcase* (MŚ omits) *pavasva* (TS *pave-*  
*thām*) VS VSK. TS ŚB MŚ. So the Conc wrongly supplies in  
 TS 3 2 3 2, after the abbreviation *śrotrāya* which is all that the  
 text reads It is address to a soma-cup (*graha*), and clearly a  
 singular expression, not a dual, is understood No variant exists.  
 Similarly under *aṅgebhyo me*.

#### (b) Dual and Plural

*supippalā oṣadhīh kartanāśme* (AV *kartam asma*, VSK *kartam asme*)  
 AV. VS VSK MS Subject is *Śunāsirā* (dual) Mahidhara can find nothing to say except that the plural form *kartana* is used in the sense of the dual It is, indeed, hard to imagine who else may be included in the subject (gods in general?)

*viśvāh pinvathah* (TB *īha*) *vasarasya dhenāh* RV MS TB The TB form is to be taken as intending *pinvathah*, dual (sandhi before s+cons).

*apsarasāv anu dattām ṛnam nah* (TB TA *ṛnām*) AV TB TA *apsara-sām anudattānṛnām* MS The MS reading is badly corrupt, *anudatta* is uninterpretable, p p *anu*, *dattān*, *ṛnām*, which is just as bad

*indrāvathuh* (VSK *dhuh*, KS \* TB ApŚ *īam*) *kāvyair* (TB ApŚ *karmanā*) *dansanābhuh* RV AV VS VSK MS KS ŚB TB ApŚ The VSK reading is only a corruption, phonetic in character (sonant for surd); and yet a 3d person (dual!) seems required in all texts; see Oldenberg, *RVNoten* on 10 131 5

(c) Singular and Plural

*punsah kartur mātary āsiṣkta* JB *punsā kartrā mātari mā n śiṇca* KBU The Conc says 'read *śiṇcata*' for KBU In any case a 2d plural form must be read, according to Deussen, 60 Up 25, three mss read *mā āsiṣkta*, nearly as in JB

*mātā jaghanyā sarpata* (HG *gachanti*, read *gachati*, Kirste) ApMB HG *pibā somam indra mandatu* (Svidh erroneously *mandantu*) *tā* RV AV SV TS AB KB PB AA AŚ ŚŚ Vait Svidh

*hastacyuti* (SV *īam*) *janayanta* (SV † *īyata*) *praśastam* RV SV KS KB ApŚ MŚ N Subject is *naro*, in preceding pāda, unless this is felt in SV as singular, from the later stem *nara*, the verb-form is uninterpretable Benfey translates as plural, regarding the form as anomalous

*aram aśvāya gāyati* (SV *īa*) RV SV Subject is the n pr Śrutakakṣa in the next pāda (nom in RV, voc in SV) The plural verb in SV is anomalous, it is perhaps vaguely felt as including the associates of Ś (cf §§353 ff), or as a plural of respect (? unlikely)

*agnihotrenedam havir ajuṣatāvīvr̥dhata* (AŚ *īvīvr̥dhanta*) *maho jyāyo 'kr̥ta* TS AŚ Read in both texts (with TB Poona ed) *agnir hotrenedam īvr̥dhata* AŚ is doubly corrupt In the same passage, just before this, the same formula with *devā ājyapā(h)* as subject, read in AŚ (1 9 5) *maho jyāyo 'kr̥ta* (text *'kr̥ta*, this section is listed as a separate formula in Conc, see §367)

*tam te duścakṣā māva khyan* TS. 3. 2 10 2 (so Conc, but the reading is *khyat*, followed by *m-*, hence *n* by sandhi): *duścakṣās te māva lśat* (*khyat, kṣat*) MS KS

*sarasvatyā* (*°tyām*) *adhī manāv* (with variants) *acarḥṣuh* (KS *acarḥ°*, SMB *carḥṣdhi*, but Jørgensen *acarḥṣuh*) AV. KS TB ApŚ. MŚ SMB PG See §§136, 236

*adārasṛd bhavata* (AV *°tu*)-*deva soma* AV TB ApŚ *bhavata* is apparently assimilated mechanically to *mṛdatā* of the next pāda, of which *maruto* is the subject. Here *soma* is addressed, and the subject is *adārasṛd*, *bhavata* makes no sense, Caland renders *bhavatu* in ApŚ. Yet *bhavata* is read in both edd. of TB, and was clearly the Tait. school reading. TB comm. fatuously makes *bhavata* equivalent to *bhava*.

*ā pītaram vaśvānaram avase kah* (PB *kuh*; comm. *kah* = *kuru*) PB KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. Perhaps only a misprint in PB.

*divodāsāya randhayaḥ* (SV *°yan*) RV. SV. Tho Benfey keeps *randhayan* in his text, he translates 'du ubergabst', as if *°yah*, so the comm., *samvītavān asi*; *randhayan* is hopeless (perhaps felt as nom. sg. pple.?).

*svasti caratād iha* (SMB *ayam*; MG *caratā dīśah*) Kauś SMB. ApMB HG. MG. Spoken by the *guru* at the *upanayana*; *caratād* is 3d person, subject is the boy. In MG *caratā* is only a corruption, phonetic in character, note the following *d-*, and compare the extensive section on 'False Divisions' which will appear in our volume on Phonetics.



## INDEXES

## INDEX OF SUBJECTS

References are to sections

Ambiguous forms, 7-13

Augment, 7-9, 264-268

Causative, 237-242

Denominative, 243

Dependent clauses (moods in), 122-126, 145f, 166, 168f, 179-183, 268 See also Prohibitive clauses, Lest-clauses

Desiderative, 135, 172, 177f

Endings -*si*, -*se*, 13, 164f, -*ia*, -*iha*, 2d pl, 14-19, *i*, *ih* in duals, 20f; endings containing *r*, 252, subjunctives in -*si*, -*s*, -*ti*, -*l*, -*le*, -*lai*, -*vahe*, -*vahai*, -*mahe*, -*mahai*, 253, imperatives in -*iai*, 150, 254, imperatives in -*dhi*, -*hi*, 255, 2d plur in -*na*, 256-258; final -*a*, -*ā*, 259-261, precatives in -*yās*, -*yāl*, 262a, aorists in -*s*, -*t*, 262b, 1st plur in -*mas*, -*ma*, 262c, 1st sing in -*am*, -*m*, 262d, subjunctive sign in *ā*, *a*, 262e, 1st plur in -*masi*, -*mas*, 262g, 3d plur in -*uh*, -*ūh*, 262h, 3d plur in -*ire*, -*īre*, 262j; precative 2d plur in -*tha*, 262k

Gerunds, see Nouns, verbal

Haplogy, 273

Infinitive, exchanging with imperative, 163, 178a

Intensive, 236

Interrogative clauses, 124 end, 183

Lest-clauses, 124 end, 183\*

Meter, 3f, 36, 41, 78, 91-93, 96-99, 256-258, 275

Moods, 88-183, variation of moods in one text, 91-101; more than two moods exchanging in same passage, 102-104, change of both mood and tense, 105-109, present indicative and other moods, 112-126, preterite indicatives and other moods, 127-147; imperative and other moods, 149-165; imperative in -*iai*, 150, 254; variant

imperative endings, 254f, imperative (7) in -*si*, -*se*, 164f, subjunctive and other moods, 166-172, variant subjunctive endings, 253, 262e; mixed subjunctive-imperative, 104, 173, injunctive and other moods, 174, optative and other moods, 175, precatave and other moods, 176, precatave endings, 262a, k, infinitive, 163, 178a, future and other moods, 177 —Moods in Dependent and Prohibitive clauses, see these entries

Nouns, verbal, varying with finite verbs, 244-250

Number, see Person

Participles voice in, 31, 41, 49, 59, 69, 79, 86f; aorist and present pples, 230, present and perfect, 232, future and present, aorist, perfect, 234, past passive pple interchanging with moods, 143f, causative and non-causative, 239, pples and other verbal nouns exchanging with finite verbs, 244-250

'Patch-words', 36, 256-258

Person and Number, 289-372, for personal endings, see Endings, 2d person imperative not used in relative clauses, 95n, 122, 179, 1st, 2d, or 3d person according as action is attributed to priest or sacrificer or an associate or implement, 289, 302, 304-306, 312f, priests and associates denoted by 1st or 2d (or even 3d) person, and sing or plur number, 290, 307, 316, 344-347 (with inconsistency in context, 346, 'editorial we', 344), generalizing statements (French *on*, German *man*) varying in person and number, 291, 314f, 359f; variations of all three persons, 307f, of 1st and

- 2d, 304-311, of 1st and 3d, 312-325 (same person speaks or is addressed, 303, 308, or is spoken of, 316-322), of 2d and 3d, 292, 326-342 (due to relative pronoun subject, 331, with inconsistency in context as to case of subject, 293, 332, or as to surrounding passages, 294, 333-337, 3d person references to Soma in RV often changed to direct address in 2d person in SV, 295, 328, 334), variations of all three numbers, 350, 354, 367, 371a, of sing and plur, 344-347, 349, 355, 358-362, 365, 370, 371d, 372c, of sing and dual, 351, 356, 358, 363, 368, 371b, 372a, of dual and plur, 344 end, 352, 357, 364, 369, 371c, 372b, 'multiplication' or 'addition' (or *vice versa*) in subject resulting in change of number of verb, 296, 348-357, dual or plural subject with sing verb, 297, 358, change of person or number of verb due to change of subject in same context, 298, 300, 303, 323, 338-340, 361-365, same due to change of context, 298, 299, 303, 309-311, 324, 341, 366-371
- Phonetic variants *i*, *ih*, 14-22, *a* or *u* before *v*, 23, mobile *i*(*d*) before two consonants, 24, mobile *visarga*, 25, *e* or *a*, 26, mobile *y* with consonants, 27f, varying vowel quantities or vowel-gradations, 274-288, vowel-gradations in aorist stems, 200, 202, 205, 276-279, 281, final *a* optionally lengthened, 259-261, short and long vowels before *ya* of denominative, 243 See also Svarabhakti
- Popular language, 6, 186
- Prohibitive clauses, moods and tenses in, 146f, 159, 168, 174, 181-183, 209, 211
- Reduplication, 269-273
- Relative clauses, see Dependent clauses
- Rhythmic lengthening, 259ff, 269ff
- School differences in diction, 187
- Svarabhakti, 200, 208, 286f
- Tenses, 184-234, change of both tense and mood, 105-109, for interchange between indicative tenses and other moods, see Moods, different present systems, 185-198 (*kṛno- karo-*, 186-190, variant nasal stems, 191, nasal and non-nasal, 192, thematic and non-thematic, 193, stems in *a* *aya*, 194; intransitive *ya*-stems, 195, different treatments of root, 196, accented and unaccented *a*-stems, 197, reduplicated stems and others, 198), strong and weak present stems, 275, different aorist systems, 199-207, variant aorist endings in *-s*, *-t*, 262b, strong and weak aorist stems, 276-279, 281, strong and weak perfect stems, 280, different tenses of identical moods, 208-211, true interchanges of tense, 212-234, imperfect and aorist, 217, imperfect and perfect, 218, aorist and perfect, 219, pluperfect and other preterites, 220, present and preterites, 221-233 (imperfect 229, aorist 280, perfect 231f, pluperfect 233), perfect active and present middle, 45, 69, future and present, 234a, future and aorist, 134, future and other participles, 234, periphrastic future (in *-iā*), 243a
- Thematic vowel *a*, 10, thematic and non-thematic presents and aorists, see under Tenses
- Variety, stylistic, as motive for change of mood, 94f
- Voices, 29-87, active and middle, with difference of meaning, 30-33, with same meaning, 34-79, perfect active and present middle, 45, 69, active and passive, 80-86, middle and passive, 87

## - INDEX OF WORDS

Note —A complete index of words would manifestly be extremely bulky, and seems to me unnecessary in view of the following Index of Mantras. Here are listed a few important or anomalous words and forms, the importance or anomaly of which is not, or not primarily, a function of the variant mantras in which they occur. Others can easily be located by locating the mantras containing them. References are to sections except when preceded by p = page

- acarkṣuh, acarkṣuh, 136, 236, 360, 372c  
 aḷḷapata, aḷḷipata, 288  
 aḷḷāt, aḷḷāt, 145e  
 atatantha, 220, 365  
 abhiramyathām, 22  
 abhṣyak, 104q, 337 end  
 abhindhātām, 349 (p 256)  
 abhūthām, 21, 56, 337  
 amoci, 59, 87  
 arātsyam, 28  
 avāh (or āvāh), 137, 217  
 asādi, 81n, 84, 267  
 astā, 146  
 āvavartin, 66  
 āvāh (or avāh) 137, 217  
 āvṣāyīṣata (°yīṣata), 285  
 āṣṭān, 146  
 ikṣva, 60, 193, 236  
 imi, 309  
 iyāna, 198  
 udabhartsatha, 17  
 ūhṣe, ohure, ohise, 337 (p 237f)  
 karah, karatī, 10, 104o, 154  
 kṛ stems kṛno and karo; 186-190  
 kṛtha, 10, 15  
 kṛdhi, kṛṣva, 10, 208, 210a  
 kṛṣe, 13, 41, 165  
 gamat, gaman, gamema, 173, 174  
 janaya-, 241  
 jāgṛtād (1st person), 160  
 takṣuh, 218, 315  
 tatakṣuh, 231, 273  
 tatantha, 220, 365  
 tṛṭyagdhī, 288  
 dadharṣayā, 79, 140, 241  
 dadhiṣe, 142  
 duhām, 104b, 337 (p 230)  
 dhāsyē, °yāi, 134, 177  
 dhvanayid, 174, 285  
 nonavur, nonuvur, 23, 218  
 pārāśsarait, 278  
 pātām, 10, 208, 210a  
 pipīhi, pipīhi, 192, 270  
 pramānah, 288  
 babhūtha, babhūva, 262f  
 bodha, 193  
 bhūtu, 299, 341  
 bhūyāstha, 17  
 madasva, 10, 192  
 manai, 10, 119, 191  
 yaj, voice of, 35, 60  
 yame, 117  
 yukṣvā, 10, 192, 208  
 yodhi, 25, 158  
 ranv, 191  
 vakṣi, 79, 164  
 vanṣte, 10, 116f, 191  
 vareta, 10, 210d  
 vurita, 10, 210d  
 voce, 79, 174, 313  
 ārotā, 10, 208, 210a  
 sanem, 121, 191  
 saparyan, °yān, 8, 145d  
 saścuma(h), 79, 262c  
 stuṣe, 13, 165, 307  
 hū, 2-5, voice of, 35, 78; presents, 194, 197

## INDEX OF MANTRAS

References are to sections, unless preceded by p = page

- añhomuce pra bhareṃā (bhare) mañi-  
 śām, 346  
 akarat sūryavaracasam, 217, 332 (p 233)  
 akaram pūruṣu priyam, 130, 302  
 akartām aśvinā lakṣma, 130, 329 (p  
 222)  
 akṛnoh sūryatvacam, 217, 332 (p 233)  
 akrata (akrūtām), 367  
 akrān devo na sūryah, 250, (p 164)  
 akṣans tām, akṣan, 104 m, 367  
 akṣarena pratī mima etām (mumite  
 arkam), 313  
 agṛbhīt, 281  
 agṛbhīṣata, 281  
 agna ājyasya vyantu vaujak, 370  
 (p 280)  
 agna āyuhkārāyusmāns edhī, 161  
 agnaya upāhvayadhvam, 329 (p 222),  
 349 (p 255)  
 agnaye tvā mahyam varuno dadātu  
 ("tu), etc, 116 (p 67)  
 agnaye sam anamat etc, 356  
 agnih paśur āsit tenāyajanta ("jata)  
 etc, 359  
 agnih prajām bahulām me karotu  
 (kṛnotu), 190  
 agnih pravīdvān ("vān) iha tat kṛnotu  
 (karotu, dadhātu), 190  
 agnim sa rchatu yo 'bhīdāsati, 124  
 agnim sa diśām rchatu yo  
 'bhīdāsati, 124  
 agnim sve yonāv (yonā) abhār (yonau  
 bhariṣaty) ukhā, 134  
 agnim huvema paramāt sadhasthāt,  
 2, 4 n, 78, 121  
 agnim khananta (khanīsyanta) upasthe  
 asyāh, 234 b  
 agnināgniḥ samvadatām, 32f (p 222)  
 agninājyasya vyantu vaujak, 370  
 (p 280)
- (om) agnim tarpayāmi, 238  
 agnim nakṣanta ("tu) no girah, 156  
 agnim naras triśadhas the sam idhire  
 (indhata), 221, 231  
 agnim adya hotāram etc, 352  
 agnim annādam annādyāyādadhe, 49 a,  
 120, 312  
 agnim ājyasya vetu vaujak, 370  
 (p 280)  
 agnim indram vṛtrahanā huve 'ham  
 ("hanam huvema), 345 (p 251)  
 agnim indhe (idhe) vivasvabhih, 231  
 agnir agniṣomau tam apaudantu etc,  
 357  
 agnir ājyasya vetu vaujak, 370  
 (p 280)  
 agnir āyusmān astv asau, 329 (p.  
 224)  
 agnir āyus edhī, 329 (p 224)  
 agnir jnavaṇ (janitā) adāt (dad-  
 ātu), 130  
 agnir dād (dā) dravinam vīrapesāh, 24,  
 332 (p 231)  
 agnir dīkṣatah . dīkṣayatu (dīk-  
 ṣeta), 79, 160 243  
 agnir no vanate (vanute, vaṇsate)  
 rayam, 117, 191  
 agnir me hotā sa mopahvayatām, 329  
 (p 222), 349 (p 255)  
 agnir havih (havyam) śamitā sūdayātī  
 (svadayatu), 162, 242  
 agnir havyāni siṣvadat (havyā suṣū-  
 datī), 167  
 agnir hotā nī śasādā (ny asīdad)  
 yajiyān, 218  
 agnir hotā vetv , 329 (p 224)  
 agnir hotrenedam , see agnihotre°  
 agniḥ tat punar ābharāt ("at; ābhri-  
 yāt), 104 x

- agnis tad viśvam (°vād) ā prnāti (°tu)  
vidvān, 116 (p 71)
- agnis tñ lokāt pra nudāty (°tv,  
nudatv) asmāt, 52, 104 p, 329 (p 224)
- agnis tñ asmāt pra nunottu (dhamāti)  
lokāt (yajñāt), 52, 104 p, 329 (p 224)
- agnis te agram nayatām (agnis te  
'gram nayatu), 51
- agnis tṛpyatu, 238
- agnis te tanuvam māti dhāk (te tejo  
mā prati dhākṣit), 262 b
- agnihotredam (agnir hotre°) havir  
ajusātāvivṛdhata (°anta), 372 c
- agnī indrā vṛtrahanā huve vām, 345  
(p 251)
- agnī jyotiṣmataḥ kuruta (kuru), 347
- agnī raksānsi sedhati, 341
- agnisomāv adadhur yā turīyāsīt, 361
- agnīpomaḥ tam apanudatām etc , 357
- agne agnīnā samvadasva, 329 (p 222)
- agne grhapata upa mā hvayasva, 329  
(p 222), 349 (p 255)
- agne cyavasva sam anu prayāhi, 362
- agne tñ asmāt pra nudasva lokāt, 52,  
104 p, 329 (p 224)
- agne tejasvin tejasvī tvam deveṣu  
bhūyāh, 161
- agne dakṣaḥ puniḥ nah (puniḥmahe,  
puniḥmā), 30, 116 (p 68), 305
- agne devānām ava heda iyakṣva  
(ikṣva), 60, 193, 236, 304
- agne patho devayānān kṛnudhvam  
(pathah kalpaya deva°), 362
- agne puriṣyādhipā bhava (bhavā)  
tvam nah, 261
- agne prehi prathamō devayatām  
(devā°, devatānām), 243
- agne brahma grbhnīṣva (grbhnīṣva,  
grbhiṣva), 192
- agne bharantu (°ta) cittabhuḥ, 55, 156
- agne 'bhyāvartann abhi mā nī vartasva  
(abhi na ā vavṛtsva, etc ), 198
- agne medhāvinam kṛnu (kuru), 190
- agne jat te tejas tena tam atejasam  
kṛnu (tam prati tityagdhī, or titi-  
gdhī), 288
- agne yukṣvā (yukṣvā) hi ye tava, 192
- agner anuvratā bhūtvā, 250 (p 165)
- agne rucām pate . dhāh (dhehi),  
158
- agner jīhvām abhi (jīhvayābhi, etc )  
grñitam (grñata), 191, 352
- agne vājajid sam mārjmi etc , 312
- agne vittād dhaviṣo yad yajāma  
(°mah), 25, 124
- agne vihi, 329 (p 224)
- agne vratapate vratam acāriṣam (acār-  
ṣam, °tam carīṣyāmi), 206, 228, 234 a,  
286, 345 (p 252)
- agne vratapate vratam ālapsye  
(ālabe), 234 a
- agne sasṛjmahe (samsṛjmahe) girah,  
273
- agne havyam rakṣasva (rakṣa), 63
- agnau karīṣyāmi (°ṣye, karavāmi, °vai),  
41, 171
- agrabhīt (°bhīṣata), 281
- agre vāco agriyo goṣu gachatī (°si),  
295, 328
- agre vājasya bhajate mahādhanam  
(bhajase mahad dhanam), 295, 328
- agre sindhūnām pavamāno arṣati (°si),  
295, 328
- aghat, aghat tam, aghan, aghasat, °san,  
aghatām tam, 104 m, 367
- aghāyūnām ud irate (°ti), 40
- aṅgā parūṇsi tava vardhayanti, 250  
(p 166)
- aṅgirasām tvū vratenā dadhe  
(dadhāmi), 49 a
- aṅgebhyo me varcodāh pavasva, 372 a
- aṅgebhyo (me varcodau varcase pave-  
thām), 372 a
- achāyam yanti (achāyam eti) śavasā  
ghṛtācih (ghṛtena, ghṛtā cit), 361
- achāvāk , vadasva (vada), 64
- achidrah prajāyā bhūyāsam, 161, 345  
(p 250)
- achidram yajñam bhūrikarmā karotu  
( hūretāh kṛnotu), 190
- achidrā usījah padānu takṣuh, 219
- achidrośījah kavayah padānu takṣṣat  
(takṣṣuh), 219
- ajany agnir hotā (ajann agnih) etc , 85
- ajasrena bhānunā dīdyatam (dīdy-  
ānam), 49

- aśasrena śociṣā śośucānah (śośucac  
 obuce), 34 n  
 ajāśasatruḥ suhavo na edhi (syonā no  
 astu), 332 (p 232)  
 ajitāh (ajitāh, °tā) syāma śaradah  
 śatam, 284  
 ajījapata (ajījapata) vanaspatayah, 288  
 ajirṇā tvam jarayasi (jaraya) sarvam  
 anyat, 116 (p 71)  
 ajaiḥ svarvatir apah, 94, 131, 341  
 aṇjasā satyam upa geṣam (upāgām),  
 127  
 ata moṣi (invata) karvarā purūni  
 (karvarāni bhūri), 362  
 ata ūṣu madhu madhunābhī yodhi, 158  
 ataś cakṣāthe aditim ditim ca, 116  
 (p 73)  
 atārjuna (°ṣṭa) tamasaś pāram asya,  
 309  
 ati dhanveva tān ihi, 309  
 atirātram varṣan (vavṣān, vavarṣvān)  
 , 232  
 ato no 'nyat pitaro mā yoṣṭa (yūḍh-  
 vam), 62, 236  
 atra jahmo 'śivā ye asan, 116 (p 73),  
 276, 307  
 atra śravānsi dadhire, 231  
 atrā jahāma (jahita, jahimo) ye asann  
 aśevāh (aśivāh, asan durevāh, etc ),  
 116 (p 73), 275, 307  
 atrā te rūpam uttamam apaśyam  
 (°yan), 315  
 atrinā tvā krime (atrivad vaḥ krimayo)  
 hanmi, 246  
 atha jivir (jivir) vidatham ā vadāsi,  
 363  
 athā jivri vidatham ā vadāsi, 363  
 athā tvam asi samkṛtiḥ, 349 (p 258)  
 athā devaḥ sadhamādam madema, 126  
 athā nah śam yor arapo dadhāta  
 (°tana), 257  
 athā mano vasudevāya kṛṣva, 210 a  
 athā mandasva (madasva) jujuṣāno  
 andhasah, 192  
 athā yūyam stha samkṛtiḥ, 349 (p 258)  
 athā rayum sarvavīram dadhātana, 257  
 athāsmabhyam sam yor arapo dadhāta,  
 257  
 athā syāta surabhayo gr̥heṣu, 807  
 athāsyai (°syā) madhyam edhatām  
 (edhatu, ejatu, ejati), 79, 116 (p 71)  
 athemā viśvāh pṛtanā jayāsi (°ti), 329  
 (p 224)  
 athaite dhiṣṇyāso kalpantām ih-  
 aiva, 241  
 athainam jarimā nayet, 169  
 athaśām bhinnakah kumbbhah (atho  
 bhinnadmi tam kumbham), 246  
 atho tvam asi niṣkṛtiḥ, 349 (p 258)  
 atho yatheme dhiṣṇyāso . kalpay-  
 antām ihaiva, 241  
 atho yūyam stha niṣkṛtiḥ, 349 (p 258)  
 adabdhām cakṣur . dikṣen mā mā  
 hāsīt etc , 329 (p 225), 332 (p 234)  
 adabdhō gopāḥ (gopah) pari pāhu nas  
 tvam (pari pātu viśvataḥ), 332  
 (p 231)  
 adarśus tvā śāsahastam, 202  
 adah su madhu madhunābhī yodhiḥ,  
 158  
 adād idam yamo (adād yamo) 'vasā-  
 nam pṛthivyāḥ, 116 (p 69)  
 adārasād bhavata (°tu) deva soma,  
 372 c  
 adāsyann agna uta samgr̥nāmi, 177, 231  
 adiṭh (°te) keśān (śmaśru, keśaś-  
 maśru) vapatu (vapa), 329 (p 224)  
 aditsantam dāpayati (°tu, prajānan,  
 112, 116 (p 68))  
 aditsan vā samjagara janebhyaḥ, 177,  
 231, 261  
 adikṣiṣṭāyam brāhmanah , 246  
 adṛśan tvāvarohantam, 217, 324  
 adṛśann udahāryah, 252  
 adṛśann asya ketavah, 252  
 adṛśann udahāryah, 252  
 adṛśam asya ketavah, 252  
 ado gr̥ibhyo adhi yat pradhāvasi, 341  
 ado yad avadhāvatī, 341  
 adrākṣus tvā śāsahastam, 202  
 adveṣe (°ṣye) dyāvāpṛthivī huvema  
 (huve), 346  
 adha pra sū na upa yantu (pra nūnam  
 upa yantu) dhitayah, 116 (p 71)  
 adharo mad asau vadāt (vadāsan,  
 vadā) svāhā, 24, 153, 341, 342

- adhaspadam kṛnutām (kṛnuṣva, kṛnute) ye pṛtanyavah, 116 (p 72), 341
- adha sma (smā) te vrajanam kṛṣṇam asti (astu; °nam astu kṛṣṇam), 116 (p 71)
- adha syāma surabhayo (syām asur ubhayor) grheṣu, 307, 345 (p 252)
- adhā jivri vidatham ā vadāthah, 363
- adhā nah śam yor arapo dadhāta, 257
- adhā maro vasudeyāya kṛnuṣva, 210 a
- adhāsyā madhyam edhatām, 79
- adhi tripṛṣṭha uṣaso vi rājati (°sī), 334
- adhīrājo rājasu rājayātai (°tu, °yate), 79, 117
- adhi stotrasya sakhyasya gātana (gāta), 256
- adhīyanta (°te) devarātah, 229
- adhihi (adhiṣva) bhoh, 79
- adho vadādharo vada, 24, 341
- adhvana skabhñita (skabhñvantah) etc, 191, 250 (p 163)
- adhvarānām janayathah (°yatam) pur-ogām, 116 (p 67)
- adhvānam skabhñvanto yojanā mim-ñāh etc, 191, 250 (p 163)
- anadvāham anv ārabhāmahe, 307
- anadvāham plavam anv ārabhadhvam, 307
- anamivā upetana, 257
- anavas te ratham aśvāya takṣan (takṣuh), 218
- anavahāyāsmān devayānena pathā (patheta) . sīdata, 250 (p 163), 349 (p 256)
- anavahāyāsmān devī . . pathā yati . sīda, 250 (p 163), 349 (p 256)
- anāgasam brahmanā (°ne) tvā kṛṇomi (karomi), 190
- anāgaso adham (sadam) it samkṣa-yema, anā° yathā sadam it samkṣi-yema, 135
- anūrām aya sedhati (bādhātām), 116 (p 72)
- anu t-ā rabhe, 345 (p 252)
- anu tvā vīśve devā avantu (vi° av° de°), 369
- anu tvendrārabhāmahe, 345 (p 252)
- anu dyāvāpṛthivī amāṁsātām, 132
- anu dyāvāpṛthivī ā tatantā (viveśa, tatāna), 337 (p 238)
- anu nau śūra maṁsate (°tai), 253
- anu ma idam vrataṁ vratapatir manyatām etc, 130, 330
- anu manyasva suyajā yajāma (yajē hi, yajeha), 36, 60, 345 (p 250)
- anu mām dyāvāpṛthivī anu me 'maṁsātām, 132
- anu mām mitrāvarunāv ihāvatām, 369
- anu mā rabhasva (rabhadhvam), 370 (p 277)
- anu me dīkṣām dīkṣapatir manyatām (amaṁsta, °patayo manyadhvam) etc, 128, 130, 330, 349 (p 257)
- anulbanam vayata (vayasi) joguvām apah, 116 (p 72), 362
- anuvatsarinām svastim āśāste, 317
- anuvatsariyodvatsariye svastim āśāse, 317
- anu vām jihvā ghṛtam ā caranyat, 104x
- anu vām dyāvāpṛthivī amāṁsātām (maṁs°), 132
- anu vām ekah pavir ā vavarta (vavarti), 227, 231
- anu vīrair anu puṣyāsma (rādhyāma) gobhūh, 175
- anu svadhā cikīṭām (cikīte) somo agnūh, 116 (p 72)
- anūdā yadi jījanad (yad ajījanad) adhā ca nu (cid ā), 268
- antarā dyāvāpṛthivī viyanti (°tu) . ., 116 (p 73)
- antarikṣam viṣṇur vyakraṇta etc, 230, 313
- antarikṣam ca vi bādhase (°sya, bādhātām), 116 (p 66), 329 (p 225)
- (antarikṣam trītiyam pitṛn (etc) yajño 'gāt) tato mā dravinam āṣṭa (aṣṭu), 39, 130
- (antarikṣam manuṣyān yajño 'gāt) tato mā dravinam aṣṭu, 39, 130
- antarikṣāya sam anamat, 359
- antarikṣe vāyave samanaman sa ārdhnot, 359
- antarikṣe viṣṇur vyakraṇta etc, 230, 313



antār evosmāpañ vārayadhvāt (\*ya-  
tāt), 65  
antar dadha ṛtubhih, 247  
antar dadhe parvataih, 247  
antar mahūñs caratī (\*si) rocanena,  
329 (p 224)  
antar mṛtyum dadhatām parvatena,  
116 (p 69), 318  
antarhitā girayah, 247  
antarhitā ma ṛtavah, 247  
antas caratī (\*si) bhūteṣu, 337 (p 235)  
antas caraty (\*sy) arnave, 341  
antas tiṣṭhatu (\*to) me mano 'mṛtasya  
ketuh, 372 a  
andhena jat (yā) tamasā prāvṛtāsīt  
(\*si), 229, 337 (p 238)  
annapate 'nnasya (annasya) no dehi,  
130, 329 (p 224)  
annam payo reto asmāsu (\*smāsu)  
dhatta (dhehi), 362  
annam me puriṣya pāhi (\*syājugupah),  
130  
annam me (no) budhya (\*dhnya) pāhi  
(\*yājugupas) tan me (no) etc., 130  
annasyānnapatih prādāt, 130, 329 (p  
224)  
annādam tvānnapatyāyādadhe (\*dam  
agnim annapatyāyādadhe, \*dam an-  
nādyāyādadhe, \*dam annādyāyān-  
napatyāyādadhe), 49 a, 120, 312  
annādā bhūyāsta (\*sma) ye no 'nnādān  
akarta (ye ca no 'nnādān kārṣṭa  
etc.), 145 b, 202, 306  
annādāyānnapatyāyā dadhat, 49 a, 120,  
312  
anyad yuṣmākam antaram babhūva  
(bhavāti), 140  
anyavratasya saścuma (\*ire; anyadvra  
saścimah), 25, 79, 262c, 324  
anyeṣv aham sumanāh sam viśeyam,  
104 c, 345 (p 252)  
anvātāsīt tvayī (\*sus tava) tantum  
etam, 361  
anvādīdhyāthām iha naḥ sakhyā, 250  
(p 163)  
anv enam viprā ṛṣayo madanti (\*tu),  
116 (p 71)

apah kṣetrāni samjayan (\*ya), 250 (p  
163)  
apah prerayam (prairayat, prairayan)  
sagarasya budhnāt, 138, 323  
apa cakraṛ avṛtsata (cakraṇi vartaya),  
238  
apa jahu paṇigam, 370 (p 278)  
apa rakṣāñsī sedhasi (cātayat), 341  
apa śatrūn vidhyatāñ (\*tah) samvi-  
dāne, 116 (p 71)  
apaśyārū (\*yāma) yuvatūn nīyamānām  
(\*tim ācarantim), 345 (p 250)  
apaśyam tvāvārohanam, 217, 324  
apasedhan (\*dham) durtā soma  
mrdaya (no mṛda), 194  
apa snehitīr (snehitim) nṛmanā adhatta  
(adhadrāh; adadhrām), 252  
apah samudrād divam udvahanti (\*tu),  
116 (p 68)  
apahata paṇigam, 370 (p 278)  
apahato 'raruh etc., 104 w  
apām rasam udayaṇsam (\*san), 315  
apām sadhuṣi sīda, 237  
apām stoko abhyapaptad rasena (\*pap-  
tac chivena, \*patac chivāya), 217  
apām gambhan (kṣaye) sīda, 238  
apām garbham vy adadhāt (\*dhuḥ)  
purutrā, 355  
apātām aśvinā gharman, 130, 329  
(p 226)  
apānudo janam amitrayantam (ami-  
trā), 243  
apāne nivīṣyāmṛtam hutam (nivīṣṭo  
'mṛtam juhomi), 246  
apām tvā kṣaye sādāyāmi, 238  
apām tvā gahman sādāyāmi etc., 238  
apām tvā sadhiṣi (sadhriṣu) sādāyāmi,  
237  
apām tvodman sādāyāmi, 238  
apām napātām aśvinā huve dhyā  
(aśvinā hayantam), 3 n, 194  
apām napātām pari tasthur (napātām  
upa yanti) āpah, 231  
apām upasthe mahiṣā avardhan (\*ṣo  
vavardha), 217, 218, 361  
apām ośadhinām rasa stha, 370 (p 250)  
apām puṣpam aśy ośadhinām rasah  
etc., 370 (p 280)

- apāraram adevayajanam . . jahi,  
104 w, 304
- apāraram prthivya . . badhyāsam,  
104 w, 304
- apī jāyeta so 'smākam, 175
- apī nah sa kule bhūyāt, 175
- apī panthām aganmahī (agasmahī), 202
- apī pūṣā ni śidatu ('tu), 116 (p 68)
- apīśirṇā u prṣṭayah, 246
- aped u hāsate tamah, 154
- apeyam rātry uchatu, 154
- apaitu mṛtyur amṛtam na āgan (āgāt),  
104 m
- apochatu ('chantu) mīthunā yā (ye)  
kimīdinā ('nah), 361
- apo dattodadhum bhinta, 370 (p 277)
- apo devā madhumatir agrbhnān, 315
- apo devīr upasrja ('jā) madhumatīh,  
261
- apo devīr madhumatir agrbhnān  
(agrbhnām), 315
- apo vṛṇānah pavate kavīyan (kavyan),  
243
- apy abhūr (abhūd) bhadre sukṛtasya  
loke, 329 (p. 221)
- apriye ('yah) prati muñcatam ('tām,  
muñca tat), 30, 368
- apsarasāv ('sām) anu dattām ṛnam  
nah (ṛnāni, 'dattāṇṛnāni), 372 b
- apsu dhautasya te . . karomi  
(kr̥nomi), 190
- abaddham mano mā mā hūsih  
(sit), 329 (p 225), 332 (p 234)
- abadhiṣma rakṣo 'badhiṣmāmum assu  
hatah (rakṣo 'muṣya tvā badhāyā-  
mum abadhiṣma), 222, 230, 345  
(p 250)
- abandhv eke dadatah prayachantaḥ  
(chāt), 250 (p 165)
- abhi tvā varcasāsifican ('sīcam,  
'sīcan), 217, 312
- abhidroham manuṣyāś carāmasi  
(caranti), 314
- abhi no vīro arvati kṣameta, 337 (p  
239)
- abhi pra nonuvur (nonavur) girah,  
23, 218
- abhi pra yantu naro agnirūpāh, 116  
(p. 68)
- abhi prayānsi sudhitāni hi khyah  
(khyat), 329 (p. 224)
- abhi prayo nāsatyā vahanti ('tu), 94,  
116 (p 67)
- abhiratāh smah (sma ha), 25, 262 c
- abhiramantu bhavantah, 85
- abhīramyatām ('thām), 22, 85
- abhiśikṣa rājābhuvam ('bhūvam),  
262 d
- abhi śtana duritā bādhamānah, 193
- abhi somam mṛśāmasi, 345 (p. 252)
- abhi stṛnīhi parī dbehi vedim, 347
- abhūn mama (nu nah) sumatsu viś-  
vavedāh, 133, 323
- abhūr gr̥ṣṭinām (vaśānām, āpinām,  
etc ) abhiśastipā u ('pāvā), 130
- abhyarakṣid ('rākṣid) āsmākam punar  
etc , 277
- abhy arṣati ('ta, arṣanti) suṣṭutim etc ,  
341, 349 (p 257)
- abhyarṣan (abhy arṣa) stotṛbhyo vīr-  
avad yaśah, 250 (p 165)
- abhy aṣṭhām (asthām, asthād) viśvāḥ  
pṛtanā arātīh, 320
- abhyasikṣi rājābhūm ('bhūt, 'bhū-  
vam), 262 d
- abhy enam bhūma ūrpuhi (bhūmi  
vṛnu), 196, 255
- amitrān no vi vidhyatām, 371 d
- amī anu mā tanuta, 350
- amīmadanta pitaro . . . āvṛṣāyṣata  
(yṣata, avīvṛṣata), 201, 243, 285
- amī ye ke sarasyakā avadhāvati, 341
- amī ye vivratā ('tāh, 'tās) sthana  
(stha), 257
- amukthā yakṣmād duritād avadyāt,  
87, 329 (p 221)
- amū anu mā tanutam, 350
- amṛtaḥ ca prāne juhomi, 246
- amṛtatvāya ghoṣayah ('yan), 248
- amaṣām cittam prabudhām ('dhā) vi  
neśat (naśyatu), 158
- amoci yakṣmād duritād avartyai, 87,  
329 (p. 221)
- ayam yajamāno mṛdho vyasyatām  
(tu), 79

ayam vājam (vājān) jayatu vājasātān,  
 116 (p. 73), 324  
 ayam vai tvām ajanayad ayam tvad  
 adhijāyatām . . ., 249  
 ayam śatrūn jayatu jarhṣānah (jar-  
 hiṣ\*). 166 (p. 73), 324  
 ayam dhruvo rayiṇām ciketa yat  
 (ciketsad ā), 220  
 ayann arthāni kṛnavann apānsi, 137  
 ayam punāna uśaso arocayat (vi ro\*),  
 267  
 ayasā havyam ūhiṣe, 67, 140  
 ayāṣṭ (ayāṣṭān) somasya priyā dhā-  
 māni, 356  
 ayād (ayāl) agnir (ayāṣṭām agnīva-  
 runāv) etc., 356  
 ayād (ayāṣṭān) devānām etc., 356  
 ayā no yajñān vahāsi, 67, 140  
 ayā san (ayāṣ san, ayās san, ayāṣyam)  
 havyam ūhiṣe, 67, 140  
 arakṣasā manasā taj juṣeta (juṣasva,  
 juṣethāh), 160, 337 (p. 236)  
 aram aśvāya gāyati (\*ta), 329 (p. 228),  
 372 c  
 ararus te (ararur) dyām mā paptat  
 (araro divām mā paptah), 329 (p.  
 224)  
 arātīyāntam adharām kṛnomi (kar-  
 omi), 186, 190  
 arālāg udabharisatsa (\*tha), 17  
 ariṣṭā asmākaṁ virāh santu, 161, 345  
 (p. 250)  
 ariṣṭān tvā (mā) saha patyā dadhāmi  
 (\*ātu, kṛnomi), 104 d, 186, 190, 324  
 ariṣṭās tanvo bhūyāsma, 161 175, 345  
 (p. 250)  
 ariṣṭāh syāma tanvā suvirāh, 175  
 ariṣṭāham saha patyā bhūyāsam, 104 d,  
 324  
 ariṣṭasir nah pathibhūh pārayantā (\*tu),  
 250 (p. 168)  
 arejetām (\*jayatām) rodasī pājasā  
 girā, 79, 241  
 sredatā manasā devān gacha (gamyāt),  
 160, 337 (p. 241)  
 arṣave tvā sadane sādāyāmi, 238  
 arṣave sadane sīda, 238  
 aryamno agnim paryetu pūṣan (pari-  
 yantu kṣipram), 361

aryo naśanta (naḥ santu) sanisanta  
 (\*tu) no dhīyah, 79, 155  
 arṣan (arṣā) mitrasya varunasya  
 dharmanā, 157, 334  
 arhanā putravāsasā (putra urvāsā ē),  
 218  
 alakṣmī (\*mir) me naśratu (\*ta,  
 \*tām . . .), 79, 155  
 avakṛnot sūryatvacam, 217, 332 (p.  
 233)  
 ava tmanā dhṛṣṭā (bhṛtaḥ) śambaraḥ  
 bhīnat (bhet), 213, 217  
 ava devānām yaja hedo agne (yaje  
 hīdyāni, yaje hedyāni), 60, 183, 233,  
 304  
 ava devān yaje hedyān, 60, 304  
 ava devair devakṛtam eno 'yakṣi  
 (\*yāṣam, \*yāt), 60, 266, 304  
 avadhīṣma rakṣah, 230, 345 (p. 250)  
 ava no devair devakṛtam eno yakṣi,  
 60, 266, 304  
 avapatantir avadan, 64  
 avabādhesva pṛtanāyatah (ava bādhe  
 pṛtanayatah, \*tā), 116 (p. 67), 304  
 avayatiḥ sam avadanta, 64  
 ava rudram adimahi, 254  
 avasānspate 'vasānām me vinda, 329  
 (p. 225)  
 avasānam me 'vasānspatir vindat,  
 329 (p. 225)  
 ava somam nayāmasi, 345 (p. 252)  
 avasyatām mūcatam yan no asti  
 (asat), 124  
 avānyāns tantūn kirato dhatto anyēn,  
 356  
 avāmba rudram adimahi (adr\*), 254  
 avā vājeṣu yam junāh, 145 d  
 avāṣṛjat (\*jah) sartave sapta eindhūn,  
 329 (p. 225)  
 avindasī śaryanāvati (\*dac char\*), 217  
 avimuktacakra śairan, 253 (p. 164)  
 aviṣam nah pitum karat (kṛnu, kṛdhu),  
 154, 341  
 avīṛdhat purodāśēna (\*dhats purodā\*)  
 79  
 avīṛdhata (\*dhanta, \*dhetām), 367  
 aryo (aryam) vāram vi dhāvati (\*en;  
 vi pavamāna dhāvati), 329 (p. 225)  
 aśītiḥ esstv (santy) aśtau, 116 (p. 72)

asṁā bhavatu nas (te) tanūh, 341, 368  
 asṁā bhava paraśur bhava, 341  
 asṁeva tvam sthūrā (\*ro) bhava, 341, 368  
 asṁeva yuvām sthūrau bhavatam, 368  
 asṁram (asṁilam) cit kṛnuthā (\*thāt) supratīkam, 342  
 asvaṁ medhyam abandhayat (abadh-nata), 30, 54, 239, 361  
 asvā bhavata (\*tha) vājūnah, 16  
 asvinā gharṁam pītam (pībatam) etc., 130, 210 a, 329 (p 226)  
 asvinā pībatam (\*tām) madhu (sutam), 329 (p 223)  
 asvinā bhūṣajāvatah (\*ta, \*tam), 116 (p 71), 329 (p 228), 357  
 asvināv eha gachatam (\*tām), 329 (p 225), 337 (p 240)  
 aṣṭāpadīm bhuvanānu prathantām, 361  
 asapatnah (\*nā) kilābhuvam (\*bhavam), 23, 217  
 asāv (asā) anu mā tanu (tanuhi jyotiṣā), 255, 350  
 asāv abhyañkṣvāsāv añkṣva, 191  
 asurah kriyamānah (kritah, panyamānah), 232  
 asurās tvā nyakhanan, 229  
 asṛgran (\*ram) devavitaye, 252  
 assu yaja (yajate), 60, 116 (p 72), 329 (p 228)  
 assu yo 'vasarpati, 341  
 askann (askān) adhita (ajani) prājani, 202  
 askan gām ṛsabho yuvā (askān ṛṣ yuvā gāh), 202  
 askan parjanya (askān gauh) prthivīm, 202  
 askān (askan) somah, 202  
 asti lu ṣmā (astu sma) te śuṣmunn avayāh, 116 (p 68)  
 astu svadheta vaktavyam, 248  
 asmaddātrā devatrā gachata madhumatīh, 349 (p 256)  
 asmaddviṣah sunitho mā parā dah, 202  
 asmadrātā (\*tā madhumatīr, madhumati) devatrā gachata (gacha), 349 (p 256)

asmabhyam śarma bahulam vi yanta (yantana), 256  
 asmabhyam citram vṛṣanam rayim dāh (dāt), 329 (p 225)  
 asmabhyam indra varivah (varīyah) sugam kṛdhi, 92, 156  
 asmabhyam mahi varivah sugam kaṣ, 92, 156  
 asmākam edhy (\*kam bodhy, bhūtv) avitā rathānām (tanūnām), 299, 341  
 asmāt tvam adhi jāto 'si, 249  
 asmād vai tvam ajāyathā ayam tvad adhi (ajāyathā eṣa tvaj) jāyatām etc., 249  
 asmān punīhi cakṣase, 275  
 asmān rāya uta yajñāh (yajñah; rāyo maghavānah) sacantām, 136  
 asmān su jigyuṣas kṛtam (kṛdhi), 368  
 asmāsu nṛmnam dhāh, 329 (p 225)  
 asmin goṣṭha upa pṛica nah, 85  
 asmin aham sahasram puṣyāmi, 121  
 asmin rāṣṭra indriyam dadhāmi, 49 a  
 asmin rāṣṭre śriyam dadhe, 49 a  
 asmin sahasram puṣyāsam (puṣyāma), 121, 345 (p 250)  
 asme dhārayataṁ (\*tām) rayim, 329 (p 228)  
 asme rayim sarvavīram ni yachatam, 368  
 asmai dhārayatam rayim, 329 (p 228)  
 asya kurmo (kulmo) harivo medīnam tvā, 190  
 asya made ahim indro jaghāna, 218  
 asya made jaritar indro 'him ahan, 218  
 asyā avata vīryam, 261  
 asyām ṛdhad (ṛdhed) dhotrāyām devamgamāyām, 174  
 asyai rayim sarvavīram ni yacha, 368  
 asyai viṣe mahyam jyaiṣṭhyāya pipīhi (asyai viṣe pavate), 116 (p 72), 270  
 asvapnaś ca tvānavadrānaś ca rakṣatām, 42  
 asvapnaś ca mānavadrānaś cottarato gopāyetām (ca dakṣinato gopāyatām), 42  
 aham vājam jāyāmi vājasētau, 116 (p 73), 324  
 aham viveca prthivīm uta dyām, 218

aham śatrūn jayāmi jarhṣānah (jar-  
hiṣ°), 116 (p 73), 324

aham astabhnām prthivīm uta dyām,  
218

aham evedam sarvam bhūyāsam (sar-  
vam asāni), 170

ahar-aharaprayāsvam bharantah (°ahar  
balum it te harantah), 250 (p 166)

ahar no atyapīparat (ahar māty  
apīparah), 300, 338

ahā arātm avidah (avartim avidat)  
syonam, 329 (p 221)

ahāny asmai sudinā bhavanti (°tu),  
116 (p 68)

ahā yad dyāvo (devā) asunitim ayan  
(āyan), 145 d

ahāḥ śarīram (ahūc char°) payasā  
sameti (sametya), 202, 250 (p 164)

ahīṣā ca sarvān (°vāṣi) jambhayan  
(°ya), 250 (p 160)

ahēdatā manasā devān gacha, 160,  
337 (p 241)

ahorātrās (°trāni, °tre) te (me) kal-  
pantām (kalpetām), 352

ahnām ketur uśasām ety (eṣy) agram  
(agre), 292, 329 (p 221)

ahnā yad enah kṛtam asti kimeit (pā-  
pam, enaś cakṛmeha kimeit), 249

āganta pitarah bhūyāsam (bhū-  
yāśma), 345 (p 252)

āganta pitaro manojavāh, 337 (p 239)

ā gāvo dhenavo vāśyamānāh, 250  
(p 162)

ā gharṇo agnim ṛtayanā asādi (°dīt,  
agnir amṛto na sādī), 81 n, 84, 267

āṅkṣva tatāśau (āṅkṣvāśvān āṅkṣvāśau),  
191

āchettā te (vo) mā riṣam (riṣat,  
māṛṣam), 286, 318

ājum tvāgne . sammārṣṭi (°mārjmi),  
312

ā juhotā (°ta) duvasyata, 261

ājyam uktham avyathāyai (°thayat,  
°thāya) stabhnātu (°notu), 191

ājvasvānulimpasva, 191

ātapate svāhā, 195

ātapāhemam āsmānam, 368

ā te vācam āśyā (āśyām) dade, 325

ātmasado me stha (°sadau me stam),  
357

ā tvā vasavo rudrā ādityāh sadantu,  
210 a, 365

ā tvā śīsur ākrandatu, 116 (p 73)

ā tvā sakhāyah sakhyā vavṛtyuh, 323

ā tvāhāṛṣam antar abhūh (edhi), 130

ā dadhnaḥ kalāśair (°śir, °śam) aguh  
(ayan, guman, upa, ayann īva, āira-  
yam), 131

ād it prthivī ghṛtair vy udyate, 84, 231

ādityah paśur āsit tenāyajanta (°jata)  
. 359

ādityam garbham payasā sam āṅgdhi  
(āṅjan), 250 (p 167)

āditya nāvam āruṣah (āruham, ārok-  
ṣam), 133, 205, 306

ādityānām tvā devānām vratenā  
dadhe (°dhāmi), 49 a

ādityā rudrā vasavo juṣanta (°tām),  
156

ādityās tad āṅgirasasā cinvantu, 152

ādityās tvā kṛnavantu (kurvantu) etc ,  
190

ādityair indrah saha cikṛpāti (śiṣa-  
dhātu, °ti), 173

ādityair no aditih śarma yaṁsat (ya-  
chatu), 91, 106, 154

ād id antā adadṛhanta pūrve, 280

ād id ghṛtena prthivī vy udyate  
(°vīm vy ūduh), 84, 231

ā devo yātu (yāti) savitā suratuah,  
116 (p 67)

ā dhenavah sāyam āsyandamānāh, 250  
(p 162)

ā no yātam (yāhy) upaśruti, 308

ā ni viśva āskṛā (viśve askṛā) gamantu  
(°ta) devāh, 156

ānyāvākṣid (ānyā vakṣad) vasu vāry-  
ām, 131

āpaprivān (āpaprivān) rodasī antarik-  
ṣam, 281, 287

āpas tvā sam arinan (arinvan; āpah  
sam arinan), 191

āpāma manasā, 246

ā pitaram vaiśvānaram avase kah  
(kuh), 372 c

- āpura stā mā pūrayata, 116 (p 70), 370 (p 280)  
 āpūryā sthā mā pūrayata etc , 116 (p 70), 370 (p 280)  
 āpūryam dharunam vāy arṣatī (\*si), 334  
 āpno 'si samprnāh (āpno-si samprna) prajayā ā prna, 116 (p 70), 370 (p 280)  
 āpo asmān (mā) mātaraḥ sūndhayantu (sūndhantu, sūdayantu), 241  
 āpo gr̥heṣu jāgrata (āpo jāgrta), 116 (p 69), 193  
 āpo devīr ghṛtaminvā ū āpah (ghṛtam id āpa āsan), 218  
 āpo devīr sūddhāyuvah ūdhvam, 210 a  
 āpo devīr sūndhata etc , 30  
 āpo devīr svadantu (sadantu) svāttam etc , 329 (p 225)  
 āpo deveṣu jāgratha, 116 (p 69), 193  
 āpo bhadrā ghṛtam id āpa āsan (āsuh), 218  
 āpo malam iva prānakṣit (prāniyan), 204, 361  
 āpo 'mr̥tam stha ('mr̥tam asi), 358  
 āpo havīṣu jāgrta, 116 (p 69), 193  
 āptam manah, 246  
 ā pyāyayantu (\*ti) bhuvanasya gopāh 116 (p 68)  
 āprā (āprād) dyāvāprthivī antarīkṣam, 24, 202  
 āprinānu vijahatā arātum, 250 (p 166)  
 ā barhūh sīdatam sumat, 341  
 ābhur anyo 'pa ('va) padyatām, 156  
 ā mātaraḥ sthāpāyase jīgatnū, 76, 116 (p 72), 362  
 ā mā prānena saha varcasā gamet (gar), 174, 207  
 ā mā varco 'gūnā dattam etu, 130  
 ā mā stutasya stutam (stotrasya stotram) gamyāt (gamet), 175  
 ā me graho bhavatu (grahā bhavantu) ā puroṣuk, 349 (p 257)  
 ā modr̥caḥ pātam (pāhi), 368  
 āyajatām (\*jeyātām) ejyā īṣah, 160, 356  
 āyantu pitaro manoḥavasah, 337 (p 239)  
 āyann arthāni kṛnavann apāṁsi, 137  
 āyātu (āyantu) yajñam upa no juṣā-nah (\*nāh), 370 (p 278)  
 āyātu varadā devī (āyāhi viraje devī), 329 (p 225)  
 āyur dadhad yajñapatāv (\*tā) avihru-tam, 250 (p 163)  
 āyur dātra edhi, 161, 338  
 āyur no viśvato dadhat (no dehi jīvase), 153, 341  
 āyur me yacha (yachata), 370 (p 278)  
 āyur yajñapatāv adhāt (āyām), 250 (p 163)  
 āyur yajñena kalpatām (\*te), 116 (p. 67)  
 āyur viśvāyuh pari pāsati (pātu) tvā, 154  
 āyus te viśvato dadhat, 341  
 āyusmatyā (\*tya) r̥co mā gātā (māpa-gāyā, mā satī) etc , 349 (p 258)  
 āyusmantam karota mā (karotu mām, kṛnota mā), 190, 365  
 āyusmān (\*mān, \*mān) jaraḍaṣṭir yathāsām (\*sat, \*sam), 168, 324  
 āre cid dveṣah sanutār (dveṣo vṛṣano) yuyotu (\*ta), 371 d  
 āre bādhasva (bādhetām) nūr̥tum parācah, 368  
 ā rohatam (\*tho) varuna mitra gartam, 116 (p 67)  
 ārohemam aśmānam, 368  
 ārtavā adhipataya āsan (ārtavo 'dhi-patur āsit), 349 (p 255)  
 ārtayī parivittam (\*vividānam), 87  
 āvah kṣema uta yoge varam nah, 136  
 ā vah somam nayāmasi, 345 (p 252)  
 āvir bhuvad (bhuvann) arunir yaśasā goh (gūvah), 361  
 āviṣ patho devayānān kṛnuṣva (kṛnudhvam), 362  
 ā vṛṣcyaṇtām (vṛṣcāntām) aditaye durevāh, 28, 87  
 ā vo rohitah śṛnavat sudānavah (rohito aśṇod abhidyavah), 137  
 āvo vājeṣu yam junāh, 145 d  
 āvyuṣam jāgrtād ahām, 160  
 āśaye 'nnasya no dhehi, 130, 329 (p 224)

āśūn iva (huve) suyamān ahva ūtaye  
 (su° ūt°), 2, 229  
 āṣṭa (āṣṭhāh) pratiṣṭhām avidad dhi  
 (avido hi, avido [°de, °dan,] nu)  
 gādham, 337 (p 238)  
 āsādyāsmin barhiṣi mādayadhvam  
 (°yasva, °yethām), 367  
 āsanā udabhir yathā, 17  
 āsanā ā (āsan nah) pātram janayanta  
 (°tu) devāh, 8, 136  
 ā sīdatu (°āti) kalaśam deva induh  
 (devayur nah), 152  
 ā sīdatu (°antu) barhiṣi mitro (mī°  
 varuno) aryamā, 296, 355  
 āsu goṣūpa prcyatām, 85  
 āsthāpayata mātaram ūgatnum, 76,  
 116 (p 72), 362  
 āsmāsu nṛmnam dhāt, 329 (p 225)  
 ā syandantām dhenavo nityavatsāh,  
 250 (p 162)  
 ā sve yonau nī sīdatu (°ta), 365  
 āhatam (āhanti) gabhe pasah (°tam  
 paso nicalcaliti), 246  
 idā (idāh, idās) stha 349 (p 258)  
 ito mukṣiṣya māmūtah (mā pateh), 30,  
 104 a, 312  
 ity adadāh (°dāt), 329 (p 223)  
 ity apacah (°cathāh), 53  
 ity amum samgrāmam ahan (ajayāt,  
 ajayathāh), 79, 329 (p 223)  
 ity ayaṣathāh (°yata), 329 (p 223)  
 ity ayudhyathāh (°yata), 329 (p 223)  
 idam vatsyāmo bhoh (vatsyāvah),  
 344, 367  
 idam varco (ādho) agnīnā dattam  
 āgāt (āgan), 130  
 idam vātena sagarena rakṣa (rakṣatu),  
 329 (p 223)  
 idam vām tena prīnāmī, 119, 325  
 idam śreyo °vasānam yad āgām (°nam  
 āganma devāh), 346  
 idam no havir abhi grnantu viśve, 337  
 (p 236)  
 idam asmākam bhuje bhogāya bhūyāt  
 (°yāsam), 312  
 idam aham rakṣo °va bēdhe, 222, 230,  
 345 (p 250)  
 idam aham tam nirmṛnāmī etc, 121

idam aham amum (amuṣyā—) .  
 prakṣipāmī (°nomi), 191  
 idam aham mām kalyānyai nayānī  
 (°mī, dadāmī), 118  
 idam uc chreyo °vasānam āgām, 346  
 idam pītṛbhyaḥ pra bharāmī (°rema)  
 barhiḥ, 121, 345 (p 249)  
 idam brahma punīmahe, 30, 116 (p 68),  
 302, 322 (p 234)  
 idam me karmedam (me °yam) vīryam  
 putro °nusanatanotu (°tanavat), 152  
 idam me prāvātā vacah, 261  
 indra enaḥ (enam) parāśarīt, 278  
 indrah karmasu no °vatu, 354  
 indram sa rchatu yo . °bhīdāsati, 124  
 indram sa dhīm rchatu yo .  
 °bhīdāsati, 124  
 indram samatsu bhīṣata, 300, 365  
 indra karmasu no °vata, 354  
 indraghoṣas (°ṣas) tvā vasubhiḥ (vasa-  
 vah) purastāt pātu (pāntu), 349  
 (p 256)  
 indram karmasv avatu (āvatam, °ta),  
 354  
 indra tvad yantu (°ti) rāṭayaḥ, 116  
 (p 68)  
 indravanta (°tah) stuta (studhvam), 75  
 indravantā (°to, °tau) havir idam  
 juṣethām (juṣantām), 371 c  
 indravanto vanemahi (vanāmahe), 121  
 indra vājam jaya, 130, 329 (p 225)  
 indra ṣoḍaśinn deveṣv aśi, 116  
 (p 69)  
 indra somam imam piba (somam pibā  
 imam), 261  
 indras te soma sutasya peyāh (°yāt),  
 262 a  
 indrasya tvā jathare sādāyāmī (da-  
 dhāmī), 231, 315  
 indrasya tvā marutvato (tvendriyena  
 vratapate) vratenā dadhe (°dhāmī),  
 49 a  
 indrasya bhāga stha (bhāgo °si), 370  
 (p 277)  
 indrasya manmahe śāśvad id asya  
 manmahe, 346  
 indrasya manve prathamasya prace-  
 tasah, 346

- indrasya sakhyam amṛtatvam aśyām  
(ānaśa), 142, 311
- indrah samatsu bhūṣatu, 300, 365
- indrānuvinda (\*viddhi) nas tāni, 192
- indrāpūṣṇoh priyam apy eti (etu)  
pāthah, 116 (p 68)
- indrāya tvāśmo 'dadāt (śramo dadat),  
193, 266
- indrāya devebhyo juhutā (juṣatām,-  
juhutām) haviḥ svāhā, 77, 365
- indrāya pathibhur vahān (vaha), 153,  
365
- indrāya suṣuvur (indrāyāsuṣuvur)  
madam, 220, 267
- indrāvataṁ (\*vathuh, \*vadhuh) kar-  
manā (kāvyair) dansanābhūh, 218,  
372 b
- indriyam me vīryam mā nīr vadhih  
(vadhīṣṭa), 79, 329 (p 227)
- indriyāvatim adyāham vācam udy-  
āsam etc , 104 y
- indrena yujā (sayujā) pra mṛṇīta  
(pranītha, pra mṛṇītha) śatrūn, 116  
(p 67)
- indro jayāti (jayati) na parā jayātai  
(jayate), 117
- indro marutvān sa dadātu tan me  
(dadād idam me), 97, 156
- indro yajvane pṛnate ca śikṣati (gr̥nate  
ca śikṣate), 79
- indro vājam ajayit, 130, 285, 329  
(p 225)
- indro vide tam u stuṣe (stuhī), 75,  
165, 307
- indro vṛtrāpi jighnate (jañghanat),  
236
- indro vo 'dya parāśarait, 278
- indrauṣaṅkārauṣavāns tvam sahasvān  
deveṣv edhi, 116 (p 69)
- indrauṣavinn ojasvi tvam deveṣv asi,  
116 (p 69)
- indrauṣiṣṭhauṣiṣṭhas (indrauṣavann  
ojasvāns) tvam deveṣv asi, 116 (p 69)
- imam yajñam abhi gr̥ṇīta vīśve, 337  
(p 236)
- imam yajñam avantu no ghṛtācīh  
(avatu yā [no] ghṛtāci), 349 (p 256)
- imam yajñam mimikṣatām (\*tam),  
337 (p 236), 341
- imam no yajñam vīhave juṣasva  
(śṛnotu), 329 (p 228)
- imam agne camasam mā vi juhvarah  
(jī\*), 271
- imam aśmānam ā roha, 368
- imam paktvā suktām eta lokam, 365
- imam me agadam kṛta (kṛdhi), 370  
(p 280)
- imām su nāvam āruham, 133, 205, 306
- imā nu kam bhuvanā aīṣadhamā  
(\*dhema), 169
- ime jīvā vi mṛtair āvavṛtran (āvavar-  
tin), 66
- ime ye dhiṣṇyāso agnayo . kal-  
patām (kalpantām), 241
- imau pādāv avaniktau, 236, 247
- imau vīryam (rayim) yajamānāya  
dhattām (\*tam), 332 (p 233)
- iyam vah sā satyā . samadhadhvam  
(\*dadhvam), 370 (p 278)
- iyam vai pitre rāṣṭry ety agre, 116  
(p 68)
- iyaty agra āsit (āsīh), 337 (p 240)
- iyam eva sā yā prathamā vyauchat  
(vyuchat), 268
- iyam pitryā (pitre) rāṣṭry etv (ety)  
agre, 116 (p 68)
- iyānah kṛṣṇo daśabhīḥ sahasraiḥ, 198
- ireva dhanvan nī jajāsa te viṣam, 139  
ilāsi, 349 (p 258)
- iṣa ūrje pipīhi (pavate), 116 (p 72)
- iṣam tokāya no dadhat (dadhaḥ),  
337 (p 240)
- iṣam ūrjam yajamānāya dhehi (duh-  
rām, dattvā), 371 d
- iṣam ūrjam sam agrabham (\*bhīm),  
203, 262 d
- iṣam ūrjam anyā vakṣat (vākṣīt), 167,  
277
- iṣam ūrjam aham ita ādam (ādade,  
ādi), 48, 219
- iṣam pinva, 33
- iṣam madantah pari gām nayadhvam  
(nayāmah), 51, 116 (p 68), 307
- iṣe pinvasva, 33, 192
- iṣe pipīhi (pipīhi), 192, 270



iṣṭāpūrtaṁ sma kṛnutāvīr (\*taṁ kṛnu-  
tād āvir) asmai, 152, 254

iṣṭāpūrte kṛnavātāhāvīr (\*vathāvīr,  
kṛnutād āvir) asmai (asmāt), 152,  
254, 262 e

iha kṛnmo hariṇo medinam tvā, 190

iha pūṣā ni śīdatu, 116 (p 68)

iha rama (ramah, ramasva, ramatām),  
79, 329, (p 222)

iha sūrya ud etu te, 116 (p 72)

iha sphātīm sam ā vahān (vaha), 153,  
371 d

ihi tisrah parāvatah, 329 (p 221)

ihi tisro 'ti rocanāh, 329 (p 221)

ihi pañca janān ati, 329 (p 221)

ihehaṣām kṛnuhi (kṛnuta) bhojanāni,  
362

ihaiva kṣmīya edhi mā prahāsīr (\*sin)  
etc, 342

ihaiva rāṭayah santu (santu etc), 116  
(p 72)

ihaiva stam mā vi yauṣṭam (yoṣṭam),  
277

īyānah kṛṇo daśabhiḥ sahasraih, 198  
īśānam tvā śuśrūmo (\*mā) vayam, 262 c  
uktham vācīndrāya (uktham avāci\*)  
267

ukthair havāmahe paramāt sadhas-  
thāt, 2, 4 n, 78, 121

ukthyam vācīndrāya śṛnvate tvā, 267  
ukhām śravantīm agadām akarma  
(aganma), 312

ukhām kṛnotu (karotu) śaktyā, 190

ugraṁ vaco apāvadhīt (\*dhīh, \*dhīm),  
302

ugraṁ sahodām iha tam huvema  
(huve), 345 (p 250)

ugraṁ huvema paramāt sadhassthāt,  
2, 4 n, 78, 121

ugraṁ cettāram adhirājam akran  
(akrata), 41

uc chukrena sociṣā dyām inakṣan  
(\*kṣat), 250 (p 164)

uc chvañcasva (chma\*) pṛthivī mā  
ni bādhatāh (vi bādhatāh), 210 c

uta gāva ivādanti (\*dan), 229

uta trātā śivo bhavā (bhuvō) varū-  
thyah, 23, 107, 154

uta tvā gopā adṛśan, 252

uta prahām atidivyaḥ jayātu (atidivā  
jayati), 117

utāditsantam dāpayatu prajānan, 112,  
116 (p 68)

utem anannamuh (uteva nannamuh),  
267

utainam gopā adṛśan (adṛśran), 252

utkransyate (utkramiṣyate, utkrām-  
yate) svāhā, 287

uttamam nākam (\*me nāke) adhi  
rohayemam (\*yanam, rohemam),  
238, 241

uttame nāka iha mādayantām (\*yadh-  
vam), 160, 241, 303, 329 (p 222)

uttiṣṭhans tretā bhavati, 232

ut tiṣṭhata (\*tā) pra taratā sakhāyah,  
261

ut tiṣṭha (utthāya) bṛhatī (bṛhan)  
bhava, 250 (p 167)

ut te stabhnāmī (tabhnōmī) pṛthivīm  
tvat pari, 191

utthitas tretā bhavati, 232

ut sūryo diva eti, 116 (p 72)

ut sṛjata (sṛja) gām, 329 (p 228), 347

ud akramīd dravinodā vājy arvā  
(ud akrāmīt, *Pratīla*), 277

ud asāv etu sūryah (asau sūryo agāt),  
130

ud asthām amrtān anu, 345 (p 250)

ud asthāmāmṛtā vayam (abhūma), 345  
(p 250)

udāne niviṣyamṛtam hutam, 246

udāne niviṣṭo 'mṛtam juhomi, 246

ud id vapatu (\*ti, it kṛṣati) gām avim,  
116 (p 71)

ud irayathā (\*tā, \*ta) marutah samud-  
ratah, 18, 261

udgrābhenod agrabhīt (ajigrabhat,  
ajigrabham, ajigrābham), 201, 271,  
281, 312

ud dharṣantām maghavan vājūnāni, 30,  
241, 365

ud dharṣaya maghavan (satvanām)  
āyudhāni, 30, 241, 365

udno dattodadhum bhuntta (dehy  
udadhim bhundhi), 370 (p 277)

- ud rathānām jayatām yantu ghoṣāḥ  
('tām etu ghoṣah), 349 (p 258)
- ud vandanam aṣṭatam dāṣaṇābhūh  
(aṣṭatam aṣṭa dṛṣṭe), 240
- ud vām pṛkṣāso madhumanta irate  
('manto asthuh), 221, 230
- ud virāṇām jayatām etu ghoṣah, 349  
(p. 258)
- un nambbhaya pṛthivīm, 238
- (om) un nayāmi ('ni), 119
- upa pra yantu (yanti) nara agnirūpāḥ,  
116 (p 68)
- upa preta jayatā narah, 261
- upamaṅkṣyatisyā ('ṣye 'ham) saṁlasya  
madhye, 79, 321
- upa yantu mām devaganāḥ, 349 (p 258)
- upa vām jhīvā gṛhṭam ā caranyat, 104 x
- upaveṣopavidhū nah, 236
- upa śravat (śruvat) subhagā yajñe  
asmin, 23, 167
- upasadyo namasyo yathāsat ('syo  
bhavaha), 153, 337 (p 238)
- upasṛjan (upa sṛjam) dharunam etc.,  
250 (p 164)
- upasṛjāmi (upasṛstah), 246
- upa stuhī (snuhi) tam nṛmānām athad-  
rām, 252
- upahūtā upahvayadhvam (upahūto-  
pahvayasya), 349 (p 255)
- upāśūnā sam amṛtatvam ānaḥ  
(āśūm), 133, 313
- upaitu mām devasakhah, 349 (p 258)
- upo ha yad vidatham vājmo guh  
(gūh), 252 h
- ubhayaḥ lokayor ṛddhvā (ṛdhnomi),  
250 (p 167)
- ubhe yat tvā bhavato rodasi anu  
(tvā rodasi dhāvatām anu), 125
- ubhau lokau sanem (sanomy) aham,  
121, 191
- uruvyacā no mahiṣah śarma yaṇsat  
(yachatu), 106, 154, 184
- uro vā padbhīr (pad°) āhate ('ta), 229
- urvi rodasi varivas (vah) kṛnotam  
(kṛṇutam), 275
- ulūkhālā grāvānq ghoṣam akrata  
(akurvata), 217, 229, 230
- uṣarbhud bhūd atithir jātavedāḥ, 267
- uṣasa śreyasī-śreyasīr (uṣasah śreyasīr-  
śre°) dadhat, 250 (p 163)
- uṣā no ahna ā bhajāt (ahne pari  
dadātu), 97, 152
- uṣām-uṣām śreyasīm dhehy asmai, 250  
(p 163)
- uṣo dadṛkṣe na punar yatīva, 329  
(p 222)
- uṣṇena vāya udakenehi ('naidhi, vāyav  
udakenehi, vāyur udakenet), 136,  
329 (p 226)
- ūrjam no dhehi (dhatta) etc., 370  
(p 278)
- ūrjam pinva (ūrje pinvasva), 33, 192
- ūrjā me bhagavah saha jamaṣṭhāḥ  
(bhagavantah sahājamdhvam), 349  
(p 257)
- ūrje pipihī (pipihī), 192, 270
- ūrjo bhāgam pṛthivyā yāty ('vīm ety,  
etv) āpṛnan, 116 (p 68)
- ūrdhvayā diśā (diśā saha) yajnah  
mārjayatām ('yantām), 355
- ūrdhvas tasthau nara ava glāpayanti  
('ta), 120
- ūrdhvas tiṣṭhan mā divā svāpsih,  
79, 211
- ūrdhvām enām (ūrdhvam enam) uc  
chrayatāt (chrāpaya), 241, 254
- ūrdhvā yasyāmatir bhā adidyutat  
(atidyutat) savīmani, 199, 201, 268
- ūrdhvāyām diśi yajñah . . mārjayan-  
tām ('yatām), 355
- ūrdhvo adhvaro asthāt ('ra āsthāt,  
're sthāḥ, 're sthāt), 132, 337 (p  
236), 338
- uṣā dadṛṣe na punar yatīva, 329 (p  
222)
- ṛtam satye 'dhām (dhāyī), 85, 266
- ṛtavo 'dhipataya āsan, 349 (p 255)
- ṛtasya nābhāv adhi (abhi) sam punāmi  
('ti), 313
- ṛtasya patnīm avase huvema (havā-  
mahe), 2, 78, 121
- ṛtasya panthām anv emi (eti) hotā, 318
- ṛtasya yonā (yonau) mahiṣā aheṣata  
(ahinvan), 79, 216, 217
- ṛtām mā muñcatāṁhasah, 355

- ṛtunā somam pibatam (°tām, °tu),  
 329 (p 228), 363  
 ṛtubhuh prabhuh (prābhavat), 248  
 ṛtūr (ṛtūn) anyo vidadhaj jāyate  
 punah (jāyase navah), 337 (p 239)  
 ṛtenāsyā nivartaye (°ya), 66, 116  
 (p 70), 304  
 ṛdhag ayā (ayād) ṛdhag utāśamiṣṭhūh  
 (°ṣṭa), 337 (p 241)  
 ṛṣabhā janayanti (°tu) ca (nah, nau),  
 123  
 ṛṣayah (sc ṛpyantu), 238  
 ṛṣayas tvā prathamajā prathantu,  
 33  
 ṛṣur hotā ny asīdat (ni ṣasūdā) pitā nah,  
 218  
 (om) ṛṣiṇs tarpayāmi, 238  
 ekapadī dvipadī prathatām svābā,  
 361  
 ekapadīm dvipadīm . . prathantām,  
 361  
 ekapādam dvipādam prathantām,  
 361  
 ekaśapham asṛjyata (°śaphāh paśavo  
 'sṛjyanta), 349 (p 255)  
 ekā satī bahudhoṣo vy uchasi (ucha),  
 116 (p 67)  
 etam yuvānam patim (pari) vo dadāmi,  
 345 (p 251)  
 etam vo yuvānam prati dadhmo atra,  
 345 (p 251)  
 etam jānātha (jānītāt, °ta) parame  
 vyoman, 14, 104 s, 254, 275  
 etad brahmann upavalhāmasi (apa°,  
 upabalihāmahe) tvā, 79  
 etad vām tena prināti (°ni), 119, 325  
 eta pitaro manojavāh, 337 (p 239)  
 etam aśmānam ātiṣṭhatam, 368  
 etasya vittāt, 68  
 etā asadan sukṛtasya loke, 369  
 etām sthūnām pitaro dhārayantu (°ti)  
 te, 116 (p 69)  
 ātān ghnatātān grhṇita (hatātān  
 badhṇita), 193  
 etāv asadatām, 369  
 etu tīsrāh parāvatah, 329 (p 221)  
 etu tīstro 'ti rocanā, 329 (p 221)  
 etu pañca janān atī, 329 (p 221)  
 ete nānuvaṣṭkr̥tāh, 144  
 edam barhur ni śīdata (śīda nah), 370  
 (p 277)  
 edhantām jñātayo mama (edhante  
 asyā jñātayah), 116 (p 67)  
 edhasva (edhāsam) yamarājasu  
 (°rājye), 152  
 edho 'sy edhiṣṭmahī (°ṣīya), 346  
 ena enasyo 'karam (°rat), 315, 345  
 (p 251)  
 enāś (enāṇsi) cakrmaṁ vayam, 345 (p  
 251)  
 enām śisuh krandatī ā kumārāh, 116  
 (p 73)  
 emam panthām arukṣāma, 345 (p 249)  
 emām anu sarpaṭa, 25, 116 (p 72), 364  
 evam garbham dadhāmi te 'sau (te,  
 dadhātu te), 116 (p 72), 302  
 evam tam garbham ā dhehi, 30, 302  
 evam tvam garbham ā dhatsva, 30, 302  
 evam aham āyuṣā samindhe (sam-  
 edhiṣīya), 121, 238  
 evam mām āyuṣā samedhaya, 121,  
 238  
 evā tvam asmat pra muñcā vy aṇhah,  
 362  
 evā dadhāmi te garbham, 302  
 evo sv asman muñcatā vy aṇhah, 362  
 eṣa ma ādityaputras tan me gopāyasva,  
 see tan me gop°  
 eṣā vas sā satyā samadadhvam, 370  
 (p 278)  
 eṣu vānaspatyeṣu ye 'dhi tasthuh, 231  
 eṣu vṛkṣeṣu vānaspatyeṣv āsate, 231  
 ehy aśmānam ā tiṣṭha, 368  
 aido me bhagavo 'janīṣṭhā maitrā-  
 varunah (aidā me bhagavanto 'jan-  
 idhvam maitrāvarunāh), 349 (p 257)  
 andra udāno aṅge-aṅge nidhitah  
 (nididhe), 248  
 andrah prāno aṅge-aṅge nididhyat (ni  
 dedhyat, nidhitah), 236, 248  
 andro 'pāno (vyāno) aṅge-aṅge vib-  
 obhuvat (nuh°, nididhyat), 248  
 om svadhocyatām, 248  
 o cit sakhyām sakhvā vavṛtām, 323  
 ojasvantam mām kuru (krnuhi),  
 186, 190, 255

ojo mayi dhehi (me dāh), 158  
 om stuta (studhvam), 75  
 om kuruta, 41, 347  
 om aham vatsyāmi bhoh, 344, 367  
 om utsrjata (°tu), 329 (p 228), 347  
 ośadhayah prāvata vācam me, 261  
 ośadhayah sam vadante (sam avadanta), 225, 229  
 aulaba (°va) it tam upā hvayatha (°ta), 19  
 aulūkhālā grāvāno ghosam akrata, 217, 229, 230  
 aulūkhālā sampravādanti grāvānah, 229, 230  
 kataro menum prati tam mucāte (mucāte), 192, 210 b  
 kati kṛtvah prānati cāpānati ca (prāniti cāpa cānti), 193  
 kadā sutam tṛṣṇa oka ā gamah (gamat), 332 (p 231)  
 kanikhunad iva sāpayan, 236, 239  
 karat (karan), 370 (p 279)  
 karotu pūruṣu priyam, 130, 302  
 karotu viśvacarṣanīh, 190  
 karomi te prājāpatyam, 190  
 karṣābhyām bhūri vi śruvam (bhūri śūruve), 141  
 kalpayatam daivir viśah kalpayatam mānuṣīh, 238  
 kas tvā yunakti sa tvā yunakti (°ti), 116 (p 71)  
 kas tvā vi mucicati sa tvā vi mucicati (°tu), 116 (p 71)  
 kāmam (kāmah, kāmas) samudram ā viśa (viveśa, viśat), 8, 104 i, 338  
 kāmam duhātām iha śakvaribhuh, 21, 329 (p 224)  
 kumśvid vanam ka u sa vṛkṣaśa (śait), 218  
 kim it te viśno paricakṣyam bhūt (°cakṣi nāma), 249  
 kuru, kuruta, kurudhvam, kuruṣva, 41, 347  
 kurvato me mā kṣeṣṭa (°ṭhāh, me mopadasat), 329 (p 223)  
 kurvāno anyān adharān sapatnān, 190  
 kṛnutam lakṣmāśvīnā, 130, 329 (p 222)  
 kṛnuta dhūmam vṛṣanah sakhāyah, 275

kṛnutām tāv adhvarā jātavedasau, 154, 351, 356  
 kṛnuta dhūmam vṛṣanah sakhāyah, 275  
 kṛnotu viśvacarṣanīh, 190  
 kṛnotu so adhvarān (°rā) jātavedāh, 154, 351, 356  
 kṛnomi tubhyam sahapatnyai vadhu, 190  
 kṛnomi te prājāpatyam, 190  
 kṛnvāno anyān (etc) adharān sapatnān, 190  
 kṛtam cid enah pra mumugdhy (mumukṭam) asmat (asmāt), 368  
 kṛtān nah pāhy anhasah (enasah), 355  
 kṛṣam susasyām ut kṛṣe (kṛdhi), 41, 165  
 ketumad dundubhir vāvaditu (°tu), 116 (p 69)  
 kratum punata (punīta) ānuṣak, 370 (p 280)  
 kratum punīta (°ṣa) ukthyam, 329 (p 225)  
 krandan devād aṭjanat (°nah), 328  
 krandam devo na sūryah, 250 (p 164)  
 krūram ānāśa (ānāśa) martyah (martah), 280  
 kṣatrānām kṣatrapatir edhi (asi), 116 (p 66)  
 kṣinomi (kṣināmi) brahmaṇāmutrān, 191  
 kṣudhe (kṣuttṛṣnābhyām tam) yo gām upatiṣṭhati (°te), 76  
 kṣetrasya patni adhi no bruvāthah (brūyātam; adhi vocatam nah), 104 x  
 kṣeme tiṣṭhāti (tiṣṭha, tiṣṭhatu, tiṣṭhati) gṛtām ukṣamāṇā, 104 b, 329 (p 225)  
 ganān (ganā, gansir) me (mā) mā vi tīṭṣah (°ṣat, °ṣata, tīṣan, vy ariṣah), 146, 182, 201, 238, 337 (p 238), 371 d  
 gandharvo dadad (°dadad) agnaye (°vo 'gnaye 'dadāt), 193, 266  
 gamat sa (gamema) gomati vraje, 174, 248 a, 324

- garbham sravantam agadam (\*tīm agadām) akah (akarma), 312  
 garbham dadhāthām te vām aham dade, 49 a  
 garbhān prīnīhi (prīnāmi), 304  
 gām copasrṣṣtām vihāram cāntarena mā samcārṣṣṭa, 329 (p 224)  
 gātum vittvā gātum ihi, 370 (p 279)  
 gātrānām te gātrabhājo bhūyāsmā (\*bhāg bhūyāsam), 345 (p 250)  
 gāyatrena chandasā prthivīm anu vi krame, 230, 313  
 gārhapatya un no neṣat (\*tyā un ninetu), 154  
 gāvo bhago gāva indro me achān (achāt, ma ichāt), 206  
 gāvau te sāmānāv itah (aitām), 229  
 grāhrah suparnah kunapam nī sevati (sevase), 79, 332 (p 232)  
 grhāñ (\*hān) gopāyatañ (jugupatañ, ajūgu) yuyam, 267, 271  
 grhān āgām (aumi, emi) manasā mod-amānah (etc), 230  
 grhāmā bibhita mā vepadhvam (vepīdhvam), 182, 211, 258  
 grhā māsmad bibhītana, 258  
 gopā me stam (nah stha rakṣitārah), 357  
 gopāyāñś ca tvā jāgrvīś ca rakṣatām, 42  
 gopāyata (\*tam, gopāya) mā, 357, 367  
 gopāyamānam (\*nās) ca me rakṣamānam (\*nās) ca gopāyetām (\*yatām), 42  
 goptryo me stha, 357  
 grābhām grbhñta (\*nāti) sānasim, 43, 121  
 grāmam sajanāyo gachanti (grāmān sajanāyo janti), 116 (p 73)  
 grāvūvādīd (grāvū vaded) abhi somasyūñśum (\*śunā), 133  
 ghanena hanmī vr̥ṣcikam, 246  
 gharman focantah (\*ta, \*tam) prava-neṣu (pranaveṣu) bibhratah, 250 (p 165)  
 gharman frīnantu prathamāya dhūsyave (\*ti prathamasya dhūsch), 116 (p 68)  
 gharman apātam āsvinā . 130, 329 (p 226)  
 gharman pāta vasavo yajata (\*tā, \*trā) vāt (veṣ, vaṣ), 261  
 gharman trisug vi rājate (rocate), 116 (p 72)  
 gharmanyaikā savitaikām nī yachati (\*te, \*tu), 61, 116 (p 67)  
 ghasat, \*san, \*santu, ghastu, 104 m  
 ghrtam duhata (duhrata) āsīram, 252  
 ghrtapruṣas tvā sarito vahanti (harito vahantu), 116 (p 69)  
 ghrtapruṣo haritas tvāvahantu, 116 (p 69)  
 ghrtam mīmikṣe (\*kṣire) ghrtam asya yonih, 315  
 ghrtasya dhārā madhumat pavante (\*tām), 116 (p 69)  
 ghrtena dyāvāprthivī ā prnethām (pr̥na, prīpāthām svāhā, \*prthivī pūryethām), 85, 87, 300, 363  
 ghrtena dyāvāprthivī prornuvāthām (\*tām, prornvāthām), 21, 329 (p 223)  
 ghrtena dyāvāprthivī vyundan (vy undhi), 84  
 ghrtena sitā madhunā samaktā (samyatām), 144  
 ghoṣenūmivāñś cātayata (\*vāñ cātayadhvam), 79  
 ghnatā (ghnanto) vr̥trāny aprati, 250 (p 163)  
 cakṣur asya mā hūsih, 304  
 cakṣur me tarpayata (\*ya), 370 (p 277)  
 cakṣur yajñena kalpatām (\*te), 116 (p 67)  
 cakṣuṣā nī cikīṣate (\*ti), 79  
 cakṣuṣpūś cakṣur me pāhi (pātu), 337 (p 237)  
 cakṣus te mā hūsiṣam, 304  
 catuṣtomo abhavad (\*mam adadhād) yā turīyā, 361  
 catuṣpadim anv emi (aitad) vr̥tana, 229, 313  
 catustrīṃśat tantavo ye vī tatnīre, 231  
 canīkhudad yathūsapam, 230, 239  
 candramā nīkentrair anu tvāvīt (tvāvatu), 127

- caraty ananuvratā, 231, 250 (p 165)  
 caraty āsino yadī vā svapann api, 250  
 (p 165)  
 caritrāns te mā hīnsīṣam, 304  
 caritrāns te śundhāmī, 246  
 caritrān asya mā hīnsīh, 304  
 cārum adya devebhyo vācam udyāsam,  
 104 y  
 citrā (citrās) citram (citrām, citrān,  
 citrā) asūt (asuvan), 349 (p 257)  
 citrebbhir abhrar upa tiṣṭhato (°tho)  
 ravam, 21, 337 (p 241)  
 chandonāmānām (°mānānām, °mān-  
 ām) sāmraṇyam gacha (gachet, ga-  
 chatāt), etc., 104 t, 160, 254, 337  
 (p 242)  
 chinttam śiro api prṣṭih śrītam, 371 b  
 jagatyanam (°tyenam) vikṣv ā veśa-  
 yāmah (°mī, °nī), 118, 345 (p 249)  
 jagṛhmā (jagṛbhāmā, °bhāmā) te dak-  
 ṣiṇam indra hastam, 345 (p 252)  
 jaghanān upa jighnate (°tu, °ti), 79,  
 116 (p 72)  
 jajanad indram indriyāya svāhā, 273  
 jajñānah sūryam apinvo arkah, 31,  
 232, 238  
 jajñānā pūtadakṣasā, 87  
 janam ca mitro yatati bruvānah, 240  
 janayan sūryam apinvo arkah, 31, 232,  
 238  
 janayas tvā pacantūkhe, 53, 349  
 (p 257)  
 janīyanti nāv agravah, 243, 250 (p 167)  
 janīṣṭa (°śvā, °śva) hi janyo agre  
 ahnām, 130, 261, 337 (p 241)  
 janīyanto nv agravah, 243, 250 (p 167)  
 jayatābhitarim jayatābhitarīyāh, 154  
 jayanta upasprṣatu (jayantopa sprṣa),  
 337 (p 238)  
 jarām gachāsi (gacha, su gacha) pari  
 dhatsva vāsah, 152  
 jāgatenā chandasā divam anu vikrame,  
 230, 313  
 jāgaritāya (jāgrtāya) svāhā, 281  
 jāgrvīś ca mārundhati cottarīd (°tar-  
 ato) gopāyētām, 42  
 jātah prchad (prchād) vi mātaram, 9,  
 137  
 jātavedah punih (punāhi) mā, 275  
 jātavedo vahemam (vahasvainam)  
 suktām yatra lokah (°āh), 67  
 jānita smainam (jānitād enam) parame  
 vyoman, 14, 104 s, 254  
 jinvan (jinvā) gaviṣṭaye dhiyah, 250  
 (p 167)  
 jīhmam cakṣuh parāpatat (°tāt), 145 d  
 jīvam devebhyo uttarām stīnāmī, 345  
 (p 249)  
 jīvan eva prati tat te (pratīdatte)  
 dadhāmī (dadāmi, °nī), 118  
 jīvā jīvantīr upa vah sadema, 345  
 (p 251)  
 jīvātī (°tu, jīvema, °āmī, °ānī), śaradah  
 śatam, 98, 103  
 jīveyam (jīvyāsam), 175  
 jīvo jīvantīr upa vah sadeyam, 345  
 (p 251)  
 juṣatām havih, 356  
 juṣantām (juṣasva) havyam āhutam,  
 371 d  
 juṣetām (thām) yajñam iṣṭaye 341  
 juṣetām havih, 356  
 juṣtām adya devebhyo vācam udyāsam  
 (vācam va-ṣṣāmī), 176  
 juṣṭe juṣṭim te °śīya (gameya, °yam),  
 41 a  
 juhota (°tā) pra ca tiṣṭhata, 261  
 jeṣat (jeṣah) svarvatīr apah, 94, 131,  
 341  
 jeṣathābhitarim jeṣathābhitarīyāh,  
 154  
 jaitrāyā (°tryāyā) vīśatād u mām  
 (°tām mām, °tān mām), 254  
 jñātram me vinda (vindata), 349 (p  
 257)  
 jyok ca °paśyāti (°sī, °yatī) sūryam  
 (°yah), 124, 337 (p 235)  
 jyok ca sūryam dṛṣe (dṛṣeyam), 250  
 (p 167)  
 jyok paśyema (°yāt) sūryam ucca-  
 rantam, 96, 324  
 jyok pīṭṣv āśītai (āśītam), 94, 152  
 jyotiṣe tantava āśīṣam āśīse (°ste), 324  
 ta ā vahanti kavaḥ ah purastit, 67  
 tam rakṣadhvam mā vo dābhat 361  
 tam rakṣasva, 361

- tam vah supritam subhṛtam akarma  
 (abhārṣam), 130, 304, 346  
 tam vai manyet pitarām mātaram ca,  
 36, 79  
 tam sarasvantam avase huvema (havā-  
 mahe, jōhavimī), 2, 3, 78, 121, 236,  
 345 (p 251)  
 tam supritam subhṛtam bibhṛta, 130,  
 304  
 tam sma jānīta (\*tha) parame vyo-  
 man, 14, 104 s  
 tam gopāya (\*yasva), 42  
 tataś cakṣāthām (cakrāthe) aditīm  
 dītim ca, 116 (p 73)  
 tato dadāti (\*tu) dāśuṣe vasūni, 116  
 (p 70)  
 tato no abhayam kṛdhi (kuru), 100,  
 210 a  
 tato no mitrāvaruṇāv avīṣṭam, 285  
 tato no (mā) vṛṣṭyāvata (\*yāva), 370  
 (p 278)  
 tato mā dravinam aṣṭu (aṣṭa), 39, 130  
 tato me bhādrām abhūt, 130  
 tato yakṣmam vī bādhadhve (bādhase),  
 370 (p 278)  
 tat tvam ārohaṣo medhyo bhava, 250  
 (p 166)  
 tat punidhvam yavā mama, 79, 152  
 tat puruṣāya (\*śasya) vidmahe, 68  
 tatra cakrāthe aditīm dītim ca, 116  
 (p 73)  
 tatra pūṣābhavat (\*bhuvat) sacā, 23,  
 217  
 tatra rayiṣṭhām anu sambharaitam  
 (\*retām, \*bhavatām), 55, 330, 351  
 tatra śravāṇsī kṛnvate, 231  
 tatra havyāni gāmaya (gamaya), 242  
 tatremam yajñam yajamānam ca dhehi  
 (dhatta), 370 (p 278)  
 tat satyam yad vīram bibhṛthah  
 (\*tah), 21, 337 (p 236)  
 tat striyām anu sicyate (śūlicatu), 85  
 tad agnir agnaye dadāt (dadat), 193,  
 266  
 tad 'agnir devo devebhyo vanate  
 (vanutām), 116 (p 70), 154, 191  
 tad adya vācāh prathamam masiya  
 (mansiya), 279  
 tad anu preta sukṛtām u lokam, 347  
 tad asme śam yor arapo dadhātana, 257  
 tad asya priyam abhi pātho aśyām  
 (asthām), 133  
 tad aham niṇnave (niṇnuve) tubhyam,  
 23  
 tad ā roha puruṣa medhyo bhavan, 250  
 (p 166)  
 tad ud vapati gām avim, 116 (p 71)  
 tad gopāyadhvam (\*yata), 42  
 tad vidac charyanāvati, 217  
 tantum tanvan (tatam) rajaso bhānum  
 anv ihi, 86  
 tam te duścakṣā māva khyat, 372 c  
 tam tvā girah suṣṭutayo vājayanti, 250  
 (p 163)  
 tam tvā juṣāmahe (juṣe) etc, 346  
 tam tvā parameṣṭhīm dadhātu  
 (dadhāmi), 324  
 tam tvā pra padye, tam tvā pra viśāmi  
 etc, 118  
 tam tvā bhaga sarva i jōhavimī (\*ti),  
 291, 314  
 tam tvābhīh suṣṭutibhir vājayantah,  
 250 (p 163)  
 tam tvendragraha prapadye (pravī-  
 śāmi) etc, 118  
 tam dhūrva yam vāyam dhūrvāmah,  
 124, 196  
 tan nah parśad (parīśad) atī dviṣah, 286  
 tan me gopāya (\*yasva), 42  
 tan me 'rādhi (rāddham), 28, 85, 144,  
 248  
 tan me rādhyatām (samrādhyatām,  
 samrddham), 144  
 tapate svāhā, 195  
 tapasā ye svar yayuh (suvar gatāh),  
 248  
 tapāno deva rakṣasah, 232  
 tapto vām gharṇo nakṣatī (\*tu)  
 svahotā, 173  
 tapyate svāhā, 195  
 tam anu prehi sukṛtasya lokam, 347  
 tam ahve vājasātaye, 23, 229  
 tam ātman (ātmani) parī gṛhṇīmahe  
 vāyam (gṛhṇīmasīha), 43  
 tam ā prṇa (prṇā) vasupate vasūnām,  
 261

tam u huve vājasātaye, 23, 229  
 tam manyeta pitarā mātaram ca,  
 36, 79  
 tayā devatā jñāgasvad dhruvāh (°vā)  
 sīda (dhruvāh sīdata, dhruve sīda-  
 tam), 367  
 tayā devāh sutam ā babbhūruh, 361  
 tayanantam kāmam (lokaṁ) aham  
 jayāmi, 118  
 tayā no mṛda (mṛla) jivase (no rudra  
 mṛda), 194  
 tayā prattam svadhayā madantu, 116  
 (p 71)  
 tayā mām indra sam sṛja (mā sam  
 sṛjāmasi), 116 (p 71), 304  
 tajāmṛtatvam aśīya, 39  
 tajāvahante kavayah purastāt, 67  
 tajāham vardhamāno bhūyāsam āpy-  
 āyamānāś ca, 249  
 tava syām śarman trivarūtha udbhit  
 (syāma śarmans tri° udbhau), 346  
 tasmā indrāya sutam ā juhota  
 (juhomi), 116 (p 70), 290, 307  
 tasmā u rādhah kṛnuta praśastam  
 (kṛnuhīsupraśastam), 370 (p 277)  
 tasmā u havyam ghṛtavad vidhema  
 (°vaj juhota), 160, 307  
 tasmād dhānyan na parah kim canāsa,  
 231  
 tasmād vai nānyat param asti tejah,  
 231  
 tasmān nah pāhy (pātam) anhasah, 368  
 tasmīn, see tasmīn  
 tasmīn cham ca vakṣva pari ca vakṣva,  
 79, 164  
 tasmīn (°mīn) tad eno vasavo ni  
 dhetana (dhattana), 210 a  
 tasmīn devā amṛtā mādayantām (°te),  
 116 (p 67)  
 tasmīn pāsān pratimuñcāma etān, 345  
 (p 251)  
 tasmīn vayam upahūtās tava smah  
 (sma), 25, 262 c  
 tasmai tvam stana pra pyāya, 32  
 tasmai devā adhi bravan (bruvan),  
 23, 167  
 tasmai devā amṛtāh (°tam) sam vya-  
 jantām (°tu), 70

tasmai viśah svayam evā namante  
 (°tu), 50  
 tasmai sūryāya sutam ā juhota  
 (°homi), 116 (p 70), 307  
 tasmai somo adhi bravat (bruvat), 23,  
 167  
 tasmai stanam pra pyāyasva, 32  
 tasya tṛmpatam ahābhūhū, 195  
 tasya te bhaktivānsah syāma (bhakti-  
 vāno bhūyāsma, te vayam bhūyīṣ-  
 ṭhabhāyo bhūyāsma), 175  
 tasya doham aśīmahī (aśīya, aśīya te),  
 345 (p 250)  
 tasya na iṣṭasya prītasya dravine-  
 hāgameh, 104 u, 332 (p 232)  
 tasya nāmnā vrēcāmi (vrēcāvo) etc ,  
 356  
 tasya no rāsva tasya no dhehi (dāh),  
 158  
 tasya bhājayateha nah, 370 (p 279)  
 tasya mā yajñasyeṣṭasya vitasya drav-  
 inehāgamyāt, 104 u, 332 (p 232)  
 tasya meṣṭasya vitasya dravinehāgam-  
 yāh (°meh, dravinam ā gamyāt),  
 104 u, 332 (p 232)  
 tasya yajñasyeṣṭasya sviṣṭasya dravi-  
 nam magachatu, 104 u, 332 (p 232)  
 tasya vittāt (vitsva), 68  
 tasyāgne bhājayeha mā, 370 (p 279)  
 tasyāyam āyuṣāyusmān astv asau, 303  
 tasyās te bhakṣivānah syāma (bhakti-  
 vāno bhūyāsma, °vānsa bhūyāsma,  
 bhāgam aśīmahī), 175  
 tasyās te sahasrapoṣam puṣyantyāś  
 caramena paśunā kṛināmi 85, 116  
 (p 71), 250 (p 164)  
 tā ubhau caturah padah samprasāra-  
 yāva, 25, 79, 118  
 tā enam pravidvānsau śrapayatam,  
 293, 332 (p 231)  
 tāh prācyā (°cīr) uyjāghire (°hire,  
 °cyah samjāghire), 262 j, 272  
 tān ādityān anu madā (madāt)  
 svastaye, 24, 153, 315  
 tāns te paridādāmy aharā, 345 (p 252)  
 tān gopayasva, 42  
 tā devīr devatremaṇ yajñam nayata  
 (kṛtvā, dhattā), 250 (p 164)



- tāni te paridadamasi, 345 (p 252)  
 tāni no 'vantu, 369  
 tā no mrdāta (mr̥l°) Idṛṣe, 152, 367  
 tām te paridadāmy aham ('dadāmi), 345 (p 252)  
 tām te vācam āsya ādatte (ādade) , 325  
 tām dhīrāsah kavayo 'nudiśyāyanta, 223, 229  
 tām dhīrāso anudīśya ('dīśya) yajante (anudīśyāyanta kavayah), 223, 229  
 tām nah pūṣaṇ , see tām pūṣaṇ  
 tām rakṣadhvam mā vo dabhan, 361  
 tām sma mānuvaṣaṭkr̥thāh, 144  
 tābhīr ā vartayā punah, 304  
 tābhīr vahamaṇam sukr̥tām u lokam (vahemaṇam sukr̥tām yatra lokāh), 152  
 tābhīh samraddham anv avindan (samraddho avidat) ṣad urvīh, 217, 361  
 tābhya enā ni vartaya, 304  
 tābhya tvā vartayāmasi, 304  
 tābhyaṁ (tā° vayam) patema sukr̥tām u lokam (pathyāsmā sukr̥tasya lokam), 175  
 tām adya gātham gāsyāmi ('mah), 345 (p 250)  
 tām u dhīrāso anudīśya yajante, 223, 229  
 tām (tām nah) pūṣaṇ ('ṣaṇ) chivata-mām erayasva, 40  
 tāv imam paśum śrapayatām pravid-vānsau, 293, 332 (p 231)  
 tāv imā upa sarpatāh, 25, 116 (p 72), 364  
 tāsām svasāṛ (svasūr, svar) ajanayat (ajanan) pañca-pañca, 241, 359  
 tās tvā (tvā devīr, tvā devyo) jarase ('sā) sam vyayantu ('yasva), 70, 339, 365  
 tāh (tā) sam dadhāmi ('ātu, tanomi) haviṣā (manasā) ghṛtēna, 116 (p 73), 312  
 tigṁāyudhāya bharatū śṛnotu nah (śṛnotana), 256, 258, 365  
 tirah purū cid arnavam jagannvān ('vān jagamyāh), 250 (p 164)  
 tirasā cittāni (cittā) vasavo jighānsati, 124  
 tirah satyānīmaruto jighānsāt, 124  
 tiro mā santam āyur mā pra hāst (santam mā pra hāstīh), 338  
 tiro mr̥tyum dadhātām (dadhmahe) parvatena, 116 (p 69), 318  
 tiro me yajña āyur mā prahāstīh ('sīt), 338  
 tiṣṭhantam ava gūhatī ('sī), 329 (p 224)  
 tiṣṭhantī svāruho yathā, 116 (p 71)  
 tiṣṭhantī hatavartmanah ('tu hata-varcasah), 116 (p 67)  
 tiṣṭhann āsino yadi vā svapann api, 250 (p 165)  
 tiṣṭhann evāva gūhasī, 329 (p 224)  
 tiṣṭhīr gharṇo vibhātī, 116 (p 72)  
 tistire barhīr ānuṣak, 85  
 tiro devīr barhīr edam sadantu ('fām), 73  
 tiro ha prajā atyāyam āyan (iyuh), 218  
 turaś cid viśvām arnavat tapasvān, 137  
 turīyānāmanvata ('na manvata) nāma dhenoh, 267  
 tṛnam vasānā ('nāh) sumanā asas (asī) tvam, 117  
 tṛta enam (enan) manuṣyeṣu mamṛje, 271  
 tṛtiye nāke adhi vi śrayasva (śray-ainam), 30  
 tṛpat (tṛmpat) somam apibad viṣṇunā sutam yathāvaṣat ('śam), 230  
 tṛptā mā tarpayata (mām tarpayantu), 341  
 te arṣantu te varṣantu etc , 116 (p 71), 239  
 te dakṣinām duhate saptamātaram, 252  
 te duhate dakṣinām saptamātaram, 252  
 te devāso (devā) yajñam imam juṣadhvam (juṣantām), 341  
 te devāso havir idam juṣadhvam, 341  
 te na ātmasu jāgratī (jāgr̥ta), 116 (p 72), 329 (p 221)  
 tena ṛṣinā, see tenarṣinā  
 tena kṛdantīś (kr̥l°) carata ('tha) priyena (vaśān anu), 16

tena gamema , see tena vayam gamema  
 tena geṣma sukr̥tasya lokam, 174  
 tena chandasā dhruvā sīda, 367  
 tena tṛpyatam sūbahau, 195  
 tena te vapāmy āyuṣe, 124, 307, 308  
 tena tvā pari dadhmasi (dadhāmy āyuṣe), 345 (p 250)  
 tena tvāyusāyusmantam karomi, 303  
 tena no mitrāvarunāv (°nā) aviṣtam, 285  
 tena brahmanā dhruvāh sīdata (dhruvā sīda), 367  
 tena brahmāno vapatedam asya (adya), 330, 349 (p 258)  
 tena brāhmano vapatu, 330, 349 (p 258)  
 tena mām indra sam sṛja (sṛjasva), 74  
 tena mā vājinam kṛnu (kuru), 190  
 tena mā saha śundhata (śumbhantu, °atu), 337 (p 239), 360  
 tena yantu yajamānāh svasti, 349 (p 258)  
 tenarṣunā . dhruvā sīda, 367  
 tena vayam gamema (patema, tena gamema) bradhnsya viṣṭapam, 174  
 tena suprajasaṃ kṛnu (kuru), 190  
 tenāmṛtatvam asyām (asīya), 39  
 tenāyusāyusmān edhi, 303  
 tenārātsyam (°tsam), 28, 85, 248  
 tenāsyāyuse vapa, 124, 307, 308, 330, 349 (p 258)  
 tenedhyasva vardhasva ceddha (cendhi), 144, 250 (p 166)  
 tenaitu yajamānāh svasti (°tyā), 349 (p 258)  
 te no dhāntu (dhatta) suvīryam, 193, 328  
 te no nakṣatre havam āgamiṣṭhāh (āgаметam), 250 (p 164)  
 te no mṛdata (mṛdantu, °ntv idṛṣe, mṛṣayata, °yantu, mṛṣayantu), 152, 194, 367  
 te no rayim sarvavīram nī yachān (yachantu), 152  
 tepāno deva rakṣasaḥ, 232  
 tebhiṣ chidram api dadhmo yad atra, 345 (p 252)

tebhya imam balum hariṣyāmi tebhya imam balum ahārṣam, 234 a  
 tebhya namo 'stu balum ebhya harāmi, 234 a  
 tebhya baum puṣṭikāmo harāmi (dadāmi), 234 a  
 te mat prātaḥ prajāniṣyethe (°yete), 21, 337 (p 236)  
 te mā pātām āsya yajñasyodṛcaḥ, 368  
 te mā prajāte prajāniṣyathah (°yataḥ etc ), 21, 337 (p 236)  
 te māvatām (°vantu), 369  
 te yam dvigmo yaś ca no dveṣti tam eṣām (vo) jambhe dadhmah (dadhāmi), 345 (p 250)  
 te varṣanti te varṣayanti, 116 (p 71), 239  
 teṣām yo ayyānim ('jyā°) ajitum āvahāt (ajitum āvahāh), 253, 342  
 teṣām chidram prati dadhmo yad atra, 345 (p 252)  
 teṣām chinnam sam (praty) etad (umam) dadhāmi, 345 (p 252)  
 teṣām ayyānim (°nam) yatamo vahāti (na āvahāt), 253  
 teṣām apsu sadas kṛtam, 247  
 teṣām ayam āyusāyusmān astv asau, 303  
 teṣām iṣṭāni sam iṣā madanti, 116 (p 69)  
 teṣām mātā bhaviṣyasi, 171  
 teṣv aham sumanāh sam viśāmi (°mi, °ti, vasāma), 104 c, 345 (p 252)  
 tair amṛtatvam asīya, 39  
 toyena jīvaṃ vi sasarja (vya ca sarja, vyasasarja) bhūmyām, 220, 267  
 tau no mṛdatām (mṛdayatām), 194  
 tau māvatām, 369  
 tau yuñjita (yokṣye) prathamau yoga āgate, 175, 312  
 tau saha citurāḥ padah sam prasāra-yāvahai (°yāvah), 25, 79, 118  
 traya enām mahimānāh svacante (°tām), 116 (p 72)  
 trayastriṣat tantavo ye vitatnīre (yam [yān] vitanvate), 231  
 trāyatām marutām ganah, 349 (p 258)

- trāyantām marutām ganāh, 349 (p 258)  
 trita etan manuṣyeṣu māmṛje, 271  
 tritasya nāma janayan madhu kṣarad  
 (°raṇ), 250 (p 162)  
 trir asmai sapta dhenavo duduhre  
 (°hrīre), 262  
 trisug (trisrud) gharma vibhātu me  
 (gharmas sadam in me vibhāti),  
 116 (p 72)  
 trīni padāni rūpo anv arohat, 313  
 trīny āyūṁṣi te 'karam (me 'kṛnoh),  
 214, 217, 306  
 trīn samudrān samasrpat svargān  
 (°gah), 130, 250 (p 165), 337 (p 242)  
 traistubhena chandasāntarikṣam anu  
 vi krame, 230, 313  
 tvam yajñeṣv idyah, 247  
 tvam hi hotā prathamō babbhūtha  
 (°va), 262 f  
 tvam no gopāh parī pāhi viśvatah, 332  
 (p 231) -  
 tvam no viro arvati kṣamethāh, 337  
 (p 239)  
 tvam ā tatanthorv (tanor urv) an-  
 tarikṣam, 218  
 tvam bhavādhupatir (bhūr abhubbhūtir)  
 jananām, 107, 158  
 tvayāgne kāmam anam jayāmi, 118  
 tvayā prattam svadhayā madanti  
 (°tu), 116 (p 71)  
 tvayāyam vṛtram vadhyāt (ba°,  
 badhet), 175  
 tvayā vayam samghātam-samghātam  
 jeṣma, 174  
 tvaṣṭah poṣāya viṣya nābhīm asme, 329  
 (p 228), 363  
 tvām yajñeṣv idate, 247  
 tvām viśo vṛnatām rājyāya, 136  
 tvām gāvo 'vṛnata rājyāya, 136  
 tvām eva pratyakṣam brahma vadiṣy-  
 āmi (brahmāvādiṣam), 134  
 tveṣam vaco apāvadhīt (°dhīm, °dhīh)  
 svāhā, 282d, 302  
 tveṣas te dhūma ṛnavati (ūrnotu), 116  
 (p 67)  
 daṁsanābhur aśvinā pārayantā (°tām),  
 250 (p 168)  
 dakṣam ta ugram ābhāriṣam (te bhad-  
 ram ābhāriṣam), 286  
 dakṣinato vṛṣabha eṣi (edhi) havyah  
 (°bho havya edhi), 116 (p 72)  
 dakṣinam pādān avanemiṣe, 236, 247  
 datto asmabhyam (dattvāyāsmā°, dat-  
 tīyāsmā°, dattāsmā°) dravinēha  
 bhādrām, 16, 193, 250 (p 165)  
 dadato me mā kṣāyi (me mopadasah,  
 °sat), 85  
 dadāmiṣy (°nīty) agnir vadati, 119  
 dadhatha no dravinam yac ca bhādrām,  
 16, 193, 250 (p 165)  
 dadhad vidhaksyan parañkhyātai, 27,  
 234 c, 253  
 dadhanveva tā ihi, 309  
 dadhṛg vidhaksyan paryāñkhyāte  
 (°kṣan pariñkhyātai), 27, 234 c, 253  
 dātum cec chikṣān sa (cec chaknavān-  
 sah, cec chaknavān sa) svarga eva  
 (eṣām), 250 (p 165)  
 dādhartha (dādharā) prthivīm abhito  
 mayūkhaḥ, 332 (p 232)  
 dādhrṣānam dhrṣitam śavaḥ, 232  
 dāsyann adāsyann uta sam gṛnāmi  
 (uta vā karṣyan), 231, 250 (p 163)  
 dīteḥ putrāpām aditer akārṣam (akārī-  
 ṣam), 286  
 divam viṣnur vyakraṇsta jāgatena  
 chandasā, 230, 313  
 divam gacha svar vinda yajamānāya  
 mahyam, 210 a  
 (divam tṛtīyam devān yajño 'gāt) tato  
 mā dravinam āṣṭa, 39, 130  
 (divam devāus tṛtīyam yajño 'gāt) tato  
 mā dravinam āṣṭu, 39, 130  
 divam agreṇāsprkṣah (°sat), 329 (p  
 222)  
 divas ca gmas ca rājathah (rājasi), 368  
 divas (divah) prṣṭhāny āruban (°hat),  
 370 (p 280)  
 divā mā svāpsih, 79, 211  
 divi jyotir ajaram (uttamam) ārabhe-  
 tam (°thām), 21, 337 (p 235)  
 divi viṣnur vyakraṇsta jāgatena chan-  
 dasā, 230, 313  
 dive jyotir uttamam ārabhethām, 21,  
 337 (p 235)

divo jyote (<sup>o</sup>tir) vivasva āsuvadh-  
vam, 337 (p 239)  
divodāsāya randhayah (<sup>o</sup>yan), 372 c  
divo mātṛayā varinā (varimnā) pra-  
thasva, 33  
divo viśvasmāt ślm aghāyata uruṣyah,  
25, 156  
divo vṛṣṭim varṣayatā puriṣinah, 18  
divyam dhāmāśāste (<sup>o</sup>śāse), 324  
dikṣāpālāya vanatam (<sup>o</sup>lebhyo 'vana-  
tam) hi śakrā, 136, 266  
dikṣito 'yam, etc, 248  
dikṣe (dikṣen) mā mā hāsih (<sup>o</sup>ait), 329  
(p 225), 332 (p 234)  
dīdiviś ca mā jṅgrviś ca paścād gopā-  
yetām, 42  
dīrgham āyuh karatī (<sup>o</sup>tu) jīvase vah,  
173  
dīrgham āyuh kṛnotu me (vām), 190,  
355, 365  
dīrgham āyur yajamānāya kṛnvan  
(vinda), 250 (p 164)  
dīrgham āyur vyāśnavai, 39, 140, 824  
dīrghāyutvāya jaradaśṭir asmi (astu),  
116 (p 73), 323  
duraś ca viśvā avṛnod apa svāh, 137  
durntāt pāntv (pātv) aṇhasah (viś-  
vatah), 370 (p 277)  
durmitrās (<sup>o</sup>tryās, <sup>o</sup>triyās) tasmai  
santu (bhūyāsū) etc, 101, 161  
duścakṣās te māva kṣat (khyat, kṣat),  
372 c  
dūrvā rohanu puṣpinīh (rohatu puṣ-  
pini), 349 (p 256)  
dṛghantām dāvur viśah kalpantām  
manuṣyāh, 238  
dṛuha prthivīm (<sup>o</sup>hasva <sup>o</sup>vām), 33  
drśāno rukma urvyā (urviyā, uruyā)  
vy adyaut (vi bhāti), 230  
deva gharma rucitas tvam deveṣv ā,  
239  
devajūte vivasvann āsuvadhvam,  
337 (p 239)  
devatrā havām ūhiṣe (ohiṣe, ohire),  
337 (p 237)  
deva tiṣṭar vāsu rama (ranva, rana,  
rane), 191, 306  
devāśrutau deveṣv ā ghoṣatam (<sup>o</sup>ṣe-  
thām), 79

deva somaiṣa te vakṣva (vakṣi)  
etc, 79, 164  
devas te savitā hastam grhnātu, 130  
devasya tvā savituh prasave hast-  
ābhyaṁ upa naye 'sau (upa nayāmy  
asau), 51  
devasya yanty ūtayo (yantūtayo) vi  
vājūh, 116 (p 73)  
devasya vayam, see devasyāham  
devasya savituh prasave (savam, save)  
nūkam ruheyam (roh<sup>o</sup>), 133, 210 d  
devasya savituh bhāgo 'sī (<sup>o</sup>ga stha),  
370 (p 277)  
devasyāham (devasya vayam) savituh  
prasave (save) ruheyam (aru-  
ham, aruhāma, ruhema, jeṣam,  
jeṣma), 133, 210 d, 345 (p 252)  
devā amuñcann asṛjan vyenasah, 250  
(p 167)  
devān ā sādajād (<sup>o</sup>yā) iha, 329 (p 226)  
devā gātuvīdo gātum vītvā (gātum  
itvā) gātum ita, 370 (p 279)  
devā devebhyo adhvaryanto (adhvari-  
yanto) asthuh, 243  
devā deveṣu śrayantām (śrayadhvam),  
329 (p 223)  
devā deveṣv adhvaryanto asthuh, 243  
devānūm yāś caratī prānathena, 337  
(p 239)  
devān gacha suvar vīda (vinda) yaja-  
mānāya mahyam, 210 a  
devān devayate (devā<sup>o</sup>) yaja (yaja-  
mānāya svāhā), 243  
devān yajūiyān iha jān yajāmahai  
(havāmahe), 26, 124  
devā bhavata vājīnah, 16  
devā madhor vyāśnate (āśata), 230  
devā muñcanto asṛjan nir enasah,  
250 (p 167)  
devi vāg jat te vāco (yad vāco)  
dhāh (dhāt), 338  
devir āpah śuddhā yūyam devān  
juyadhvam (jūdhvam), 210 a  
devir āpah śuddhā vodhvam supari-  
viṣā deveṣu, 210 a  
devir āpo apīm napād dāta (dhat-  
ta, datta) etc, 198  
devebhyo jivanta uttaram bharema,  
345 (p 249)

- devebhyo bhavata (\*tha) supṛāyanāh, 16  
 devebhyo mā sukṛtam brūtāt (voceh), 104 t, 332 (p 233)  
 devebhyo havyam vahatu (vaha nah, vaha) prajānan, 332 (p 231)  
 devebhyo havyam śamiṣva, 285  
 devebhyo havyā vahatu prajānan, 332 (p 231)  
 deveṣu nah sukṛto (mā sukṛtam) brūtāt (\*ta, \*yāt), 104 t, 332 (p 233), 365  
 devo devānām pavitram asi, 116 (p 70), 249  
 devo devān yajatv (\*ty) agnir arhan, 116 (p 70)  
 devo devebhyah pavaśva, 116 (p 70), 249  
 daivā hotārah sanīṣan na etat, 79  
 daivyāya karmāne śundhadhvam deva-yajyāya, 30  
 daivā hotāro (\*rā) vanuṣanta (vanī\*, vanīṣan na) pūrve (etat), 79  
 dyām varṣayatho (\*to) asurasya māyayā, 21, 337 (p 241)  
 dyām agreṇāspṛkṣah (\*ṣat), 329 (p 222)  
 dyāvāpṛthivyor aham . ṛdhyāsam (prajāniṣeyam, \*ṣiya . ), 44, 175  
 dyumantam śuśmam ā bharā (\*ra) svarvidam, 261  
 dyumantam ghoṣam vijayāya kṛnmahe (\*masi), 41  
 dyumantam deva dhīmahi (\*tam dhīmāhe vajam), 79  
 dyumnā (\*ne) vṛnīta puṣyase (vareta puṣyatu), 10, 163, 210 d, 250 (p 166)  
 dyaus nah pitṛ pitṛyāc (pitṛyāc) chām bhavāti (\*si), 338  
 dyaus yataś cyutad agnīv eva tat, 201, 219  
 drapsas te dyām mū śkān (skān, te divam mā skān), 202  
 drupadād iva muñcatām (\*tuh, \*tu), 297, 358  
 druhaḥ pāśād grābyās codamukthāh (pāśān nirṛtyai codamoci), 87, 329 (p 221)  
 druhaḥ pāśān (pāśam) pratī sa (ṣū) muñcīta (pratī muñcatām sah), 161  
 dvitīyās tṛtīyeṣu śrayantām (\*adh-vam), 329 (p 223)  
 dviṣatām pātva anbasah, 370 (p 277)  
 dviṣantas tapyantām bahu, 349 (p 255)  
 dviṣan me bahu śocatu, 349 (p 255)  
 dviṣā sunīte mā parādāh, 202  
 dvyuṣam jāgriyād aham, 180  
 dhattam rayam saḥavīram (daśavīram) vacasyave, 363  
 dhanuḥ śatror apakāmam kṛnoti (\*tu), 116 (p 67)  
 dhanvanā yanti (\*tu) vṛṣṭayah, 116 (p 70)  
 dhartā divo rajaso vibhāti dhartā, 337 (p 241)  
 dhartā divo vibhāti tapasas pṛthivyām (vibhāsi rajasah), 337 (p 241)  
 dharmanā vāyum ā viśa (āruhaḥ), 130  
 dhātā id dhavyam gṛhṭavaj juhota, 160, 307  
 dhupsyam vā samcakara janebhyah, 231, 250 (p 163), 261  
 dhiya invāno dhiya in no avyāt, 262 a  
 dhiyā na (no) vājān upa māsi (māhi) śaśvatah, 164  
 dhiyā marīah śaśmate (martasya śamatah), 250 (p 164)  
 dhiyo hinvāno dhiya in no avyāh (avyāt), 262 a  
 dhiṣṇās (\*nā) tvā abhīndhatām (\*dhātām, abhīnddhām), 349 (p 255)  
 dhūrva tam yo 'smān dhūrvaṭi, 124, 196  
 dhṛṣāno (\*nam) dhṛṣṭah (\*tam) śavah, 232  
 dhruvam ayā (ayo) dhruvam utāśa-miṣṭhāh (utā śaviṣṭha), 337 (p 241)  
 dhruve sadasi sīdati (\*tu), 116 (p 70)  
 dhruvaidhu poṣyā (\*ye) mayi, 337 (p 241)  
 dhvara dhvarantaḥ jo asmān dhvarāt, 124, 196  
 dhvāntam vātāgram anusamcarantau (abhisam\*), 250 (p 166)  
 dhvāntā vātā agnum (vātāgnim) abhi je sam caranti, 250 (p 166)

na karmanā lipyate pāpakena (karma  
li° nare), 87  
na tat prāpnoti nirṛtām parācāh (°tuh  
parastāt), 359  
nadayann eti (eṣi) prthivīm uta dyām,  
328  
na pāpatvāya rāsiya (ransiṣam), 79,  
174  
nama ākrandayata (°data) uccair-  
ghoṣāya, 241  
na ma idam upadambhiṣag (udambhi-  
ṣag) . yad dade, 48  
nama uccairghoṣāyākrandayate, 241  
na marīṣyasi mā bibheh, 211  
na me tad upadambhiṣar yad  
dadau, 48  
namo viśvakarmāne sa u pātva asmān,  
337 (p 241)  
na yac chūdreṣv alapsata (alipsata),  
135, 359  
nayantam gīrbhūr vanā dhiyam dhāh,  
360  
nayanto garbham vanām dhiyam dhuh,  
360  
na yā roṣāti na grabhat (grabhah),  
332 (p 232)  
narāśaṁse somapītham ya āśuh (āna-  
śuh), 219  
narāśaṁso gñāspatir no avyāt (avyāh),  
262 a  
naro yat te duduhur dakṣinena, 219  
naro yad vā te hastayor adhukṣan,  
219  
na vi jānāmi (jānanti) yatarat (°rā)  
parastāt, 315  
navo-navo bhavati (°si) jāyamānah,  
292, 329 (p 221)  
na śim adeva āpat (āpa tat), 219  
nahu tad dr̥ṣyate divā (dadṛṣe divā;  
tad divā dadṛṣe divah), 231  
nahu te nāma jagrāha, 231, 323  
nahu asyā (°yai) nāma gīrbhnāmi, 231,  
323  
nūkasya pr̥ṣṭhe sam iṣā madema, 160,  
241, 303  
nētārīd (°rīr) asya samṛtām vadhānām  
(ba°), 337 (p 237)  
nēdhṛṣa ā dadhṛṣate (dadharsa, da-  
dharṣayā), 79, 140, 241

nānā hi devaiḥ cakṛte sado vām, 248  
nānā hi vām devahūtam sadas (°ah)  
kṛtam (sado mitam), 248  
nāpa vṛjījāte na gamāto anām, 41 a  
nābhā sandāya navyasi (°ya navyase),  
250 (p 167)  
nābhi prāpnoti (°pnuyur) nirṛtām parā-  
cāh (parastāt), 121, 359  
nārāśaṁse somapītham ya āśuh, 219  
nāvapṛjyāte na gamāte antam, 41 a  
nūh kravyādām nudāmasi (nudasva), 52,  
304  
ni galgalīti dhārakā (jalgalīti, jal-  
galīti, dhānikā), 236  
ni dūraśravase vaha (vahah), 25, 156  
nidhanveva tān imi, 309  
ni no rayim subhojasam yuvasva  
(yuveha), 36, 62  
nindati tvo anu tvo vavanda (gṛnāti),  
227, 231  
nīmanāṁśye 'ham salilasya madhye,  
79, 321  
ni me dhehi ni te dadhe (dadhau), 49 a  
nir anhasah pipṛtā (°tān) nir avadyāt,  
254  
nir ā yachati (°si) madhyame, 342  
nirṛtyai parivivīdanam (parivittam),  
87  
nirjaganvān (°jagmivān) tamaso jyoti-  
ṣāgāt, 280  
nir mā muñcāmi śapathāt, 312  
nir (nir druho nir) varunasya pāśād  
amukṣi (pāśān mukṣiya), 104 g  
ni vartayāmi (°ni) jīvase, 118  
nivarto yo ny avivṛdhah (°vṛtat), 342  
ni vo jāmayo jīhatā (°tām) ny  
ajāmayah, 79, 156  
niṣaṅgna upa spr̥ṣata (°ginn upa  
spr̥ṣa), 349 (p 256)  
niṣidan no apa durmatim jahi (hanat),  
153, 337 (p 237)  
niṣkam iva pratī muñcata (°tām), 30,  
300, 365  
niṣkevalyam uktham avyathāyai (°ya,  
avyathayāt) stabhnātu (°notu), 191  
niṣ kravyādām sedha, 304  
niṣkrītaḥ sa (°to 'yam, °tās te) yajñi-  
yam bhāgam etu (bhāgam yantu),  
361

ni ṣṭanīhi duritā bādhamānah, 193  
 nihāram ni harāmi (\*ni) te, 119  
 nihāram niharāsi (ca ha°) me, 152  
 nihāram in ni me hara (harā), 152  
 ni hotāram viśvavidam dadhīdve  
 (gr̥hapatim dadhīdhvam), 139  
 nīcaih khananty asurāh, 229  
 nilalohitam bhavati (\*te bhavatah),  
 351  
 nu vām jīhvā gr̥tām ā caranyat, 104 x  
 nṛcakṣasam tvā deva soma sucakṣā ava  
 khyeṣam (kṣeṣam, tvā nṛcakṣāh  
 pratikṣe), 121  
 nṛmnā punāno (vasāno) arṣati (\*si),  
 329 (p 226)  
 nṛnāh (nṛnāḥ) pāhi śṛnudi (\*uhi) girah,  
 255  
 nedīya it sṛnyah (\*yā) pakvam eyāt  
 (āyat), 174  
 nemiś cakram ivābhavat (\*bhuvat), 23,  
 217  
 no asmin ramate jane (ramase patau)  
 329 (p 223)  
 nyañiṇ uttānām anv eti (eṣi) bhūmim,  
 341  
 ny anyā arkam abhito viviśre (\*viśanta,  
 viviśyuh), 69, 104 k, 218  
 ny aham tam mṛdyāsam etc , 121  
 paktaudanasya sukr̥tām etu lokam, 365  
 pañca padāni rupe anv aroham, 313  
 pañcabhir dhātā vi dadhāv (dadhā)  
 idam yat, 49 a  
 patim ekādaśam kṛdhi (kuru), 210 a  
 patim me kevalam kuru (kṛdhi), 184,  
 210 a  
 patni yiyapsyate (\*psyamānā) jaritah,  
 248  
 patyur anuvratā bhūtvā, 250 (p 165)  
 patyur janitvam abhi sam babhūtha  
 (\*va), 262 f, 332 (p 231)  
 patha (patho) ānakti (anakti, \*tu)  
 madhvā gr̥tana, 116 (p 70)  
 payasvatīh kṛnuthāpa (\*tāpa) oṣadhīh  
 śivāh, 18  
 payasvān (\*vān) agna āgamam (ā gah),  
 130, 306  
 payo divy antarikṣe payo dhāh (dhām),  
 304

payo me dāh (dhehi), 158  
 paramena paśunā kṛiyase (\*yasva)  
 etc , 85, 116 (p 71), 250 (p 164)  
 parācinā mukhā kṛdhi (kuru), 210 a  
 parāvata ā jaganthā (jagamyāt,  
 jagāmā) parasyāh, 142, 337 (p 237)  
 parā sulkāya deyam (dīyase), 83  
 parāsutṛpah śośucatah śṛnīhi (\*tṛpo  
 abhi śośucānah), 31, 250 (p 167)  
 pari ghransam omanā vām vayo gāt,  
 318  
 parighransa vām manā vām vayo gām,  
 318  
 pari ca vakṣi śam ca vakṣi, 79, 164  
 pari nah pātu (pāhi) viśvatah, 116  
 (p 72), 302  
 pari no rudrasya hetir vṛnaktu, 104 u  
 pari no hetī rudrasya vṛjyāh (\*yāt),  
 104 u, 262 a  
 pari tvā pāmi sarvatah, 116 (p 72), 302  
 pari tvā rudrasya hetir vṛnaktu, 104 u  
 pari dyāvāpṛthivi sadya āyam (itvā),  
 250 (p 163)  
 paridhāsyai yaśodhāsyai (\*dhāsyē yaśo  
 dhāsyē), 134, 177  
 pari no rudrasya hetir vṛnaktu, 104 u  
 pari mā pāhi viśvatah, 116 (p 72), 302  
 parivatsarinām (\*sarīyām) svastim āś-  
 āste (\*se), 317  
 pari vo rudrasya hetir vṛnaktu, 104 u  
 pari vo hetī rudrasya vṛjyāh (vṛjyāt),  
 104 u, 210 d, 262 a  
 pari śya suvāno akṣāh, 217  
 pari śvajante (\*ta) janayo yathā  
 patim, 120  
 pari śvajāte (\*tai) libujeva vṛkṣam, 253  
 paristṛnīta paridhattāgnum, 347  
 pari stṛnīhi pari dhehi vedim, 347  
 pari sya svāno akṣarat, 217  
 paridam vājy ajnam (\*dam vājinam)  
 dadhe 'ham (dhatavāsau), 116 (p  
 72), 308  
 paridam vāso adhihāh (\*dhāh, adhi  
 dhā) svastaye, 49 a, 134  
 paretana (pareta) pitarah somyāśah  
 (\*yāh), 256, 257, 337 (p 239)  
 paraitu mṛtyur amṛtam na aitu  
 (amṛtam ma ā gāt), 104 m

- parnavīr iva diyatī (°te), 79  
 pary abhūd atithīr jātavedāh, 267  
 pary ūṣu pra dhanva (°vā) vājasātaye, 261  
 palāyīṣyamānūya (°ṣyate) svāhā, 79  
 pavatām (pavantām) āntarikṣyā, 349 (p. 258)  
 pavate (pavante) vāre avyaye, 349 (p. 258)  
 pavamāna vy āsnuhi, 153, 328  
 pavamānasya jāghnatah (jaghnatah), 236  
 pavamānā abhy arsanī suṣṭutīm, 349 (p. 257)  
 pavamāno vy āsnavat, 153, 328  
 pavitreṇa punihī (punāhī) mā, 275  
 pavitre pariṣicyate (°se), 328  
 pavitre somo akṣāh (akṣarat), 217  
 paśūn me (nah) śansya pāhī (śansyājugupah, °jūg°), 130, 271  
 paśūn ye sarvān rakṣanti (rakṣatha), 329 (p. 221)  
 paśyema nu sūryam uccarantam, 324  
 pā indra pratibhṛtasya madhvah, 368  
 pātām ghṛtasya guhyānā nāma, 116 (p. 73)  
 pātām narā pratibhṛtasya madhvah, 368  
 pātrevā bhindan sata eti (etu) rakṣasah, 116 (p. 70)  
 pātho ghṛtasya guhyasya (guhyānā) nāma, 116 (p. 73)  
 pāpmānam te (me) 'pahanmah (°pa jahi, hata; pāpmā me hatah), 246, 307, 347  
 pāvamānasya tvā stomena . . . vīrye-not sṛje, 74, 116 (p. 69), 312  
 pāvamānena tvā stomena . . . vīryeṇa devas tvā savitot sṛjatu (vīryenod-dharīmī assu) etc., 74, 116 (p. 69), 312  
 pāhī kṛema uta yoge varam nah, 136  
 pitarah pitāmāh . . . māvata (°van-tu), 337 (p. 237)  
 pitaras tvā manojavā daksinatāh pāntu, 349 (p. 256)  
 pitaro nārīśansūh sannah (sādyamā-nah), 232  
 pitā no bodhi (bodha), 193  
 pitāmātarīśvichidra padā dhah (dhāt), 332 (p. 231)  
 pitur iva nāmāgrabbisam (°bhaīsam, nāma jagrabbham), 206, 219, 220, 267, 278  
 pitur nāmeva jagrabbha, 206, 219, 220, 267, 278  
 pitṛnām nārīśansah, 232  
 pitin yakṣad (yaksy) ṛtēvrdhah, 164, 329 (p. 222)  
 pipṛta mīgnayaḥ (mā. pipṛhi mā. mīgne), 349 (p. 257)  
 pippalyah samavadanta, 64  
 pibātam somyam madhu, 153 371 b  
 pibanti (°tu) varunah kave, 116 (p. 70)  
 pibantu madantu (°tām) vyantu (vī-yantu somam), 58  
 pibāti somyam madhu, 153 371 b  
 pibāt somam mamadad (somam ama-dann) enam iṣṭe (iṣṭayah), 25, 137, 300, 361  
 pibā somam indra mandatu (man-dantu) tvā, 372 c  
 piyati tvo anu tvo grāti, 227, 231  
 pīvasvatīr jivadhanyāh pibantu (°ti), 116 (p. 67)  
 punsah kartur mītary īsisikta, 220, 372 c  
 puṣā kartrā mītari mā niṣiṇca (°cata) 220, 372 c  
 puṣān bahūnām mītara syāma (°rau syāva), 344  
 punyā (°yāh) punyam (°yām, °yā, °yān) asūt (asuvan), 349 (p. 257)  
 putriyantaḥ (putriyanti) sudīnavah, 243, 250 (p. 167)  
 punah kṛvans tvā pitaram yuvānam, 41  
 punah kṛvantaḥ pitaro yuvānah, 41  
 punah kṛvānī (°vanti) pitarā yuvānā, 41  
 punah prāpah punar ītam na (ākūtīr, °tam, °tam ma) aitu (jāgīt, āgan), 130  
 punar agnayo dhīṣnyāso (°yā) yath-īsthīnam (etc.) kalpantām (kalpa-yantām) etc., 241



- punar ātman dadhātu me, 356  
 punar ūrjā nī vartasva (ūrjā vavṛtsva), 198  
 punar dattāv (\*tām, dātām) asum adyeḥa bhadrām, 198  
 punar no naṣṭam ākr̥dhī (āyatu), 341  
 punar ma ātmā punar āyur āgāt (aitu), 158  
 punar manah punar āyur (ātmā) ma (nā) āgāt (āgan), 158  
 punar mūviśatīd (\*tām) rayih, 254  
 punar me jāṭhara dhattām, 356  
 punas cakṣuh punah śrotram ma āgan (āgūt, punar asur na aitu), 158  
 punas te prāna āyati (āyāti, \*tu), 152, 262 e  
 punāti (\*tu) te parisrutam, 116 (p 68)  
 punāno vācam iṣyati (\*si), 329 (p 226)  
 punāno vāram pary ety (vāram aty eṣy) avyayam, 334  
 punābhidrūya (punih\*) pṣṭave, 275  
 punidhvam ca yavā mama, 79, 152  
 pumānśam jātam abhi sam rabhante (\*tām), 116 (p 68)  
 purā gr̥dhṛd araruṣah pibātah (\*thah), 20, 337 (p 237)  
 purutrā te manutām (vanvatām) viṣṭhitam jagat, 359  
 puru tvā dāśvān (dāśivān) voce, 287  
 puruṣasya vidma sahasrākṣasya, 68  
 purūvasur hi maghavan sanād asi (\*van babhūvitha), 231  
 puṣyema (\*yanto) rayim dhimahe ta (tam) indra, 250 (p 167)  
 pūruṣu priyam kuru, 130, 302  
 pūrnam vivaṣṭy (\*ṣṭv) āsīcam, 116 (p 68)  
 pūrvo ha (hi) jātah (jajhe) sa u garbhe antah, 248  
 pūṣā jātivin (jñātīmān) adāt (karotu), 130  
 pūṣā nā ādhāt (mā dhāt, mādhat) sukṛtasya loke, 132  
 prchāmī (\*mas) tvā param antam prthivyaḥ, 345 (p 250)  
 prchāmī (\*mo) yatra (tvā, viśvasya) bhuvanasya nūbhīh (\*im), 345 (p 250)  
 prchāmī (\*mas, \*mī tvā) vṛṣṇo śvasasya retah, 345 (p 250)  
 prchāmī (\*mo) vācāh paramam vyoma, 345 (p 250)  
 prthivī mātār mā mā hinsih , 329 (p 226)  
 prthivīm viṣnur vyakransta , 230, 313  
 (prthivīm tṛtīyam manuṣyān yajño 'gāt) tato mā dravinam āṣṭa, 39, 130  
 prthivīm dṛnha, 33  
 prthivīm uparena dṛnha, 128, 130  
 prthivīm uparenādṛnhīh (\*hit), 128, 130, 329 (p 222)  
 (prthivīm pītṛn [manuṣyāns tṛtīyam] yajño 'gāt) tato mā dravinam āṣṭu, 39, 130  
 prthivyām viṣnur vyakraṇsta etc , 230, 313  
 prthivyām agnaye samanaman sa ārdh-not, 359  
 prthivyām avacūścotatāt, 219  
 prthivyā (\*yās tvā) mūr̥dhan sīda (sādāyāmi) yajñiye loke, 238  
 prṣṭīr api śṛṇīmasi, 246  
 prṣṭīr vo 'pī śṛṇātu yātudhānāh, 371 b  
 prṣṭham yajñena kalpatām (\*te), 118 (p 67)  
 prṣṭheṣv erayā (airayad) rayim, 136, 335  
 praugam uktham stabhnātu (\*notu), 191  
 prakṛtebhyah svadhocyatām, 245  
 pragāyāmasy agratah (\*yāmy asyāgratah), 345 (p 250)  
 pra candramās tirate (\*ti, \*mas tirase) dīrgham āyuh, 47, 292, 329 (p 221)  
 pra ca havyaṇi vakṣyasi, 171, 329 (p 222)  
 pracetayann arṣati vācam emām, 328  
 pracetā vo (\*tās tvā) rudrah pāścād upa dadhatām (pāścāt pātu), 349 (p 257)  
 pracodayann arṣasi vācam emām, 328  
 prajanad indram indriyāya svāhā, 273  
 prajāh kṛnvan janayan virūpāh, 190  
 prajāh pipartī babudhā (pupoṣa purudhā) vi rājati, 227, 231

- prajām suvīrām (\*ryām) kṛtvā, 250 (p 166)  
 prajānantah prati grhnantu (\*ti) pūrve, 116 (p 68)  
 prajām no naryājugupah, 271  
 prajāpatir dikṣito dikṣayatu (dik-ṣeta) etc , 79, 160, 243  
 prajāpateh prajā abhūma (abhūvan), 322  
 prajām ajaryām nah kuru, 250 (p 166)  
 prajām asmāsu dhehi, 158  
 prajām asyai jaradaṣṭum kṛnotu (kṛnomi), 312  
 prajām me dāh, 158  
 prajām me naryājugupah (\*jūgu°), 271  
 prajā vikṛnvañ (vikurvañ) janayan virūpam (\*pāh), 190  
 prajāh sarvā vi paśyasi, 97  
 prajā ha tistro atyāyam iyuh, 218  
 pra na āyūṅṣi tāriṣah (\*ṣat, tāriṣat), 286, 337 (p 240)  
 pranaya (\*yata), 370 (p 279)  
 pra na spārḥābhur ūtibhis tīreta (\*tam), 369  
 pra tad voced amṛtasya (voced, voce, amṛtam nu) vidvān, 79, 174, 313  
 pra tāry agne prataram na (nā) āyuh, 132  
 prati te jīhvā ghṛtam uc caranyet (\*yat), 104 x  
 prati dyāvapṛthivī ā tatāna, 337 (p 238)  
 pratiprasthātah savanīyān nir vapa (vapasva), 79  
 prati bhāgam na didhuma (\*mah), 25, 262 c  
 prati vām jīhvā ghṛtam uc (ā) caranyat (\*yāt, \*yet), 104 x  
 pratiṣṭhām gacha (gachan) pratiṣṭhām mā gamaya (\*yet), 160, 250 (p 166), 337 (p 241)  
 prati sma (sma) deva riṣatah (ri°), 284  
 prati svasaram upa yāti (yātu) pītaye, 116 (p 68)  
 pratikṣante (\*tām) śvaśuro (\*śruvo) devaras (\*rās) ca, 116 (p 67)  
 pra te divo na stanayanti śuśmāh (\*yanta śuśmah), 79, 120  
 praty unatīm (auh°) aśvinā mṛtyum asmāt (asmāt), 136  
 pra tvā muñcāmi varunasya pāśāt, 304  
 pra tve havinṣi juhure (juhumas) samiddhe (tve sa° juhure ha°), 77, 85, 314  
 prathamam artum yuyotu nah, 330, 349 (p 257)  
 prathamā dvitīyeṣu śrayantām (\*yadhvam), 329 (p 223)  
 prathamā ha vy uvāsa sā, 218  
 prathamō jātah sa u garbhe antah, 248  
 prathasva (pratho 'si), 249  
 pradātāram ā viśata (viśa), 349 (p 256)  
 pra na āyūṅṣi tāriṣat, 286, 337 (p 240)  
 pra nabhasva pṛthivī, 238  
 pra no muñcatam varunasya pāśāt, 304  
 pra no yachatād avṛkam pṛthu chardih, 100, 248 a, 254  
 pra parjanyah sṛjatām rodasi anu, 74, 116 (p 69), 349 (p 255), 361  
 prapitāmāhān bibharti (\*maham bibharat) pinvamānah (\*ne), 104 b  
 pra-pra ya jānapatim tira (tirah), 25, 156  
 pra bādhamānā (prabūbadhānā) rath-yeva yāti, 236  
 prabudhe nah punas (puras) kṛdhi (punar dadah), 154  
 pra bravāma (bru°) śaradah śatam, 23, 167  
 pra bhānavah sisrate (sas°) nākam aha, 272  
 pra mā muñcāmi varunasya pāśāt, 304  
 pramuñcamānā (\*muñcanto) bhuvanasya retah, 59  
 pra yam rāye ninīṣasi, 338  
 pra yah satrācā (sa vācā) manasā yajāte (\*tai), 253  
 pra yo rāye ninīṣati, 338  
 pra rādhasā codayāte (rādhasāni codayate) mahitvanā, 117  
 pra vā etīndur indrasya mīkṛtīm, 230  
 pra vām ratho manojavā asarī (iyartī), 230  
 pra vām adhvaryuś caratī prayasvān (caratī payasvān), 116 (p 67)

- praśāstah pra suhi (sūhi, suva, suva  
 pra suhi), 193, 284  
 pra śmaśru dodhuvad ūrdhvathā bhūt  
 (śmaśrubhir do° ūrdhvadhā bhuvat),  
 167  
 pra sakṣati pratimānam prthivyāh, 79,  
 277  
 pra sa mṛtyum yuyotana, 330, 349 (p  
 257)  
 pra śikṣate pratimānāni bhūri, 79, 277  
 pra sumariyam (su mṛtyum) yuyotana,  
 330, 349 (p 257)  
 pra stomā yanty (°tv) agnayo, 116  
 (p 67)  
 prasnāpayanta ūrmayah (°ty ūrmi-  
 nam), 79, 229  
 pra smā minūty ajarah, 191  
 prākto apūcīm anayam tad enām, 315  
 prācīnam sidat (°āt) pradīśā prthivyāh,  
 7, 167  
 prācīm avācīm ava yann ariṣṭyāi, 315  
 prācīś cojjagāhīre, 262 j, 272  
 prāñeo agāmā (prāñjo 'gāmā) nṛtaye  
 hasāya, 261  
 prāpam me tarpayata (tṛmpa), 241, 370  
 (p 277)  
 prūnasya brahmacāry asī (asmi, abhūr  
 asau), 230, 308  
 prūnāpūnābhīyam me varcodasau pave-  
 thām, 368  
 prūnāpānau me tarpaya (°yata), 370  
 (p 277)  
 prānāya me varcodā varcase pavasva,  
 368  
 prānena vūcā manasā bibharmi (°ti),  
 325  
 prāne niviṣṭo 'mṛtam (niviṣṭāmṛtam)  
 juhomi, 246  
 prāno yajñena kalpatām (°te), 116 (p  
 67)  
 prātariṭam bhagam ugram huvema  
 (havāmahe), 2, 78, 121  
 prātah somam uta rudram huvema  
 (havāmahe), 2, 78, 121  
 prātāry agne pratarām na āyuh, 132  
 prādāh (°dāt) pītṛbhyah svadhayā te  
 akṣan, 337 (p 237)  
 prānyā tantūns tirate dhatte anyā,  
 356  
 prāsmā minoty ajarah, 191  
 prāsmāi yachatam avṛkam prthū  
 chardih, 100, 248 a, 254  
 priyam rājasu mā kuru (kṛnu), 190  
 priyam mā kuru (kṛnu) deveṣu (rājasu,  
 mā deveṣu kuru), 190  
 priyām yamas tanvam prārirecit (tan-  
 vam ā rīreca), 220  
 priyāny aṅgāni tava vardhayantīh,  
 250 (p 166)  
 priyo dātūr dakṣiṇyā iha syām, 175  
 priyo devānām dakṣiṇyāi dātūr iha  
 bhūyāsam, 175  
 priyo me hṛdo (huto, huto) 'si (bhava),  
 116 (p 67)  
 pretā jayatā narah, 261  
 preto muṣicāmi (°tu, °ti, muṣicatu)  
 nāmutaḥ (etc ), 30, 104 a, 312  
 pred u havyāni vocati, 171, 329 (p  
 222)  
 premam sunvantam yajamānam ava-  
 tām (°tu, avantu), 367  
 pro ayāśid indur indrasya niṣkṛtam, 230  
 phalam abhyapaptat tad u vāyur eva,  
 217  
 barhi (°huh) stṛṇīhi (°nāhi, °nāti), 275,  
 342  
 balim ebhyo harāmīmam, 234 a  
 bahiṣṭhebhīr viharan yāsi tantum, 116  
 (p 73)  
 bahu ha vā ayam avarṣid iti etc , 205  
 bahu hūyam avṛṣūd (°ṣad) iti etc , 205  
 bahvīr (°vīr me) bhavata (bhūyāsta),  
 161  
 bādhatām dveṣo abhayam (°yam nah)  
 kṛnotu, 368  
 bādhasva dūre (dveṣo) nūrṭum parā-  
 caih, 368  
 bādhatām dveṣo abhayam kṛnutām,  
 368  
 bādhetām dūram nūrṭum parācaih, 368  
 bāhū rājanyah kṛtāh (°nyo 'bhavat),  
 248  
 bibheda valam (balam) bhṛgur na  
 sasāhe (sasahe), 280  
 brhātā tvā rathamtarena vīryenod  
 dhare (°notsrjāmy asau), 312  
 brhadrathamtarayos tvā savitot  
 srjatu etc , 312

- br̥haspataye tvā mahyam varuno da-  
dātu ('ti), 116 (p 67)
- br̥haspatim vah havāmahe, 2, 345  
(p 251)
- br̥haspatim viśvān devān aham huve,  
2, 345 (p 251)
- br̥haspatir yajñam imam tanotu, 46
- br̥haspatiḥ śvā ('tis tvā) sumne ram-  
nātu (ranvatu), 191
- br̥haspatiḥ tanutām imam nah, 46
- br̥haspate pari diyā (diya) rathena,  
259
- bodhāt stomair (bodhā stotre) vayo  
dadhat (vayovṛdhah), 24, 153, 341
- bradhnaḥ samieir uśasah sam airayat  
(yan), 248, 250 (p 168)
- brahmacaryam āgām (āgam, upemasi),  
230, 344
- brahmapāyeyam iti ('jāyeti) ced avo-  
can ('cat), 291, 359
- brahmāna indrasya tvā jāthare da-  
dhuh, 231, 315
- brahma tena punīhi nah (mā, punātu  
mā, punīmahe), 30, 116 (p 68),  
302, 332 (p 234)
- brahma devān (devā, devān) avivṛdhat  
(dhan), 361
- brahmadviṣam dyaur abhisamtapāti,  
152
- brahmadviṣam abhi tam śocatu dyauh,  
152
- brahmann apah praneṣyāmi (brahman  
praneṣyāmah), 345 (p 250)
- brahman prasthāsyāmah ('mi), 345  
(p 250)
- brahman somo 'skan ('skān), 202
- brahmavaracasam mēgamyāt (mā gama-  
yet), 238
- brahmavaracasāya pipihī (pīpihī), 270
- brahmavaracasenānnādya, ena same-  
dhaya, 238
- brahma vā yah kriyamānam nīnitsāt  
(vā yo nīnīṣat krī), 172
- brahmā (se tṛpyatu); (om) brahmā-  
nam tarpayāmi, 238
- brahmā yajñena kalpatām ('te), 116  
(p 67)
- brahmāham antaram kṛnve (karave),  
26, 118, 190
- brahmaītat upāsvaitat (upāsyāi\*)  
tapah, 79, 195
- brāhmanam adya vidēyam ('ya) etc ,  
68
- brāhmanāns tarpayitavai (tarpaya),  
163
- bhākṣa āgatah ('kṣah pītah), 27, 87
- bkakṣo bhakṣyamānah (bhakṣa\*), 27,  
87
- bhaga ('gas) stha bhagasya vo (bhago  
'si bhagasya) lapsiya, 349 (p 258)
- bharatam uddharem anuṣiṇca (ud-  
dharema vanuṣanti?), 160, 304
- bhargam me vocah (bhargo me 'vocah),  
264, 265, 266
- bhartam agnim puriṣyam, 281
- bhavati bhikṣām dehi, 329 (p 226)  
332 (p 230)
- bhavad asi, 234 b
- bhavā kṛṣṭinām (gr\*) abhiśastipāvā  
(pā u), 130
- bhāvān bhikṣām dadātu, 329 (p 226),  
332 (p 230)
- bhavāma śaradah śatam, 169
- bhavāsi putrānām mātā, 171
- bhaviṣyad asi, 234 b
- bhavema śaradah śatam, 169
- bhāgam devebhyo vi dadhāt (sy)  
āyan, 292, 329 (p 221)
- bhinadmī te kuṣumbham, 246
- bhuvad (bhuvo) viśvam abhy ādevam  
(adevam) ojasā, 329 (p 228)
- bhūtam asi bhavad (bhaviṣyad) asi,  
234 b
- bhūte haviṣmaty asi ('matī bhava),  
116 (p 67)
- bhūpate bhuvanapate vṛnīmahe  
(vṛne), 345 (p 250)
- bhūyānsō bhūyāsta ye no bhūyaso  
karta, 145 b, 202, 306
- bhūyānsō bhūyāsmā ye ca no bhūyasah  
kārṣṭa etc , 145 b, 202, 306
- bhūyāma ('jāsmā) te sumatau vājuno  
vajam ('tau viśvavedah), 133, 175,  
323
- bhūyāma ('yāsmā) putraiḥ paśubhiḥ,  
175
- bhṛgūnām tvā vṛatenā dadhāmi,  
49 a

bhṛtam agnim puriṣyam, 281  
 bhyasāt te suṣmāt prthivī cid adrivah,  
 117  
 manhiṣṭho gīrbhir ā ca yajñiyo  
 vavartat (\*ta), 140  
 maghavāno vi rapśante (\*sate), 193  
 mandūky apsu śam bhuvah, 104 q, 239  
 mandūkyā su sam gamah (gamaṣa),  
 104 q, 239  
 madhu kariṣṭāmi madhu janay iṣṭāmi  
 etc, 30, 176, 241  
 madhu janīṣye (\*śiṣya), 30, 176, 241  
 madhu tvā madhulā karotu (kṛnotu,  
 cakāra), 104 o, 190, 341  
 madhumatīm vācam udeyam, 104 y  
 madhumatīm devebhyo vācam udyā-  
 sam etc, 104 y  
 madhumatīm adya devebhyo vācam  
 vadiṣyāmi etc, 104 y  
 madhu me madhulā karah, 104 o, 341  
 madhu vanīṣiṣya (vanīṣye), 176  
 madhye divah svadhayā mādayante  
 (\*yethe), 371 c  
 madhye poṣasya tṛmpatām (puṣyatām,  
 poṣasva tiṣṭhantīm), 342  
 madhvā yajñam nakṣatī (\*śase)  
 prinānah (prai\*), 79, 288, 329 (p 226),  
 332 (p 233)  
 madhvā yajñam mimikṣatam (\*ti),  
 116 (p 70), 371 b  
 manasaspata imam (\*pate sudhātva  
 imam) . vāte dhāh (dhām), 304  
 (manuṣyān antarikṣam aṅgan yajñas)  
 tato mā dravinam aṣṭu, 39, 130  
 manai nu babhrūnām aham, 119, 191  
 manojavaso vah pitṛbhir dakṣināta  
 upa dadhatām, 349 (p 256)  
 manojavās.tvā pitṛbhir (pitāro) dak-  
 ṣinātaḥ pātu (pāntu), 349 (p 256)  
 mano n v ā huvāmahe (\*hi, hvā\*), 2, 229  
 mano yajñena kalpatām (\*te), 116  
 (p 67)  
 manōṣ tvā (manos tvā) grāmanyo  
 (\*yo vratapate) vratenā dadhe  
 (\*dhāmi), 49 a  
 mandasyā su svarnare, 240  
 mandāna id vṛṣāyase (ud vṛṣāyate),  
 328

mandāmi babhrūnām aham, 119  
 manmā didhyānā utā nah sakṣyā, 250  
 (p 163)  
 manyunā kṛtam (manyur akārṣit)  
 etc, 246  
 manye bhejāno amṛtasya tarhi, 231  
 manye vām dyāvāprthivī subhojasau,  
 195  
 manve nu babhrūnām aham, 119, 191  
 manve vām dyāvāprthivī, 195  
 mama cittam cittenānehi, 152, 370  
 (p 279)  
 mama cittam anu cittebhīr eta (cittam  
 upāyasi), 152, 370 (p 279)  
 mama vrate te hṛdayam (vra° hr° te)  
 dadhāmi (\*tu), 312  
 mamāmitrān vi vidhyata (\*tu), 371 d  
 mameyam astu poṣyā, 337 (p 241)  
 mayi dhāyī (dhehi) suvīryam, 85, 130  
 mayi ramasva (ramadhvam), 370 (p  
 279)  
 mayo dātre bhūyāt, 161, 338  
 mayobhūr vāto abhi vātūsrāh (vāty  
 usrāh), 116 (p 70)  
 marutah sa rchatu yo . 'bhi-  
 dāsati, 124  
 marutām pītas tad aham grānāmi  
 (grne te, pitar uta tad grāmāh),  
 36, 79, 345 (p 251)  
 marutām prasave (\*vena) jaya (jayata,  
 jeṣam), 158, 308, 370 (p 277)  
 marutvatīyam uktham stabhnātu  
 (\*notu), 191  
 marutvantam sakhyāya havāmahe  
 (huvemahi), 2, 121  
 marudbhīh pariśriyasva, 87  
 marjayantir divah śiṣum, 250 (p 167)  
 marto vurita (vṛnīta, vareta) sakhyam,  
 10, 210 d  
 marmṛjyante divah śiṣum, 250 (p 167)  
 marya iva yuvatibhīh sam aṣṭatī (iva  
 yosāh sam aṣṭase), 79, 337 (p 241)  
 mahāś cid abhy avardhata, 328  
 mahānt sann abhyavardhathāh, 328  
 mahi bhrūjante (\*ty) arcayo vi-  
 bhāvaso, 57  
 mahi no vātā iha vāntu bhūmau, 116  
 (p 72), 349 (p 256)

mahe kṣatrāya dhātana (rāṣṭrāya dadhmasi), 116 (p 71), 304  
 mahe śrotrāya dhātana (dadhmasi), 116 (p 71), 304  
 maho jyāyo 'krta ('krata, 'krātām), 367, 372 c  
 mahyam yajantu (\*tām) mama yāni havyā (yāniṣṭā), 60  
 mahyam yajamāṇya tiṣṭha, 157, 329 (p 223)  
 mahyam vātaḥ pavatām (\*te) kāme asmin (kāmayāsmā), 116 (p 70)  
 mahyam jyaṣṭhyāya pipihī (pavate), 116 (p 72), 270  
 mahyam āpo madhumad erayantām (arayanta), 136  
 mahyam id vaśam ā nayāt, 104 r  
 mahyam punar udājatu, 104 r  
 mahyam muktavāthānyam ānayet, 104 r  
 mā cakrā āvṛtsata, 238  
 mā ca riṣad upasattā te agne, 349 (p 256)  
 mā jñātāram mā pratiṣṭhām vidanta (vindantu), 68, 159, 182  
 mātā jaghanyā sarpatu (gachantu), 372 c  
 mātūr anyo 'va padjāta, 156  
 mā te riṣan khanitā, 355, 358  
 mā te riṣann upasattāro agne, 349 (p 256)  
 māteväsmā adite śarma yacha (\*tāh śarma jansat), 106, 154, 329 (p 227)  
 mā tvā ke cin ni (cid vi) yaman vim (ke cin ni yemur in, ke cin nyemur in) na pūśinah, 147, 182  
 mā tvāgnir dhvanayid (dhana°, dhvanayid, °jed) dhūmagandhih, 174, 182, 285  
 mā tvā dabhan, 361  
 mā tvā vṛkṣah (\*sau) sam bādhuṣṭa (\*ām, bādhetām), 182, 211, 342, 351  
 mā tvā hinsit (\*sih), 337 (p 237)  
 mīdayasva (\*āse) svarnare, 95 n, 122, 240  
 mū divū suṣupthāh (svāpsih), 79, 211  
 mū devānām rūyupāma (muthuyā, momuhad) bhāgadheyam (kar bhā°, karma bhāgam), 302

mā dyāvāpṛthivī abhiśocih (\*śūsucāh, °sucāh, hiṁsih; hidiṣātām), 201, 206, 332 (p 233)  
 mā na āyuh param avaram māna-donah, 146  
 mā nah param adharam (\*nam) mā rajo 'naih (naih), 146  
 mā nah prajāḥ rīriṣo- (\*ṣan) mota vīrān, 341  
 mā nah soma hvarito vīhvarasva, 159, 182, 332 (p 231)  
 mā no agnim (\*nir) nūrṭir mā na āṣṭān (āṣṭhām), 146  
 mā no andhe tamasy antar ādhāt (ādāt), 332 (p 231)  
 mā no gharma vyathito vīvyadhīt (vīvyatho nah), 159, 182, 332 (p 231)  
 mā no 'to 'nyat pitaro yuṅgdhvam, 62, 236  
 mā no dyāvāpṛthivī hidiṣethām, 206, 332 (p 233)  
 mā no rudro nūrṭir mā no astā, 146  
 mā no hāsin metthito neṭ tvā jahāma, 124, 329 (p 228), 345 (p 249)  
 mā no hiṁsid dhinsito (etc) na tvā jahāmi, 124, 329 (p 228), 345 (p 249)  
 mā no hrñitām atithir (\*thā atithim) vasur agnih, 337 (p 236)  
 mā pāt somam asomapaḥ, 159, 182  
 mā pṛnan pūrtyā vi rādhi (rādhiṣṭa), 87, 203  
 mā bibher na marīṣyasi, 211  
 mā bbeh (bhaih), 202  
 mā bher mā roñ (mo roñ, māro) mo ca nah (mo eṣām) kim canāmamat, 202, 276  
 mā bhair mā ruñ mo ca (rauñ mā) nah kim canāmamat, 202, 276  
 mā bhāṣir na marīṣyasi, 211  
 mām agne bhāginam kuru, 190  
 mām anuvratā bhava, 250 (p 165)  
 mā mām mātā pṛthivī hinsit, 329 (p 226)  
 mā mā sam tāptam (tāpsih), 368  
 mā mā hāsin (\*sir) nūthito net (na) tvā jahāmi (\*mī), 124, 183, 329 (p 228), 345 (p 249)

mā mā (mām) hīṁśiṣṭam svam (yat  
svam) yonim āvisāntau (°śāthah),  
250 (p 167), 356  
mā mā hīṁśiṣṭ (°sīt, °sīṣṭa), 337 (p 237),  
349 (p 257)  
mā mā hīṁśiṣṭ svām (svam) yonim  
āvisāntī (°śan), 250 (p 167), 356  
mām indra bhaginam kṛnu, 190  
māmīṣām kam canoc chiṣah, 85  
māmīṣām mocī kaś cana, 85  
mā me prajāyā prasrpa motsrpa  
(°pata motsrpata), 370 (p 279)  
mā modoṣiṣṭam (°śih), 368  
mām punihī (°nāhi) viśvatah, 275  
mā yah somam imam pibāt (pibē,  
somam pibād imam), 319, 331  
mā (mā vayam) rāyaspoṣena vi yaṣma,  
277, 345 (p 251)  
mā vo 'to 'nyat pitaro yoyuvata, 62,  
236  
mā vo dabhat, 361  
mā vo riṣat khanitā, 355, 358  
mā savyena dakṣinam atikrāma (°mih),  
159, 182  
mā suṣupthāh, 79, 211  
mā somam pātva asomapah, 159, 182  
mā sv asmāns tamasy antarādhāh,  
332 (p 231)  
māham rāyaspoṣena vi yoṣam, 277, 345  
(p 251)  
mā hīṁśiṣur vahatum uhyamānam  
(ūh°), 284  
mā hīṁśiṣ puruṣam jagat (hīṁśiṣ  
puruṣān mama), 338  
mā hṛpīthā abhy asmān, 195, 243  
mitras tvā padī badhnātu (°nitām), 54  
mitrasya cakṣuṣā samikṣāmahe, 303,  
345 (p 251)  
mitrasya mā cakṣuṣā samikṣantām  
(cakṣuṣekṣadhvam), 303  
mitrasya vaś cakṣuṣā samikṣadhvam  
(°śāmahe), 303, 345 (p 251)  
mitrasyāham cakṣuṣā . samikṣe,  
303, 345 (p 251)  
mitrāya havyam ghr̥tavaj juhota (°vad  
vidhema), 160, 290, 307  
mitrēvarunau sa ṛchatu yo  
'bhūdāsati, 124

mitro janān yātayati bruvānah, 240  
mitro nayatu (°ti) vidvān, 116 (p 70)  
mithunam karnayoh kṛdhī (kṛtam),  
246  
miham na vāto vi ha vāti bhūma, 116  
(p 72), 349 (p 256)  
mukham śundhasva, 30  
muñcatu yajñam (°ñio) yajñapatim  
anhasah svāhā, 337 (p 241)  
muñcantu mā śapathyāt, 312  
muñcemam yajñam muñca yajñapatim  
anhasah svāhā, 337 (p 241)  
mr̥tyoh padam (padāni) yopayanto yad  
aita (āima, °yanta eta, lopayante  
yad eta or etad), 145 c, 307  
mr̥tyor mukṣiya māmṛtāt (mā patyuh),  
30, 104 a  
mr̥dho vy āsthad abhayam no astu, 130  
mene bhejāno amṛtasya tarhi, 231  
meṣa iva vai sam ca vi corv acyase  
(iva yad upa ca vi ca carvati, °ri),  
337 (p 241)  
mainam hīṁśiṣṭam svām yonim  
āvisāntau, 356  
mainam agne vi daho mābhī śocah  
(śūśucah), 182, 211  
mainām arcīṣā mā tapasābhī (mainām  
tapasā mārcīṣābhī) śocih (śocah,  
śūśucah), 182, 201, 211  
maiṣām kam canoc chiṣah, 85  
maiṣām uccheṣi kim cana, 85  
mo śvatvam asmān tarādhūt, 332  
(p 231)  
mo sv asmāns tamasy antarādhāh,  
332 (p 231)  
mohayitvā nīpadyate (prapadyante),  
370 (p 277)  
ya ājagma (°muh) savanemū (°nedam,  
°nam idam, ājagmedam savanam)  
juṣānūh, 331  
ya āviṣṭo vayassu yo mṛgeṣu, 248  
ya indrena saratham yūti devah, 359  
ya im vahanta āśubhih, 30  
ya etasmin loke stha bhūyāsta, 17,  
262 k  
ya eti pradīśah sarvūh, 331  
yah prānati (°niti) ya im śṛnoty uktam,  
193

yam vāyam dhvārāma tam dhvara  
(vayam dhūrvāmas tam ca dhūrva),  
124, 196  
yam sarve 'nujivāma, 124, 318  
yakṣataḥ svau mahimānau (yakṣat  
svam mahimānam), 356  
yakṣato 'gnīvarunayor hotroh (yakṣad  
agner hotuh) priyā dhāmāni, 356  
yac cacārānanuvratam, 231  
yac ca prānati ('niti) yac ca na, 193  
yac cāham eno cakāra (cakṛma)  
etc., 346  
yac chām ca yoś ca manur āyeje  
(āyaje) pītā, 231  
yachantām ('tu, 'tu tvā) pañca, 61  
yajamānāya jāgrta, 19, 152  
yajamānāya tiṣṭhatu (tiṣṭhat), 157,  
329 (p 223)  
yajamānāya dravinam dadhātu ('ta),  
332 (p 232), 355  
yajamānāya vāryam ā suvas kar asmai,  
41, 167  
yajā no (yajāno) devo (devān) ajarah  
suvīrah, 250 (p 165)  
yaj jagrantha savitā satyadharmā, 218  
yajñah praty u ṣṭhāt sumatau  
matinām, 158, 329 (p 227)  
yajñam hinvanty adriḥbhī, 116 (p 68)  
yajñam nah pātu (pāntu) rajasah  
(vasavah) parasmāt (purastāt), 370  
(p 230)  
yajñapataye vasu vāryam āsamska-  
rase, 41, 167  
yajñapataye vāryam ā svas kah, 41, 167  
yajña pratitiṣṭha sumatau suśevāh,  
158, 329 (p 227)  
yajñasya yuktau dhuryā ('yāv) abhū-  
thām ('tām), 21, 56, 337 (p 235)  
yajñasyāyur anu sam cīrantī (tar-  
antu), 104 b  
yajñāya santv adraḥah, 116 (p 68)  
yajñāyur anusamcarān, 104 b  
yajño devānām praty eti (etu)  
sumnam, 116 (p 70)  
yajño yajñena kalpatīm ('te), 116  
(p 67)  
yam jivam aśnavāmahu ('he), 26, 253  
jatah khaṇema ('nāma) tam vāyam,  
169

yata ścutad agnāv eva tat, 201, 219  
yata ścutad dhutam agnāu tad astu,  
201, 219  
yata na punar āyati ('su), 329 (p 224)  
yato bhayam abhayam tan no astu  
(asti), 116 (p 73)  
yat te kruddhah parovapa ('vāpa), 315  
yat te krūram . . tat śudhyatu  
(śundhatām, śundhasva, tac chu'),  
30, 71, 82, 195, 338  
yat te grāvā bhūcyuto acucyavuh  
(acucyot), 359  
yat te grāvnā cichiduh (vichindat)  
soma rājan, 145 f, 359  
yat tvā kruddhah parovapa (krudd-  
hah pracakruh), 315  
yat paśur māyuk akṛta, 349 (p 257)  
(yatra kva ca yajño 'gāt) tato mā  
dravinam aṣṭu, 39, 130  
yatra cuścutad (ścutad) agnāv evaitat,  
201, 219  
yatra devā iti bravan, 23, 168  
yatra devah sadhamādām madanti  
(madema), 126, 324  
yatra nah pūrve pitarah paretāh, 248  
yatra-yatra jātavedah sambabhūtha  
(va), 246, 342  
yatra-yatra vibhṛto (bi', bibhṛato)  
jātavedāh, 246, 342  
yatra vāyam vadāmāsi ('mah), 262 g  
yatra ścutad etc., see yatra cuścutad  
yatra suhārdah sukrto madante, 58  
yatrā devā iti brūvan, 23, 168  
yatrā nah pūrve pitarah paretāh  
(pareyuh), 248  
yatrā naś cakra (cakra) jarasam  
tanūnām, 261  
yatrā suhārdah sukrto madanti, 58  
yatrauśadhīh samagmata, 225, 230  
yat sanavatha ('vātha) pūruṣam, 262 e  
yat sānoḥ sānum ūruhat (sānv ūruhah),  
294, 337 (p 235)  
yat śāsahat (śāsāhā, 'hat) sadane  
kam cid atrinam, 145 f, 280  
yat śīm āgaś cakṛmā tat su mṛdatu  
(mṛḍa), 341  
yat sunvate yajamānāya śikṣathah  
(śikṣam), 229, 310



- yat some-soma ābhavah (ābhuvah), 23, 217
- yat svapne annam aśnāmi, 85
- yatha ṛnam samnayāmasi (yatharṇam samnayantu), 291, 314
- yathāgnih prthivya samanamad evam sam namantu, 359
- yathāgnir akṣito . svadhā bhava (bhavatām), 56, 329 (p 226)
- yathā jyok sumanā asāh (asat), 262 e, 337 (p 237)
- yathā tvam agne samidhā samidhyase (°si), 82
- yathādityo 'kṣito svadhā bhava (bhavatām), 329 (p 227)
- yathā divy ādityāya samanamann . , 359
- yathā devaḥ sadhamādām madema, 126
- yathā nah suphalāsasi (°lā bhuvah), 253
- yathā nai subhagāsasi (sumanā asah), 253
- yathāntarikṣe vāyave samanamann . , 359
- yathā pumān bhaved iha, 169
- yathā prthivyaṁ agnaye samanamann . , 359
- yathāmi anyo anyam na jānan, 361
- yathāmiṣām anyo anyam na jānāt, 361
- yathā me bhūrayo 'sata, 307
- yathāvaśam tanvam (°vah) kalpayasva (°yūti), 79, 153, 329 (p 227)
- yathā vāyur akṣito . svadhā bhava (bhavatām), 329 (p 227)
- yathā vāyur antarikṣe samanamad evam sam namantu, 359
- yathāsūma jivaloke bhūrayah, 307
- yathāsā rāṣṭravardhanah (°so mitra-var°), 262 e
- yathāsthūnam dhūrayantām (°sthāma kalpayantām) ihaiva (yathā° kalpa-  
yadhvam, kalpantām), 241, 341
- yathāham uttaro 'sāni (vadāmi), 124
- yathendram davir viśo bhavantu (bhūy asuh), 161
- yatheha puruṣo 'sat (°śah syāt), 169
- yathaitesām anyo anyam na jānāt, 361
- yathainam jarase nayāt, 169
- yathaiṣām anyo anyam na jānāt, 361
- yad agneh sendrasya bhavāmi, 121
- yad aghriyata (°yathāso) tad ghṛtam abhavah, 329 (p 221)
- yad adhriyata tad ghṛtam abhavat, 329 (p 221)
- yad antarikṣam tad u me (nah) pitā-  
bhūt (pitāsa), 219
- yad annam adyate naktam (sāyam), 85
- yad apsaratūparasya (apsaradrūpa°,  
apsaradrūr upa°), khādati, 363
- yad asuddhah parājaghāna tad va  
etena śundhantām, 30, 71, 303, 349  
(p 257)
- yad asarpat (°pas) tat sarpir abhavat  
(°vah), 329 (p 221)
- yad aham devayajanam veda .  
kṣinomi (vṛṣcāni), 118
- yad aham dhanena prapanas carāmi,  
124, 345 (p 249)
- yad ahnāt kurite pūpam (ahnā pūpam  
akūrṣam), 30, 230, 323
- yadā tvam abhivaṣasi (yadā prāno  
abhyavarṣit), 230, 329 (p 224)
- yad āmayati niṣ kṛtha (kṛta), 15
- yadā śrtam kṛnavo (karavo) jātavedah,  
190
- yad iti mām atimanyadhvam, (yadī  
mām atimanyādhvai), 168, 179
- yadī vāham anṛtadeva āsa (°devo  
asmi), 231
- yadī vṛkṣād abhyapaptat (vṛkṣāgrūd  
abhyapatat) phalam (°lam tat), 217
- yadī vahanty āsavah, 30
- yad uttaradrāv uparāso ca khādah,  
363
- yad ūrdhvas tiṣṭhā (°thād) dravineha  
dhattāt, 24, 337 (p 237)
- yaded antā adadṛbanta (adadṛbh°)  
pūrve, 280
- yad enam dyaus jannayat (ajan°)  
suretāh, 268
- yad aṣi manasā dūram, 331
- yad ośadhayah samgachante (samg-  
mata), 225, 230
- yad dūre sann ihābhavah (°bhuvah),  
23, 217

- yad dhaṣṭābhyām cakṛma (cakara) kulbiṣāṁ, 290, 345 (p 249)
- yad brāhmaṇānām brahmam bhū-yāsam, 121
- yad rātriṃ kurute pāpam (rātriṃ, °triṃ, pāpam akārṣam, akāriṣam), 30, 230, 286, 323
- yad vaśā māyūm akrata, 349 (p 257)
- yad vāto apo ('po) aganīgan (agamat), 217, 236
- yad vādāsyān samjagārā janebhyaḥ, 177, 231, 250 (p 163), 261
- yad vāskandad dhaviṣo yatra-yatra, 145 d
- yad vā skandād ājasyota viṣno, 145 d
- yad vo devāḥ prapanam carāma, 124, 345 (p 249)
- yad vo 'suddha ālebhe taṁ suṇ-dhadhvam, 30, 71, 303
- yad vo 'suddhāḥ parā jaghnur ('dhah parā jaghānātad) idam vas tac chundhāmī, 30, 71, 303, 349 (p 257)
- yantā no avṛkam chardih, 100, 243 a
- yam te svadāyan svadantī gūrtayah (evadhāvan svadayanti dhenavah), 194, 240
- yam tvām ayam (tvāyam) svadhūtas tejamānah (tetjānah, tigmatejāḥ), 236
- yam tvā somenātītīpāma (°pam, °pan), 315, 345 (p 251)
- yam tvā somenāmīmadam (°dan), 315
- yam dviṣmas tam sa rchatu, 124, 125
- yam dviṣmas tasmin prati muṇicāmī pāsam, 345 (p 251)
- yam dveṣāma tam rchatu, 124, 125
- yan navam ait (ais) tan navaṇītam abhavat (°vah), 329 (p 221)
- yam nirmānthato aśvinā, 125, 229
- yan madhuno madhavyam 'sānu (bhūyāsam), 170
- yan mā somāso ukthuno amandīṣuh (somāso mamadan yad ukthā), 99, 145 a
- yan me 'dya retah pṛthivīm askāntsit (askān), 262 b
- yan me mātā pralulubhe (°lulubha, pramamāda), 79
- yamam rūjānam haviṣā duvasya (°sy-ata, saparyata), 347
- yamam ha yajño gachati (°tu), 116 (p 70)
- yam, abadhniṭa savitā suketah (suśe-vah), 54, 218
- yamasya dūtaś ca vāg vidhāvati (dūtah śvapād vidhāvasi), 332 (p 232)
- yamasya (°sya yena) balinā carāmi, 124, 356
- yamasya loke adhiraṃjur āyat (āya; loke nidhur ajarāya), 153, 342
- yamah sūyamānah, 232
- yamāya tvā mahyam varuno dadātu (°ti), 116 (p 67)
- yam ichāmi (nichāma) manasā so 'yam āgāt, 221, 229, 345 (p 249)
- yame iva yatamāne yad aitam (etam), 268
- yamo dadāty (°tv) avasānam asmai, 116 (p 69)
- yamo 'bhiṣutah, 232
- yam bahav upajivanti (°vo 'nu-jivān), 124, 318
- yaṃ gā ākarāmahai (°he), 253
- yavaya dveṣo asmat (yavayāsmad dveṣah, °mad aghā dveṣānsi), 242
- yavayārātih (°tim), 242
- yaśah stha yaśasvī bhūyāsam, 370 (p 279)
- yaśo bhagaś ca (bhagasya) vindatu (mā vidat), 158
- yaśo me 'vocaḥ (vocaḥ), 266
- yaśo 'si yaśo 'ham tvayī bhūyāsam, 370 (p 279)
- yaś ta ātmā paśuṣu praviṣṭah, 248
- yas tad (tā, tāni) veda (vijānāt) sa pituh (°tuṣ, savituh) pitāsāt, 124
- yas te drapsa ('śah) skandati (skanno) yas te aśūh, 245
- yas te prānah paśuṣu praviṣṭah, 248
- yas tvā karad ekavṛṣam janānūm, 145 a
- yaśmāj jātā na parā naiva kim canāsa 231
- yaśmāj jūtam na purā kim canaiva, 231
- yaśmāj jāto na paro 'nyo (anyo) asti, 231

- yasmāt param nāparam asti kiṃ cit, 231
- yasmād anyan na paraṃ kim canāsti, 231
- yasmād anyo na paro asti jātah, 231
- yasmād bhīta udavāsīṣṭa (bhīṣāvā-  
śīṣṭhāh), 337 (p 239)
- yasmād bhīta udavepiṣṭa (bhīṣāve-  
piṣṭhāh), 337 (p 239)
- yasmūd bhīta (\*to, bhīṣā) niṣṭasi  
(nyaṣadah, \*sadah), 230
- yasmād bhīṣa samjñaptāh (samajñās-  
thāh), 248
- yasmād yoner udārithā (\*tha) yaje  
(ajā) tam, 60, 118, 261
- yasmān na jātah paro anyo asti (\*sti),  
231
- yasmān nānyat param asti bhūtam,  
231
- yasmin devā adhi viśve niṣeduh (viṣ-  
aktāh), 246
- yasmai kṛnoti (karoti) brāhmanah, 190
- yasmai ca tvā khanāmy aham (khanā-  
masi), 345 (p 250)
- yasmai cāham khanāmi vah, 345 (p  
250)
- yasya kṛnmo (kurmo) havir grhe  
(grhe havih), 190
- yasya yonim patireto grbhāya (prati  
reto grbhāna), 192
- yasyām karmāni kurvate (kṛnvate),  
190, 231
- yasyāñjana prasarpasi, 370 (p 278)
- yasyām uśantah praharāma (\*rema)  
śepam (\*pah), 169
- yasyauśadhīh prasarpatha, 370 (p 278)
- yā akṛntann avayan yā atanvata  
(yās ca tatnre, akṛntan yā atanvan),  
46, 218
- yā ātmanvad bibhrto (\*tho) yau ca  
rakṣatah (\*thah), 21, 329 (p 228)
- yāh paśūnām ṛṣabhe prahinomī  
(\*hinvo) etc, 117, 304
- yā jātā pūtadakṣasā, 87
- yā tām rātrīm upāsmahe, 314
- yā tiraści nipadyase (\*te), 331
- yā te tanūh pitṛṣv āviveśa, 248
- yā te patighnī karomī, 190
- yā devir antān abhito \*dadanta, 220,  
365
- yā na ūrū uśatī viśrayāte (\*ti, viś-  
rayātai), 72, 253
- yāni karmāni cakrire, 231
- yā no dadātī śravanam pitṛnām, 116  
(p 73)
- yānti śubhrā rinann apah, 365
- yām tvā rātry upāsmahe (upāsate,  
rātri yajāmahe), 314
- yā prathamā vyauchat, 218
- yābhyām karmāni kurvate (kṛnvate),  
190
- yābhyām nirmanthatām aśvinau  
devau, 125, 229
- yām indrena samadadhvam (\*dhadh-  
vam, samdhām samadhatthāh), 370  
(p 278)
- yāmi mayūraromabhūh, 309
- yā rājānam (\*nā) saratham yātha  
(yāta) ugrā, 21, 125, 331
- yāvac ca sapta sindhavo vitasthure  
(\*tasthuh), 76
- yāvatinām-yāvatinām va aṣamo lak-  
ṣanam akārīṣam etc, 104 e
- yāvatinām idam karomī (karīṣyāmi)  
etc, 104 e
- yāvat sapta sindhavo vitasthure, 76
- yāvayārātīm, 242
- yāvayāsmad dveṣam (yāvaya dveṣo  
asmat), 242
- \*yāv ātmanvad viśatho (bibhrto) yau  
ca rakṣatah (\*tah), 21, 329 (p 228)
- yās ca devir (\*vyo, \*vis) antān (tan-  
tūn) abhito \*dadanta (tatantaha,  
\*ta\*), 220, 365
- yāsyām patighnī tām kṛnomī, 190
- yāhi mayūraromabhūh, 309
- yīyapsyata (yi\*) iva te manah (mu-  
kham), 271
- yuktās tiro vimṛjah sūryasya, 246
- yukto vāto \*ntarkṣena te saha, 143, 246
- yukṣvā (yuṅkṣvā) madacyutā hari, 192
- yukṣvā (yuṅkṣvā) hi keśinā hari, 192
- yukṣvā (yuṅkṣvā) hi vājiniṣvati, 192
- yukṣvā (yuṅkṣvā) hi vṛtrahantama, 192
- yukṣvā (yuṅgdhavam) hy aruṣī rathe,  
192, 370 (p 279)

- yugo yuyante (yujantu) karmabhih, 85, 116 (p 70)
- yudhā devebhyo varivāś cakārtha, 329 (p 226)
- yudhendro mahnā varivāś cakāra, 329 (p 226)
- yunakta sīrā vi yugā tanudhvam (tanota), 46, 275
- yunajmī tistro viprcāh sūryasya te (tistro vivṛtah sūryah savah, or save), 246
- yunajmī vāyum antarīkṣena te (tena) saha, 143, 246
- yuyuyātām ito rapo apa sridhah, 210 d
- yuṣmān rāya uta yajñā asaścata, 136
- yūpāyocchriyamānāyānubṛūhi ("chriya") 282
- yūyam vṛṣṭim varṣayathā puriṣaṇah, 18
- yūyātām asmad rapo apa sridhah, 210 d
- ye apsu śadānsi ('psu sad") cakrire, 247
- ye kilālena tarpayatho ("yanti) ye ghr̥tena, 371 c
- ye ke ca bhr̥tārah sthāna (sthāh), 257
- ye ca bhūteṣu jāgrati (jāgr̥tha), 329 (p 221)
- ye 'tra pitarah bhūyāstha, 17, 262 k
- ye tvā rātry ("trim) upāsate, 314
- ye dadante (dadate) pañca diśah sadhricih, 193
- yena jayanti (jayāsi) na parā jayante (jayāsi), 124, 360
- yena tvam deva veda (tvam veda) . . bhūyāh (bhava, edhi), 161
- yena tvābadhnāt savitā suśevah ("vāh, suketah), 54, 218
- yena devā amṛtam anv avindan, 218
- yena devāso amṛtatvam ānaśuh, 218
- yena dhanena prapanam carāmi, 124, 345 (p 249)
- yena bhūyāś ca rātryām (carāty ayam, caraty ayam), 124, 337 (p 235)
- yena bhūriś carā divam, 337 (p 235)
- yena mābadhnāt savitā suśevah, 54, 218
- yena yamasya nidhinā (balinā) carāmi ("ni, vah), 124, 356
- yena śravāṇsy ānaśuh (āśata), 39, 219
- yena śriyam akṛnutām, 190, 293, 332 (p 230)
- yena sūryam tamaso nīr amoci (mumoca), 59, 81 n, 215, 219
- yena striyam akṛnutam (striyāv akurutam), 190, 293, 332 (p 230)
- yenāṅkṣā ("ṣān, "syāv, yenā kṣām) abhyaśicyanta ("ṣiñcatam, "tām), 85, 293, 332 (p 230), 364
- yenā te pūrve pitarah paretāh, 248
- yenāpāmṛsatam ("mṛsatam, yenāvamṛsatam) surām, 268, 293, 332 (p 230)
- yenendrasya ratham sambabhūvuh, 359
- yenendrāya samabharah ("ran) payāṇsi, 291, 360
- yenaiṣa bhūtas tiṣṭhaty ("tais tiṣṭhate hy) antarātmā, 76
- ye no dviśanty anu tām rabhasva, 349 (p 257)
- ye pāṛthivāh sarpās tebhya imam balim harāmi, 230
- ye pṛthivyās samājagmur iṣam ūjam vasānāh, 231
- ye 'psu . . see ye apsu . .
- yebhur vācam viśvarūpebhur ("rūpām, puṣkalebhur) avyayan ("yat, samavyayat), 359
- ye rātrim ("trim) anutiṣṭhanti ("atha), 329 (p 221)
- yeśām apsu sadas ("ah) kṛtam, 247
- yeṣv aham sumanāh etc, see anyeṣv etc.
- ye sarpāh pāṛthivā . . tebhya imam balim āharām etc, 230
- ye 'emān abhyaghāyanti, 370 (p. 279)
- yo agnir agner adhyañyata (agnes tapaso 'dhi jātah), 248
- yo aghāyur abhūdāsāt, 124
- yo asmān abhyaghāyati, 370 (p 279)
- yo dāśuṣah sukr̥to havam eti (upa gantā), 248 a
- yo duṣkṛtam karavat tasya duṣkṛtam, 190, 360
- yo devayānah panthās tena yajño devān apy eti (tena devān gacha), 338

- yo devānām carasi prānathena, 337  
(p 239)
- yo na indravāyū mitrāvaruṇāv . .  
abhidāsati 124
- yo no dveṣṭi tanūm rabhasva, 349  
(p 257)
- yo no dveṣṭy adharah sas padīṣṭa (sa  
padyatām), 161
- yo no dveṣṭy anu tam ravasva (ra-  
bhasva), 349 (p 257)
- yo no mitrāvaruṇā abhidāsāt sapatnah,  
124
- yo māghāyur abhidāsati, 124
- yo mā dadāti sa id eva māvāh (māvat),  
137, 217
- yo matasyā diśo abhidāsād . . . sā  
rchatu, 124
- yau viśvasya paribhū (\*syādhipā)  
babhūvathuḥ (\*tuh), 21, 329 (p 228)
- rakṣā ca no damyebhir anīkaiḥ, 329 (p  
226)
- ranan (ranā) gāvo na yavase, 360
- ratham na dhīrah svapā atakṣam  
(\*śiśuh), 315
- rathitamau rathinām ahva (\*nām  
huva) ūtaye, 2, 229
- ratho na vājam sanīṣyann (sanīṣann)  
ayāst, 28, 234 c
- ramadhvam mā bibhīta mat (bi-  
bhītana), 258
- ramayata (\*tā) marutah śyenam āyi-  
nam (\*tah pretam vājinam), 261
- rayim yena vanāmahai (\*he), 26, 124
- rayim gr̥natsu didhṛtam (dhāraya),  
210 a, 368
- rayim ca nah sarvavīram (\*rām) nī  
yacha (\*chata, \*chatu, \*chāt), 154,  
257, 370 (p 279)
- rayin ca putrān anusamvyayasva,  
162, 308
- rayim dhattam (dhattha, \*tho) vasu-  
mantam purukṣum (śatagvinam), 116  
(p 72), 369
- rayim dhehi sarvavīram vacasyam, 363
- rārāṣam ud iva vidhyati (\*ai), 338
- rasena sam agasmahi (aganmahī), 202
- rājānam samgāyata (\*yetām), 79, 330,  
352
- rājā pavitraratho vājam āruhaḥ (\*hat),  
329 (p 226)
- rātrīm-rātrīm (rātrīm-rātrīm) apra-  
yāvam bharantah, 250 (p 166)
- rāyās ca poṣam upasamvyayasva,  
162, 308
- rāyās ca poṣair abhi nah sacadhvam  
(sacatām), 371 d
- rāyas poṣam yajamāneṣu dhattam  
(dhāraya, dhehi), 368
- rāyas poṣam vi syatām (syatu, sya)  
nābhīm asme (asya), 329 (p 229),  
368
- rāyas poṣam abhi samvyayīṣye, 162, 308
- rāyas poṣayotsrje (\*jet), 325
- rāyas poṣena sam sṛja (sṛjasva), 74
- rāyas poṣo nī śidatu, 116 (p 68)
- rāṣtram duhāthām iha revatībhiḥ,  
21, 329 (p 224)
- rāṣtram amuṣmai datta (dehi), 370  
(p 279)
- rucam no dhatta (dhehi) bṛhaspate, 355
- rucito gharmah, 239
- rudra āhutaḥ, 232
- rudrasya sūnum havasā gr̥nīmāsi (viv-  
āse), 345 (p 251)
- rudrān prīnāmi (ru° devān yajñenāp-  
iprem), 233
- rudrāya tvā mahyam varuno dadātu  
(\*ti), 116 (p 67)
- rudrās tvā pracetasah paścāt pāntu,  
349 (p 257)
- rudro vasubhir ā cake (eketu), 139
- rudro hūyamānah, 232
- rūpam varnam paśūnām mā nirmṛk-  
ṣam, 289, 302, 312
- rūpam vo rūpenābhyemī (\*bhyāgām)  
vayasā vayah, 230
- rūpād varnam mā nirmṛkṣat, 289, 302,  
312
- rūpena vo rūpam abhy āgām (aimi),  
230
- rejate śuśmāt prthivi cid adrivah, 117
- reto dadhāt (\*ty) oṣadhīṣu garbhām,  
116 (p 70)
- reto dhattam puṣṭyai prajānanam, 49 a
- revati predhā yajñapatum āviśa, 362
- revati yajamāne priyam dhā āviśa, 362

revatīr yajñapatim priyadhāviśata, 362  
 rocate (rocitam), 247  
 rocitas tvam deva gharma deveṣv asi, 239  
 rocito gharma ruciya, 239  
 rocistiyāham manuṣyeṣu, 249  
 rohanāi (°tu) pūrvyā ruhah, 116 (p 71)  
 raudrenānikena pāhi māgne (pāta māgnayah), 349 (p 257)  
 lokam me yajamānāya vinda (vindata), 370 (p 279)  
 vacānsy āśā (asmai) sthaviṛāya takṣam (takṣuh), 291, 315  
 vajro 'si (hāsmi) sapatnahā, 311  
 vadhid (°im) vṛtram vajrena mah-dasānah, 262 d  
 vanaspate 'va sṛjā (sṛja), 259  
 vandadvārā vandamānā vivaṣṭu, 323  
 vande dārum vandamāno vivakmi, 323  
 vapayā dyāvāpṛthivī prornuvāthām, 21, 329 (p 223)  
 vapām te agnir iṣto arohat ('va sarpatu), 136  
 vaptā ('tar, °trā) vapasi (°ti) keśāś-maśru (keśān), 337 (p 241)  
 vayam rāṣṭre jāgryāma (°mā, jāgriyāma) purohitaḥ, 261, 281, 283, 287  
 vayam samghātām (°tam-samghātām, °te-samghāte) jeṣma (jayema, samja°), 174  
 vayā ivānu rohate (°ti), 79  
 vayāñsi ya āviveśa yo mṛgeṣu, 248  
 vayo dātre (dātra edhi, dātre bhūyān) mayo mahyam (°yam astu) pratigrahitre, 161, 338  
 varano vārayātai (°yisyate, °yāt), 65, 171  
 varivasya mahāmaha (°syā mahonām), 261  
 varunasya akambhasarjanam asi (°ny asi, °ni sthah), 363  
 varuneti śapāmahe (°mahai, yad ūcma), 104 h  
 varuno vārayāt, 65, 171  
 varūtrayo janayas tvā . pacan-tūkhe, 53, 349 (p 257)  
 varūtri (varu°) tvā devi . pacatām ukhe, 53, 349 (p 257)

varebhir varān abhi ṣu pra sīdatah (°ta), 248  
 varca ā dhehi me tanvam (dhāyi me tanūh), 85, 130  
 varcayā mukham mā na āyuh pramo-ṣih, 250 (p 162)  
 varco asmāsu (mayi) dhatta (dhehi), 370 (p 277)  
 vartir yajñam pariyan sukratūyase (°si), 79  
 vardhiṣimahi ca vayam ā ca pyāṣiṣimahi (pyāyīṣimahi ca), 206, 249  
 varṣman kṣatrasya kakubhih (°bhi, kakubbbhih) śīśriyānah (śrayasva), 250 (p 163)  
 varṣman rāṣṭrasya kakudī śrayasva, 250 (p 163)  
 vavakṣa (°ṣur) ugro (ṛṣvo) aṣṭṛtah, 248  
 vavakṣa (°ṣat) sadyo mahi dūtyam caran, 140  
 vaśkyā dugdham apiban (°dham pltvā), 248  
 vaśi vaśam nayasa (nayāsā) ekaja tvam, 117  
 vasupate vi ramaya, 242  
 vasūnām rudrānām ādityānām sadasi sīda (°nām sadanam asi, °nām sado 'si ), 210 a, 365  
 vasūni kṛtvān (°vann asmin, asme, kurvan) naryā purūṇi, 190  
 vasūni cārur (cārye, cāryo, cāyyo) vi bhajāsi (bhṛjāsi, bhajā sa) jīvan, 152  
 vasospate ni ramaya (rā°), 242  
 vaha (vahā) devatrā didhuc (da°) haviṇsi, 261  
 vahāsi mā (vahāñsi sā) sukrātām yatra lokāh (°ah), 152  
 vahuṣṭhebbhir viharan yāsi (pāhi) tantum, 116 (p 73)  
 vāk tvā samudra upadadhātu (°dhe) etc , 49 a, 139  
 vāk patamgāya śīśriye (dhīyate, hūyate, °go śīśriyat, °gā śīśriyuh), 72, 219, 349 (p 256)  
 vākpa vācam me pāhi (pātu), 337 (p 237)  
 vāg ārtviyam kariṣyati (karotu), 162

vāg yajñena kalpatām (°te), 116 (p 67)  
 vācam te mayi dadhe, 33  
 vācam te mā hṛṇṣasam (vācam asya mā  
 hṛṇṣih), 304  
 vācam te śundhūmi, 30  
 vācam dhehi, 158  
 vācam paśūn (prānam ) mā nir  
 mārjīh (mr̥kṣam), 206, 289, 302  
 vācam me tvayī dadhāni, 33  
 vācam me dāh, 158  
 vācaspatir vācam adya (vācam nah,  
 vājam nah, no adya vājam) svadāti  
 (°tu, °atu) nah (te, —), 92, 104 p  
 vācaspatih somam apāt (somam  
 pibatu, °ti), 104 f  
 vācaspate 'chidrayā airayat  
 (°yant, °yasva, erayasva) svāhā, 40,  
 248, 338  
 vācaspate vāco . . °yākṣase (°yak-  
 ṣyase, °yachase), 27, 171  
 vācah satyam aśimahi (aśiya), 345  
 (p 250)  
 vācū somam avanayāmi, 345 (p 252)  
 vājam tvāgne jīgīvāṁsam sasanvāṁsam  
 (jasyantam sanisyantam) sam-  
 mārjmi, 234 d  
 vājasya nu (°syedam) prasava ābāh-  
 ūva (°ve sam bābhūvima), 345 (p 251)  
 vājūn abhi pra gāhate (°se), 328  
 vājī tvā sapatnasāham sam mārjmi  
 (mārṣi), 312  
 vājīnam tvā vājino 'vanayāmāh (vā-  
 jiny avanayāmi), 345 (p 252)  
 vājino me yajñam vahān (vahāmi), 325  
 vājino vājajito 'dhvāna skabhnavanto  
 gachata, 250 (p 163)  
 vājino vājajito vājam sarisyanto (sar-  
 vājam jasyanto) ava jighrata,  
 329 (p 227), 352  
 vājino vājajito vājam sasrvāṁso (jīgī-  
 vāṁso, sa° vājam jīgīvāṁso) bhā-  
 gam avajighrata nimirjānāh (bhāge  
 ni mr̥jatām, bhāge ni mr̥ddhvam),  
 87, 284, 329 (p 228), 352  
 vājīmau vājajitau vājam jivā  
 avajighratām (°tām, nimirjethām),  
 87, 329 (pp 227, 228), 352  
 vājebhur mā hṛṇiyathāh, 195, 243

vāte dhāh, *part of manaspata imam  
 etc, q, v*  
 vānaspatyā grāvāno ghoṣam akrata,  
 217, 229, 230  
 vāmī te (nāma) sarādrāsi . dheṣiya  
 (dhi°, dhimahi), 175, 279, 346'  
 vāyave stokānām, 156  
 vāyuh paśur āsit tenūyajanta (°jata)  
 359  
 vāyur dīkṣito dīkṣayatu (dīkṣeta)  
 etc, 79, 160, 243  
 vāyuh somah sūrya punantu, 355  
 vāyo ve (vihu) stokānām (ṣto°), 156  
 vicaranty apativrātā, 231, 250 (p 165)  
 vi jihīṣva lokam kṛnu (jihīṣva lokān  
 kṛdhi), 210 a  
 vidvir yāman vavardhayan (yāmann  
 avar°), 218, 273  
 vidād (vīded) ūjam śatakratur vidād  
 (vīded) iṣam, 169  
 vīded (vīder) agnir (agnēr, agne) nabho  
 nāma, 332 (p 233)  
 vīdeya (°yam), 68  
 vīdma te dhāma (vīdmā te nāma)  
 paramam guhā yat, 261  
 vīdma (°mā) te svapna janitram, 261  
 vīdhṛtur aśi (°ti sthah), 368  
 vi parjanya (°yāh) sṛjanti rodasi  
 anu, 74, 116 (p 69), 349 (p 255), 361  
 vi pāpmanā pr̥kta, 352  
 vipṛca (°cah, °cas, °cau) stha (sthah),  
 352  
 vi pr̥chad iti mātaram, 9, 137  
 vipṛā (vipṛāya) gātham gāyata yaj  
 juṣṣati (°ṣat, yam juṣṣate), 45, 253  
 vibhum kāmam (vibhūn kāmān) vy  
 aśiya (aśnavai), 169  
 vi mamarśa rohito vīśvarūpah, 218  
 vi mā pāpmanā (pāpena) pr̥kta  
 (°tam), 352  
 vi mumiṣva payasvatīm ghṛtācīm (vim-  
 ime tvā pa devānām), 116 (p 69),  
 304  
 vi inucyantām usriyāh (mucyadhvam  
 aghnyā [°niyā] devayānāh), 341  
 vi joṣṇā mimīdhvam etc, 250 (p 163)  
 vi yo mame rajasi sukratūyayā (yo  
 rajānsy amimīta sukratuh), 218

- viratāh smah (sma bhoh), 25, 262 c  
 virājāni janasya (°mi dhanasya) ca, 124  
 vi rohito amśad viśvarūpam, 218  
 vivasva ādityaiṣa mandasva, 210 a  
 vivasvadvāte abhi no grñhi (°nāhi), 275  
 vivasvann (°vān) ādityaiṣa mat-sva, 210 a  
 vivasvān aditir viyantu, 337 (p 239)  
 viṛṭṭacakra āsināh, 250 (p 164)  
 viśām vavarjuṣinām (viśām avar°), 273  
 viśo-viśah pravivivānsam imahe, 69, 278  
 vi śloka etu (eti, ślokā yantu) pathyeva (pathēva) sūreh (°h, °ah, °ah), 116 (p 70), 349 (p 257)  
 viśvam hi (ha) ripram pravahantī (°tu) devīh, 116 (p 67)  
 viśvakarmaṁ tanūpā asi, 351  
 viśvakarmaṁ namas te pāhy asmān, 337 (p 241)  
 viśvakarmānu tanūpāu me sthah, 351  
 viśvam asmat pra vahantu ripram, 116 (p 67)  
 viśvam ā bhāsi (°tu) rocanam (°na), 341  
 viśvam āyur vy āśnavat (°vai, °vam, āśnutah, °tam, °tām), 39, 140, 303, 324  
 viśvam id dhītam (dhī°) ānaśuh (āśata), 39, 219  
 viśvam puṣyanti (°yasi) vāryam, 371 d  
 viśvasṛjah prathame (°māh) sattram āsata (°te), 224, 229  
 viśvasmā id iṣudhyate (°se), 337 (p 237)  
 viśvasmāt śim aghāyata uruṣya, 25, 156  
 viśvasmād iṣatah (iṣamānah), 31  
 viśvasmai bhūtāy ādhvāro 'si (astu devāh, bhūtāya dhruvo astu devāh), 118 (p 71), 338  
 viśvasya te viśvāvato dhiṣya, 175, 279, 346  
 viśvasyām viṣi pravivivānsam (pravivivānam) imahe, 69, 232, 273  
 viśvā adhi śriyo dadhe (°dhita, dhiṣe), 185, 219, 341  
 viśvā abhiṣṭh prtanā jayati, 121  
 viśvā āśa didyāno (°yad) vi bhāhi, 49  
 viśvāh pinvathah (°tha) svasarasya dhenāh, 25, 372 b  
 viśvā deva prtanā abhiṣya, 104 q, 337 (p 242)  
 viśvān devāns tarpayata (°yānu), 307  
 viśvābhyo mā pāhi (pāta, paripāhi sarvatah), 370 (p 277)  
 viśvā yad rūpā pariyāty (°sy) iṣvabhūh, 334  
 viśvā rūpāni pari tā babhūva (paribhūr jajāna), 249  
 viśvā rūpāni puṣyata (°yasi), 97, 116 (p 67), 370 (p 279)  
 viśvāvasum namasā gīrbhir ide (iṭṭe), 323  
 viśvāvasur abhi tan no grñātu, 250 (p 163)  
 viśvās ca deva (devah) prtanā abhiṣyāh (°syak), 104 q, 337 (p 242)  
 viśvāsu tvā dikṣu sādāyāmi (vi° di° sīda), 238  
 viśvāhā te sadam id bharema, 250 (p 166)  
 viśvā hi bhūyāh prtanā abhiṣṭh, 121  
 viśvā hi māyā avathah svadhāvāntau (avasi svadhāvah, °van), 368  
 viśve tvā devā viśvānarāh kṛvantv (kurvantv) etc, 190  
 viśve devā anśuṣu nyuptah (nyupyamāneṣu), 232  
 viśve devā āṅgrasaś cinavan, 152  
 viśve devā anu tisthantu (abhi rakṣantu) meha, 329 (p 227)  
 viśve devā (devāsa) iha mādayantām (°yadhvam, vīrayadhvam), 341  
 viśve devāso adhi vocatā nah (me), 329 (p 227)  
 viśve devāh samanaso juṣanta (bhavantu), 156  
 viśve no devā avasā gamantu (gamann iha), 97, 173  
 viśve pibata (pibantu) kāmīnah, 336  
 viśve mā devā avasāgamann iha, 173  
 viśve rāya iṣudhyasī, 337 (p 236)



- viśvair viśvāṅgaiḥ saha sam bhavema  
(°vāmi), 121, 345 (p 251)
- viśvo rāya iśudhyati, 337 (p 236)
- viśurūpā yat salakṣmāno bhavatha,  
104 h, 330, 365
- viśurūpe ahañi dyaur ivāsi (iva sthah),  
368
- viśūcinān (°nā) vyasyatām (°tāt), 254
- viṣe viṣam aprkthāh (aprāg api), 36, 79,  
341
- viṣnuh prthivyām vyakransta etc ,  
230, 313
- viṣnur antarikṣe (divi) vyakransta  
etc , 230, 313
- viṣnuh śipiviṣṭa ūrāv (ūrā) śisannah,  
232, 239
- viṣnus tvā kramatām (tvākransta), 130
- viṣnor manasā pūte sthah (pūtam asi),  
351
- viśno havyam rakṣasva (rakṣa), 63
- vi sakhyāni srjāmahe (°mahai, viśrjā-  
vaha), 26, 118, 357
- vihāram ca gūm mā samecūriṣuh,  
329 (p 224)
- vidyir yāmann avardhayan, 218, 273
- vitam ghṛtasya guhyāni nūma, 116  
(p 73)
- vīram janayīṣyathah (°tah), 21, 337  
(p 236)
- vīras trātā ni śidatu, 116 (p 68)
- vīrebhur adhi tan no grnāno rajaso  
vimāno, 250 (p 163)
- vīrebhur aśvair maghavā bhavā (°va)  
nah, 259
- vrthā pūyāsi kṛnute (°ṣe) nadīṣu  
(°ṣv ā). 334
- viṣṇinam yantu (°ti) janayah supatnīh,  
116 (p 69)
- viṣṭva cakradad (°do, viṣo acikradad)  
vane, 131, 272, 335
- vedim bhūmim kalpayitvā (vedir bhū-  
mir akalpata), 237
- venas tat paśyan nihitam guhā sat  
(°yan viśvū bhuvanāni vidvān, paś-  
yat paramam guhā yat), 250 (p 165)
- veṣo 'aṣ reviddhi, 236
- vairūpe sūmann iha (adhī; °pena  
sūmnā) tac chakema (°kejam), 345  
(p 249)
- vaiśvadevāgnimārute stabhñitām  
(°nutām), 191
- vaiśvānarah pavayān nah pavitraih  
(pavitā mā punātu), 152, 241
- vaiśvānarāya prati vedayāmah (°mi),  
345 (p 251)
- vyacasvatī sam vasāthām (°ethām),  
193
- vy antarikṣam atarah (°rat), 329 (p.  
227)
- vy aśema (°mahī) devahitam yad  
āyuh, 39
- vy astabhnā (aska°, aṣka°, aṣṭa°,  
askabhnād, aṣṭabhnād) rodasi viṣnav  
(°na, °pur) etc, 332 (p 232)
- vy asya yonim prati reto grhāna, 192
- vy ānad (āsa) indrah pṛtanāh svojāh,  
215, 219
- vyāne niviśyāmṛtam hutam (niviṣṭo  
'mṛtam juhomi), 246
- vy āsthan mṛdho abhayam te abhūt, 130
- vy ucbā (aucho) duhitar divah, 136
- vrajam gomantam uśijo vi vavruh (°jo  
apa vran), 219
- vratam rakṣanti viśvāhā, 63
- vratam kṛnuta (°ta vratam kṛnu  
vratam kṛnuta), 362
- vratānām vratapate (°tayo) vratam  
acūriṣam (acūrīṣam), 206, 286
- vratā rakṣante viśvāhā, 63
- śaśasmo daivom (°sā moda iva, °sāvo  
daiva, śaśasvom), 369
- śam ca vakṣi pari ca vakṣi, 79, 164
- śatam yo nah śarado ajitān (°nayat,  
nayat, ajijān, ajijāt, jijān), 145 e
- śatam jivantu (°tah, jivema, ca jivāmi,  
ca jiva) śaradah puruṣāh (savirāh,  
su°, sarvavirāh), 103, 250 (p 166),  
290, 303, 308, 344
- śam na edhi (no astu, no bhava, no  
bhūtām) dvipade śam catuṣpade,  
371 b
- śam astu tanve mama, 107, 154
- śamitāro yad atra sukrām kṛnava-  
thāsmāsu etc , 190, 360
- śam u te tanve (tanuve) bhuvat, 107,  
154
- śam ūdho romaśam hathah, 20, 337  
(p 242)

- śam v astu tanyai tava, 107, 154  
 śarad dhemantah suvite dadhāta (°tu), 332 (p 233), 355  
 śarad varṣāḥ suvitam (sukṛtaḥ) no astu (svite no dadhāta), 332 (p 233)  
 śardhānsy agne ajarāni (ajarasya) dhakṣatah (dhakṣyase), 27, 79, 250 (p 165)  
 śarma ca stho (stha) varma ca sthah (stha), 369  
 śarman (°maṇs) te syāma trivarūtha udbhau, 346  
 śarma yacha (yachata dvipade) catuṣpade, 370 (p 279)  
 śarma varūtham āsadat svah (°dah suvah), 337 (p 238)  
 śāntir no astu (me astu śāntih), 338  
 śipivīṣṭa āśāditah (°ṣa ūrā āśādyamānah), 232, 239  
 śirasā dhārāyīṣyāmi (dhārītā devī), 246  
 śiro apaśyam (°yan) pathubhiḥ sugebhiḥ, 315  
 śivam prajābhyo 'huṣantam khaṇāmah (°mā), 346  
 śivayā tanvopa sprṣata tvacam me (°santu tvacam te), 329 (p 223)  
 śivah śagmo bhavāsi nah, 152  
 śivām giritra (giriśa) tām kuru (kṛnu), 186, 190  
 śivā ca me śagmā caidhi, 152  
 śivān agnīn apsuśado havāmahe, 2, 346  
 śivā nah śamtamā bhava (bhavantu), 365  
 śivā no bhavata (°tha) jīvase, 16  
 śivena tvā (mā) cakṣuṣā paśyantv āpah (paśyatāpah), 329 (p 223)  
 śivo me saptarṣin (°ta ṛṣin) upa tiṣṭhasva (tiṣṭha), 76  
 śucantō agnim vavṛdhanta (vā°) indram, 271  
 śucim ghṛtēna śucayah saparyān (°jan), 8, 145 d  
 śucim te (ca) varnam adhi goṣu di-dhāram (dhārāya), 130, 304  
 śuddhāḥ pūtā bhavata (°tha, bhavantu) 3 ajūr āsah, 16, 329 (p 228)  
 śuddhāś caritrāḥ, 246  
 śunam kināśā abhi (anu) yantu (°śo abhy etu) vāhaih (vāhān), 349 (p 256)  
 śunam ma iṣṭam bhūyāt, 161  
 śundhi śiro māsyāyuh pra moṣih, 250 (p 162)  
 śundhatām lokah pitṛśadanah, 296, 349 (p 256)  
 śundhadhvam daivyāya karmāne, 30  
 śundhantām lokāḥ pitṛśadanāḥ, 296, 349 (p 256)  
 śubhā yāsi rinann apah, 365  
 śumbham mukham mā na āyuh pra moṣih, 250 (p 162)  
 śrīgānīvec chrīgānām sam dadṛśe (°śrīre), 252  
 śrūyāma (śrūvāma) śaradah śatam, 169  
 śrūpota grāvāno viduṣo nu yajñam, 210 a  
 śrūtu no damyebhir anikah, 329 (p 226)  
 śrūvantī (°tu) viśve amṛtasya putrāḥ, (amṛtāsa etat), 116 (p 69)  
 śrūvanty (°tv) āpo adha (°dhah) kṣarantiḥ, 116 (p 69)  
 śrta utsnātī (°tu) janitā matinām, 116 (p 69)  
 śrītas tvam śrto 'ham, 231  
 śerate (śere) 'sya sarve pāpmānah, 252  
 śyeno na yonim ghṛtavantam āsadam (°dat), 250 (p 167)  
 śyeno na vānsu (vikṣu) śīdata (st°, kalāśeṣu sīdasi), 329 (p 227)  
 śraddhā ca no mā vyagamat, 146, 182, 207  
 śraddhā prajā ca kurvantm svāhā, 355  
 śraddhāmedhe prajā . . . samdadātu svāhā, 355  
 śraddhā me mā vyāgāt, 146, 182, 207  
 śraddhāḥ ūm apāne (udāne, prāne, samāne, vyāne) niviśyūmṛtam hutam (niviśo 'mṛtam juhomi), 246  
 śravat (°van) brahmāny āvasā gamat (°man), 152, 367  
 śrinūnā apsu mrījata (vṛñjate), 229  
 śrītas tvam śrīto 'ham, 231

śrī (śrīr) me bhajata (°tu), 79, 156  
 śrutām brahmāny āvasā gatām, 152, 367  
 śrotā grāvāno viduṣo na yajñam, 210 a  
 śrotram yajñena kalpatām (°te), 116 (p 67)  
 śrotram te mā hīnśiṣam, 304  
 śrotrapāh (°pā) śrotram me pāhi (pātu), 337 (p 237)  
 śrotram asya mā hīnśiḥ, 304  
 śrotram mayi (me) dhehi (dāh), 158  
 śrotrāya me varcodāh (°dau, °dā varcase) pavasva (pavethām), 372 a  
 ślakṣnam evāva gūhati (°si), 329 (p 224)  
 śvāhsutyām (°yām vā) . prabravīmi (°brūtāt), 116 (p 68)  
 sa idam viśvam abhavat sa ābhavat, 341  
 sa idam devebhyo havih (havyam) suśamī (śamīṣva su°) śamīṣva (śamī°), 285  
 sa im vṛṣājanayat (°yaṁs) tāsu garbham, 250 (p 165)  
 sam yujyāva sambhya ā, 356  
 sam revatir jagatibhir (°bhīh preyantām sam) madhumatir madhumatibhir preyantām (srjyadhvam), 329 (p 224)  
 samvatsaras ca (°ras te) kalpatām (°antām), 355  
 samvatsarinām (°rīyām) svastim āśāste (āśāse), 317  
 samvatsarena paribhūh (paryabhavat), 248  
 sam vasāthām (vase°) svarvidā (°vidau), 193  
 samvidam me vinda (vindata), 349 (p 257)  
 sam sanuyāva variṣv ā, 356  
 samsarpa (°pan) trīn samudrān svargān (°gāni lokān), 130, 250 (p 165), 337 (p 242)  
 sam sūryasya jyotiṣāganma, 345 (p 251)  
 sam sūryena rocate (°se, didyute, didyutad udadhīr nīdhīh), 79, 227, 341

samhānāya (°hāsyate) svāhā, 234 c  
 sakhāya ā śiśūmahī (°he), 131  
 sakhāyah saptapadā abhūma (°yau °padāv abhūva, °padā babhūva; sakhā °padā [°di] bhava), 130, 307, 367  
 sakhyāt (°yam) te mā yoṣam (yoṣāh), 168, 182, 307  
 sa gantā gomati vraje, 174, 248 a, 324  
 sa gharṇam invāt (indhām) paramesadhashte, 152  
 sam gachatām (°asva) tanvā (tanuvā) jātavedah (suvarcāh), 337 (p 242)  
 sa cakārārasam viṣam, 341  
 sacāyor indras carikṣa ā, 79  
 sacāvahe (°hai) yad avṛkam purā cit, 26, 124, 253  
 sajātānūm asad (aso) vaśi, 341  
 sajātānūm madhyameṣṭhāh (°ṣṭheyāya, °ṣṭhā yathāsāni, °masthā edhi), 311  
 samjajñāne rodasī sambabhūvatuh, 356  
 samjānate (sam jānāmahai) manasā sam cikitre (cikivā), 117, 324  
 samjānāneṣu vai brūyāh, 342  
 samjānānau vijahatām arātiḥ, 250 (p 166)  
 samjīhānāya svāhā, 87  
 samjivā (°vikā) nāma stha tā imam (imam anum) samjivayata (samjivā stha samjivyāsam), 161, 238, 305  
 samjīhānāneṣu vai brūyāt, 342  
 samjīhānena vo haviṣā yajñmah, 345 (p 249)  
 sam jyotiṣābhūma (°bhūvam), 345 (p 251)  
 satyam vadīṣyāmi (°ṣye), 64  
 satyam r̥te 'dhāyi (°dhām), 85, 266  
 satyābhīghṛtam (°tam asi) satyena tvābhīghṛayāmi, 241  
 satyāya havj am ghṛtavaj juhota (°vad vidhema), 160, 290, 307  
 satyena tvābhīghṛayāmi (°bhīghṛam), 241  
 satyena parivartaye (°ya), 66, 116 (p 70), 304  
 sa tvākar ekavṛṣabham svānūm, 145 a

- sa tvā manmanasām karotu (°sam  
 kṛnotu), 190  
 sa tvaitebhyah pari dadat (dadāt)  
 pitr̥bhyah, 11, 167, 193  
 sadato me mā kṣāyī (me mopadasah  
 °sat), 329 (p 223)  
 sadā va indraś carikṣad ā, 79  
 sa dr̥ṣṭo mṛdayāti (°tu; mṛl°) nah, 173  
 sadyahsutyām . . prabavīmi etc ,  
 116 (p 68)  
 sadyo jajñāno havyo babbhūtha (°va),  
 341  
 sa nah pito madhumān ā viśeha (viv-  
 eśa), 69, 139, 332 (p 233)  
 sa nah pūrṇena vāvanat (yachatu), 154  
 sa nah prajāyai haryaśva mṛdaya  
 (mṛda), 194  
 sa nah śarma trivarūtham vi yaṁsat,  
 106, 210 b  
 samśyantaś cit tuvinmna vājam, 234 d  
 sanemi rājā pariyāti vidvān, 116  
 (p 69)  
 sa no jīveṣv ā yame, 117  
 sa no devah śubhayā smṛtyā sam-  
 yunaktu (°ti), 116 (p 69)  
 sa no deveṣv ā yamat, 117  
 sa no nediṣṭham havanāny āgamat  
 (°nī joṣat), 45, 140, 253  
 sa no nediṣṭhā havanāni joṣate (°nā  
 jujoṣa), 45, 140, 253  
 sa no mayobbhūh pito (pitav, pitur)  
 āviśasva (°śeha, āviveśa), 36, 69,  
 139, 332 (p 232)  
 sa no muñcātu (rakṣiṣad) duritād  
 avadyāt, 173  
 sa no mṛdātīdṛśe, 152, 367  
 sa no rayim sarvavīram ni yachatu, 154  
 sa no vasūny (viśvāny) ā bhara (°rāt),  
 153, 341  
 sa no viśvāni havanāni joṣat, 45, 140,  
 253  
 sam tvā tatakṣuh (tatakṣnuh), 231, 273  
 sam devī (devī) devyorvaśyū paśyasva  
 (°vaśyākhyata), 136, 329 (p 227)  
 sam devair viśvadevebhīr aktam, 144  
 sam nahyasvāmṛtāya kam, 30, 308  
 samnahye (°hya) sukṛtāya kam, 30, 308  
 sannān māvagām (°gāta), 306  
 sam no mahāni sam 190 mahantām, 116  
 (p 69)  
 san me bhūyāh (°yāt), 341  
 sapatnahā marutām prasave jaya,  
 158, 308  
 sapatnān sahiṣimahi (°vahi), 369  
 sapatnim me sahāvahai, 369  
 saputrikāyām jāgratha, 19, 152  
 sa pūrvavaj janayān (°ya) jantave  
 dhanam, 250 (p 166)  
 sa pūrvo nūtanam āvivāsat (ājūṣam,  
 °sat), 312  
 sapta yonīr (yonīr) ā pṛnasva (°svā)  
 ghṛtena, 261  
 sapta svasāro abhi sam navante (°ta),  
 229  
 sapratha (°thah) sabhām me gopāya  
 (pāhi, 'jugupah), 130  
 sabhya sabhām me pāhi, 130  
 sam agnis tapasāgata, 248  
 sam aṅktām barhiṣ haviṣā ghṛtena, 87,  
 144  
 sam ayāva sam kalpāvahai, 308  
 sam arīr (arīr) vidām (vidah), 157, 329  
 (p 223)  
 sam aśvaparnāś caranti (°tu, °parnāḥ  
 patantu) no narah, 116 (p 69)  
 sam aham āyusā . . gmiya (gmiṣya),  
 175  
 samākurvānah praruho ruhaś ca, 232  
 sam ākūtīr (°tīr) namāmasi (anansata),  
 50, 230, 312  
 samāgachantīṣam ūrjam vasānāh (dū-  
 hānāh), 231  
 samācakraṇah praruho ruhaś ca, 232  
 samānam yonim anu samcarantī (°car-  
 ete), 250 (p 167)  
 samānam yonim abhi sambabhūva, 356  
 samānena vo haviṣā juhomi, 345 (p  
 249)  
 samāne niviṣṭo 'mṛtam juhomi (niviṣy-  
 āmṛtam hutam), 246  
 sam āpā oṣadhibhīr gachantām (āpo  
 adbhīr agmata), 130  
 sa mām āviśatād iha, 254  
 samūvavartī (samūvṛtat) pṛthivī, 230  
 samūgayati sarvataḥ, 284  
 samitam samkalpethām, 308

- sam indra no (no) manasū neṣi (neṣa) gobhīh, 164  
 sam indrena viśvebhīr devebhīr (indro viśvadevebhīr) añiktūm, 144  
 samlūgayatī sarvatah, 284  
 samicīnūsa āsate (āsata), 230  
 samudrasya tvākṣityā un nayāmi (vo 'kṣi' un naye), 51  
 samudre tvā sadane sūdayāmi (°dre sad° sīda), 238  
 sam u vām (vo) yajñam mahayam (°yan) namobhīh, 315  
 sam ūdho romaśam hatah, 20, 337 (p 242)  
 sameddhūram aṅhasa uruṣyāt (°ash pāhi), 153, 341  
 sampṛca (°cas, °cah) stha (°cau sthah) sam mā bhadrēna prākta (°tam), 352  
 sam pra cyavadvham upa (anu) sam pra yāta, 362  
 sampriyah (°yam prajayā) peśubhīr bhava (bhuvat), 23, 107, 154, 337 (p 236)  
 sam babhūva sanibhya ū, 356  
 sam barhur aktam (añiktām) haviṣū ghr̥tena, 87, 144  
 sam bāhubhyām dhamatī (bharatī, namatī, °te, °yām adhamat) sam patatraih (yajatraih), 50, 229  
 sammislo aruṣo bhava (bhuvah), 23, 107, 154  
 samyag āyur yajñam (°ño) yajñapa-tau dadhātu (dhūh), 158, 338  
 sa yajñam pātu sa yajñapatim sa mām pātu, 329 (p 227)  
 sa yajñam pāhi (pāhi sa) yajñapatim pāhi sa mām pāhi, 329 (p 227)  
 sa yajñiyo yajatu (°tu) yajñiyāñ ṛtūm, 116 (p 69)  
 sa yathā tvam rucyā roco 'sy ruciṣya (rucyā rocasa rociṣya), 249, 279  
 sa yathā tvam bhr̥jātā bhr̥jo 'sy bhr̥jyāsam (tvam bhr̥jyā bhr̥jasa bhr̥jīṣya), 57, 249  
 sarasvatīm sukr̥to ahvayanta (hav-ante), 2, 5, 194, 223, 229  
 sarasvati (°tīh) svapasah sadantu (°tām), 73  
 sarasvatyā (°tyām) adhi manāv (mānā, vanūva, manāv), acarkṣuh (acak°, carkṣdhī), 136, 236, 360, 372 c  
 sarasvantam avase johavīmi, 2, 3, 78, 121, 345 (p 251)  
 sarāh patatrinīh sthana (stha, sarā patatrinī bhūtā), 250 (p 165), 257  
 sarire tvā sadane sūdayāmi, 238  
 sarvam tad asmān mā hīṣeh (°ait), 337 (p 242)  
 sarvam tam bhasmasā (masmasā) kuru, 130, 304  
 sarvam āyur ayāni (aīya, asi, ihī, geṣam), 104 v  
 sarvam āyur dadhātu me, 365  
 sarvam āyur vyānaśe (vyāśnavai), 39, 140, 324  
 sarvam punatha (punīta) me pāpam, 79, 152  
 sarvam punatha me yavāh, 79, 152  
 sarvah sarvā vi caratu prajānan, 116 (p 68)  
 sarvān agniār apsuśado huve (huve vah), 2, 346  
 sarvān apa yajāmasi, 60  
 sarvāns tām mṛsmṛśā (maṣmaṣā) kuru, 130, 304  
 sarvān ava yajāmahe, 60  
 sarvān ni maṣmaṣūkaram, 130, 304  
 sarvān patho anṛnā ū kṣiyema (kṣi°), 282  
 sarve devā atyāyanti (°tu), 94, 116 (p 72)  
 sarve vr̥tā varunasyābhūvan (°bhūma), 316  
 sarve sākam nī jasyata, 139  
 salakṣmā (°ma) yad viṣurūpā (°pam) bhavāti (babhūva), 104 h, 330, 365  
 salile tvā sadane sūdayāmi (sal° sad° sīda), 238  
 sa vah sarvāh sam caratī prajānan, 116 (p 68)  
 savitā te hastam agrabhīt (°hit, °bhīd asau), 130

savitā varca ādadhāt (\*dhuh), 355  
 savitā vy akalpayat, 217  
 savitā hastam agraḥīt (\*bhīt), 130  
 sa virājam (\*jā) pary eti (etu, pari  
 yāti) prajānan, 116 (p 69)  
 sa viśvam (\*vā) pratī cākiṣat (\*pe),  
 30, 140  
 sa viśvā bhuvā ābhavah (bhuvā a-  
 bhavat sa ābhavat), 341  
 savyam pādān avanenije, 236, 247  
 sasavānsaś ca tuvinīrma vājam, 234 d  
 sa smā kṛnoti (\*tu) ketum ā, 116 (p  
 69)  
 saha jarūnā nīśkramya (\*nāva sar-  
 patu), 250 (p 164), 329 (p 227)  
 saha dharmam cara (\*maś caryatām),  
 85, 356  
 sahasrapoṣam (\*śam vah, vo) puṣevam  
 (puṣyāsam, puṣyanti, \*śīya), 175,  
 250 (p 164)  
 sahasrabhṣīr jayasī (\*ti) śrāvo br̥hat,  
 329 (p 226)  
 sahāvehi (\*vaitu) jarāyunā, 329 (p 227)  
 saḥobhau caratām dharmam, 85, 356  
 sākam jarāyunā pata, 329 (p 227)  
 sāk cakarthārasam viśam, 341  
 sāk dīkṣitī sanavo vājam asme (vācam  
 asmāt), 152  
 sāk na āgan (aitu) varcasā smavidānā,  
 130  
 sāk nah payasvatī duhām (duhe, dhuk-  
 ṣva), 104 b, 337 (p 236)  
 sāk nah pūṣā śivatām eraya, 40  
 sāk nah śarma trivārūtham nī yachāt,  
 106, 210 b  
 sāk no asmin suta ābabbhūva, 361  
 sāk no dadātu śravanam pītṛnām (pītṛ\*)  
 116 (p 73)  
 sāk mām ā viśatād iha (\*tām ihaiva),  
 254  
 sāk māk śāntir edhi, 338  
 sāk māk samiddhā samintīm (\*in-  
 dhatām, \*indhiśatām), 191, 210 a  
 sāk medhā viśatād u mām, 254  
 sāk me satyāsir deveṣu bhūyāt (\*śv  
 astu), 161  
 sūvitrim bho anu brūhi (me bhavān  
 anu bravītu), 329 (p 226)

sāk samnaddhā sanuḥi vājam emam  
 (sanuḥi bhāgadheyaṁ), 152  
 sāhājāma (sāhvānsa) dasyum avratam,  
 250 (p 166)  
 sinanti pākam atī (adhi) dhira eti  
 (emi), 116 (p 69), 318  
 sinantu sarve anṛtam vadantam, 116  
 (p 69)  
 sinivāli kṛnotu (karotu) tām, 190  
 sinivāly acikṣat, 217  
 sinivāly ā aham devay yjayā paśumān  
 (\*matī) bhūyāsam (paśūn vinde-  
 vam), 175  
 sindhor ūrmā vy akṣaran (\*rat), 370  
 (p 279)  
 sīdātām barhī ā sumat, 341  
 sīrāḥ patatrinī sthāna, 250 (p 165), 257  
 sukṛtam mā deveṣu brūtāt, 104 t, 332  
 (p 233)  
 sukṛtām loke sīdata (sīda), 370 (p 279)  
 sugam panthānam ārukṣam, 345 (p  
 249)  
 sugā vo devāḥ sadanā (\*nam) akarma  
 (kṛnomi, sadanāni santu, devās  
 sadanedam astu), 104 f, 345 (p 251)  
 sutarmānam adhi nāvam ruhema  
 (ruheyam), 346  
 sūtānām pītum arhathah (arhasi), 368  
 sunāvam āruheyam, 133, 306  
 sunuta ā (\*otā ā, \*otā) ca dhāvataḥ  
 (\*ta, \*ti), 275, 299, 371 a  
 supippalā ośadhīḥ kartānāsme (kartam  
 asme, asmai), 26, 372 b  
 suputrām subhagām kuru (kṛnu,  
 kṛdhi), 190, 210 a  
 supeśasas karatī (karotī) joṣiśad dhī,  
 124, 183  
 supośah pośais syūm (pośaiḥ syāt  
 ), 303  
 suprajāḥ prajāvā (prajābhīḥ) syām  
 (bhūvāsam, bhūyās, svāma) etc , 175,  
 303, 345 (p 251)  
 subaddhīm amutās karam (karat), 312  
 subhūtākṛtāḥ subhūtām nah kṛnuta,  
 104 n  
 subhūtāya pipihī (pipihī), 270  
 subhesajam yathāsati (\*si, \*sat), 253,  
 337 (p 236)

- sumnāya sumnini sumne mā dhattam, 369
- sumnāyuvah (°yavas) sumnyāya sumnam (°nyam) dhatta, 369
- sumne sthah sumne mā dhattam, 369
- suyame me adya ghtāci bhūyāstam (me bhūyāstam), 161
- surayā (surāyā) mūtāi janayanti (°ta) retah, 44, 229
- surucitam mām devamanuṣyeṣu luru, 249
- suvar , see svar
- suvirābhis taratī vājakarmabhih (tirate vājabbarmabhih), 47, 197
- suvedā no vasū karat (kṛdhi), 93
- suśamī śamiṣva (śamī°, śamniṣva), 192, 285
- suśadam id gavām asti pra khuda, 116 (p 73)
- suśadām āsīda (āsadam), 130, 308
- susatyam id gavām asyaṣi pra khudasi, 116 (p 73)
- subhatakṛtah stha subutam kariṣyatha (°tam akārṣta), 104 n
- sūcibhih śamyantu (śim°, śamayantu) tvā, 241
- sūyameme 'dya stam etc , 161
- sūro aktuṣv ā yu man (°at), 361
- sūryah pavitrām sa mā punātu, 355
- sūryah paśur āsit tenāyajanta etc , 359
- sūryam cakṣur gachatu (cakṣuṣā gacha) vātam ātmā (°manā), 338
- sūrya nāvam āruksah, 133, 306
- sūryam te cakṣur gachatu vātam ātmā, 338
- sūrya bhrājīṣtha (etc) asī (bhūyāh, edhi), 104 d
- sūryasya cakṣur āruham (āroha), 130, 306
- sūryasya tapas tapa (tapah), 25, 156
- sūryasya rāśmīn anv ātatāna (°tantha), 338
- sūryasyāvṛtam anvāvarte (°vartasvāsu), 311
- srjad (srjo vi) dhārā ava yad dānavān (ava dānavam) han, 332 (p 231)
- sed agnir agnir aty astv (ety) anyān, 116 (p 70)
- sed u rūjū kṣayati (kṣeti) carṣaninām, 193
- seyam āgūd varcasā samvidānā, 130
- so asmān (asmān) adhipatin karotu, 190
- so 'dhvarā karatī jātavedāh, 154, 351
- soma indro dhārayantām etc , 79
- somah pavitrām sa mā punātu, 355
- somah punānah kalaṣeṣu sidatī (sattā), 248 a
- somam sa (etc) ṛchatu yo 'bhr-dāsati, 124
- somam te krīnāmy etc , 119
- somavikrayin somam te krīnāmi etc , 119
- somasyāham devayajayā suretā (vāvam) reto dhiṣya (dhe°), 279
- somā arṣanti (°tu) viṣnave, 116 (p 71)
- somā indro . dhārayantu, 79
- somanām pītim arhathah, 368
- somāya vaca udyatam (ucyate), 248
- so 'mṛtatvam aśya (aśyāt), 39, 313
- somo arṣati viṣnave, 116 (p 71)
- somo janimān sa māmuyā janimantam karotu svāhū, 130
- somo 'dadad, (dadad, 'dadād) gan-dharvāya, 193, 286
- somo rayim sahavīram ni yaṁsat, 154
- somo retodhās dhiṣya, 279
- somo vasuvin mahyam jāyām imām adāt, 130
- somo vīram karmanyam dadātī (°tu), 116 (p 67)
- so 'smān adhipatin kṛnotu, 190
- so 'syai (°syāh) prajāṁ muṁcatu mṛtyupāśāt, 173
- so 'ham vājam saneyam agne (sanāmy agneh), 121
- stuta, 75
- stuto yāsi (yāhi) vāsān anu, 164
- studhvam, 75
- stuṣeyyam puruvarpasam ṛbhvam, 250 (p 167)
- stuṣva varṣman puruvartmānam samṛbhvānam, 250 (p 167)

- strñanti (strñita) barhır ānuṣak, 85,  
 116 (p 70), 341  
 strñita barhıh pari dhatta vedim, 347  
 stego na lṣūm aty eti pṛthvīm (eṣi  
 pṛthivīm), 329 (p 223)  
 stenasyetyām anv ihi taskarasya  
 ("tyūm taskarasyānv ihi, eṣi), 116  
 (p 71)  
 stotāram id didhiṣeya (dadhiṣe) radā-  
 vaso, 142, 304  
 stotṛbhyo dhṛṣṇav iyanah (iy°), 198  
 stomasya dhāman nihitam (nyadhām)  
 puriṣyam, 246  
 sthāmni vṛkkāv ("ny aśvān) atiṣṭhi-  
 pam ("pan), 325  
 suṣāṣapatnā ("nāh) śvaśuro 'yam astu  
 ('ham asmi), 116 (p 71), 316  
 syūtā devebhır amṛtenāgāh ("gāt), 329  
 (p 226)  
 syonam te sadanam karomı (kṛnomı),  
 190  
 syonam te saha patyā karomı, 186, 190  
 syonam patye (patibhyo) vahatuṁ  
 kṛnuṣva (kṛnu tvam), 36, 41  
 syonam me saha patyā karomı, 190  
 syonā ca me suṣadā caidhi (cāsi suṣadā  
 cāsi), 116 (p 66)  
 syonām ā sīda (āsadam), 130, 308  
 sruç juhuta no (juhutanā) havıh, 258  
 svagā vo devāh sadanam akarma  
 ("nāni santu), 104 f, 345 (p 251)  
 svadanti ("tu) devā ubhayāni havyā,  
 123  
 svadantu (svadāti, "tu) havyam (yaj-  
 nam) madhunā gṛhṇeta, 104 p, 370  
 (p 279)  
 svadhābhır yajñam sukṛtam juṣasva  
 (prayatam juṣantām), 365  
 svadhvarā kṛnuhi jātavedah (karati  
 "vedāh), 95, 154  
 svam ma iṣṭam astu etc, 161  
 svayam juhudhvam (pibantu) ma-  
 dhuno gṛhṇasya, 329 (p 226)  
 svayā tanvā tanvām airayat, 40  
 svargam ("gān, svagān) arvanto (ar-  
 vato) jayema (jayati, "ta, tah),  
 160, 250 (p 164), 306  
 svargena lokena (svarge [suvar°] loke)  
 samprornuvāthām (pror°, prornvā-  
 thām, samprornvā°, prornuvātām).  
 21, 329 (p 223)  
 svarge loke pinvamāno bibhartu, 104 b  
 svar (suvar) na śukram uṣaso vı  
 didyutah ("tuh), 365  
 svar yajñena kalpatām ("te), 116 (p 67)  
 svasti caratād ("tā) iha (ayam, diśah),  
 372 c  
 svasti na indro maghavān kṛnotu, 190  
 svasti nah pūrnāmukhah pari krāmātu  
 ("kham parikrāmantu), 359  
 svasti no maghavā karotu, 190  
 svasti rāye maruto dadhātana (da-  
 dhātu nah), 371 d  
 svām yat tanūm tanvām airayata, 40  
 svām yonim apigachata ("tu), 371 d  
 svām cāgne tanvam (tanuvam) pipra-  
 yasva (piprā°), 280  
 svāttam sad dhavır āpo devıh sva-  
 dantu, 329 (p 225)  
 svāttam cit sadavam havyam āpo  
 devıh svadatanim, 329 (p 225)  
 svāduh pavāte (pavatām) atı vāram  
 avyam, 152  
 svādhyo (svādhiyo) vidathe apsu jı-  
 janan (apsv ajı°), 268  
 svā yat tanū tanvam airayata, 40  
 svūyām yat tanvām (tanuvām) tanūm  
 airayata, 40  
 svāyudhah sotṛbhıh pūyate vṛṣā ("bhıh  
 soma sūyase), 295, 328  
 svāveśā nā āgata, 257  
 svāveśo anamivā bhavā nah ("mivā  
 na edhi), 107, 154  
 svāhā nır varunasya pāśān mucye,  
 104 g  
 svāhā marudbhıh ("bhyah) pariśra-  
 yasva ("śriyasva), 87  
 svāhā vāte dhām svāhā, part of man-  
 aspata imam etc, q v  
 svāhā sam agnis tapasā gata (gatah),  
 248  
 sviṣṭākṛd indrāya devebhıyo bhava  
 ("kṛd devebhıya indra ājyena haviṣā  
 bhūt svāhā), 338  
 sviṣṭam agne abhi tat pṛnāhi ("nıhi,  
 tad gṛnıhi), 275



- svisṣṭim nas tēn (tām) kṛnavad  
 (kṛnotu) viśvakarmā (vi°kṛnotu), 152  
 sve loke viśā (viśa) iha, 118  
 hatam vṛścika te viṣam, 246  
 hatas te atrinā kṛmih (kṛ°), 246  
 hato (hatho) dāsāni satpati, 20, 326  
 (p 222)  
 hato me pāpmā, 246  
 hato (hatho) viśvā apa dviṣah, 20, 329  
 (p 222)  
 hato (hatho) vṛtrāny āryā (apratu), 20,  
 329 (p 222), 332 (p 232)  
 harih san youim āsadat (°dah), 328  
 harṣamānāso dhṛṣitā (°atā) marutvah,  
 86, 232  
 havante vājasātaye, 2, 78, 316, 345  
 (p 251)  
 haviṣmantah sadam it tvā havāmahe  
 (°manto namasā vidhema te), 121  
 havyā te svadantām (svadam, svadan,  
 asvadan), 8, 79, 104 l, 323  
 havyā no asya haviṣah śṛnotu (kṛnotu,  
 °ṣaś ciketu, °ṣo juṣeta), 160  
 hastacyuti (°tam) janayanta (°yata)  
 praśastam, 372 c  
 huva (°vā) me gātrā (gātrāni) hari-  
 vah, 261  
 hutāhutasaya tṛpyatam (tṛmpatam),  
 195  
 huve nu śakram puruhūtam indram,  
 2, 5, 36, 78, 194  
 huvema (huveya) vājasātaye, 2, 78,  
 316, 345 (p 251)  
 hṛdā matim janaye (°ya) cārum  
 agnaye, 44, 116, (p 70), 307  
 hṛdārātīyād (°yann) abhidāsad agne,  
 250 (p 167)  
 hṛdo astv antaram taj jujoṣat (tad  
 yuyota), 365  
 hotā mandro ni śasādā yajīyān, 218  
 hotā yakṣad asvīnau (°nā) sarasvatīm  
 indram pibatu madantām vy-  
 antu ( vyantu pibantu madantu  
 etc ), 58, 355  
 hvayāmi śakram puruhūtam indram  
 2, 5, 36, 78, 194

